Library of

Wellesley College.

Purchased from
The Horsford Fund.

No 72327

SAMMLUNG

ENGLISCHER DENKMÄLER

IN

KRITISCHEN AUSGABEN

VIERTER BAND:

WULFSTAN

HERAUSGEGEBEN

VON

ARTHUR NAPIER

ERSTE ABTEILUNG: TEXT UND VARIANTEN

BERLIN

WEIDMANNSCHE BUCHHANDLUNG

1883

WULFSTAN

SAMMLUNG
DER IHM ZUGESCHRIEBENEN HOMILIEN NEBST UNTERSUCHUNGEN ÜBER IHRE ECHTHEIT

HERAUSGEGEBEN

VON

ARTHUR NAPIER

ERSTE ABTEILUNG:

TEXT UND VARIANTEN

BERLIN
WEIDMANNSCHE BUCHHANDLUNG
1883

72327
PR
1795
N2

WEIMAR. — HOF-BUCHDRUCKEREI.

MEINEM

VEREHRTEN LEHRER UND HÜLFSBEREITEN FREUNDE

JULIUS ZUPITZA

IN DANKBARKEIT GEWIDMET.

VORLÄUFIGES VORWORT.

Vorliegende arbeit verfolgt einen doppelten zweck: es sollen erstens alle schriften (mit wenigen ausnahmen, die später besprochen werden), welche man Wulfstan[1]) zugeschrieben hat, in kritischer gestalt gedruckt werden; zweitens soll der versuch gemacht werden die schriften festzustellen, die wirklich von ihm herrühren. einen ausgangspunkt bietet Wanley, der in seinem *Catalogus* 54 homilien aufzählt, welche, wie er glaubt, von Wulfstan stammen. ausserdem erwähnt Wanley eine anzahl kirchlicher vorschriften, als deren verfasser derselbe Wulfstan anzusehen sei. in diesem ersten teil sind sämtliche bei Wanley aufgezählten homilien gedruckt, zu denen ich noch einige andere hinzugefügt habe[2]), worüber sich näheres in dem zweiten teil finden wird. die homilien waren mit wenigen ausnahmen bis jetzt ungedruckt; die

[1]) Wulfstan, Erzbischof von York (1002—1023). eine übersicht über die ihm zugeschriebenen werke findet sich in meiner dissertation: Über die werke des ae. erzbischofs Wulfstan, Weimar 1882. dazu kommen noch drei homilien in einer hs. zu York, deren erste die überschrift: *sermo Lupi,* hat; dieselben bestehen aus auszügen aus den ae. gesetzen; sie finden sich s. 307 ff. der vorl. ausg.

[2]) Nämlich die homilien XLI, LVIII, LIX, LX, LXI der vorl. ausg. nr. LXII wird s. 143 des *Catalogus* Wulfstan zugeschrieben; im index zu demselben werk wird nr. LVII von Wanley als von unserem verfasser herrührend erwähnt.

kirchlichen vorschriften, welche bereits mehrmals veröffentlicht wurden, habe ich hier nicht gegeben; ich hoffe aber einen kritischen text derselben und eine genaue untersuchung über die verfasserschaft sämtlicher schriften nebst anmerkungen u. s. w. in dem 2. teil folgen zu lassen.

Da die aufeinanderfolge der homilien in Wanley's aufzählung eine ganz willkürliche ist, so habe ich es aus rein praktischen gründen vorgezogen die reihenfolge, die die hauptsächlichsten hss. bieten, beizubehalten, indem ich zuerst die in *E* enthaltenen, dann diejenigen, die sich in *C* finden, u. s. w. gegeben habe.

Unter den homilien, die hier gedruckt sind, stehen verschiedene, die man Wulfstan sofort absprechen muss: homilien, die von Aelfric und anderen herrühren: so ist z. B. die stelle 136^{25}—140^{2} eine sehr verderbte widergabe einer stelle aus dem gedicht *Be domes dæge.* nr. XVIII, s. 104, ist von Aelfric und findet sich gedruckt in *Salomon and Saturnus, Kemble, London 1848,* s. 120 ff. nr. VIII ist auch eine Aelfricsche homilie. nr. LV, s. 282, rührt ebenfalls zum grössten teil von Aelfric her, vgl. *Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church, Thorpe,* II, s. 98 ff. nr. XLIX, s. 250 ff. liegt in fragmentarischer gestalt in den *Blickling Homilies,* s. 104, vor, u. s. w. andere sind zum teil recht ungeschickte zusammenstellungen aus den gesetzen und anderen quellen (vgl. dissertation s. 8).

Die hss., die benutzt wurden, sind folgende:

A = hs. von Corpus Christi College zu Cambridge, S. 13;
B = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., S. 14;
C = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., S. 18;
D = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., S. 9;
E = hs. der Bodleiana zu Oxford, Junius 99;
F = hs. der Bodl., Jun. 22;
G = hs. der Bodl., Jun. 121;
H = hs. der Bodl., NE. F. IV. 12;
I = hs. der Cottonschen sammlung im Brit. Mus., Nero A. 1;

K = hs. derselben sammlung, Tiberius A. 3;
L = hs. derselben sammlung, Tiberius A. 13;
M[1]) = hs. derselben sammlung, Otho B. 10;
N = hs. derselben sammlung, Cleopatra B. 13;
O = hs. derselben sammlung, Tiberius C. 6;
R = hs. der Bodleiana, Junius 23;
S = hs. der Bodl., Jun. 24;
T = hs. von Trinity College zu Cambridge;
U = hs. der Bodl., Ashmole 328;
W = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., L. 12;
X = hs. von C.C.C. zu Camb., K. 2;
Y = hs. der dombibliothek zu York;
Z = hs. der erzbischöflichen bibliothek zu Lambeth, nr. 489;
b[2]) = Blickling Homilies, herausg. von Morris, London 1880;

Ich habe es vorgezogen die schreibung nicht zu normalisieren. die interpunktion der hss. habe ich unbeachtet gelassen. abkürzungen sind in der regel aufgelöst worden. die accente der hss. habe ich beibehalten; in vielen hss. haben andere, z. t. recht späte, hände accente hinzugesetzt; ich habe mich jedoch bemüht die ursprünglichen von den unechten zu unterscheiden (in manchen fällen eine sehr schwierige aufgabe) und nur jene zu geben. eine runde klammer bei den varianten bedeutet, dass die eingeschlossenen buchstaben oder wörter sich über der zeile befinden; eine eckige, dass sie in der hs. nicht mehr lesbar sind[3]) und von mir ergänzt wurden. von den nummern, die vor den einzelnen homilien stehen, ist die zweite in klammern eingeschlossene die der Wanleyschen

[1]) Vgl. dissert. s. 10. die aus M angeführten var. s. 108 u. 112 der vorl. ausg. sind aus Wanley genommen, da dieser teil der hs. verbrannt ist.

[2]) Dieses b gilt nur für hom. XLIX, s. 250 ff., aber nicht für XXIII, wo b die hs. B bezeichnet, vgl. s. 116.

[3]) In einigen wenigen fällen habe ich bei den varianten eine eckige klammer gesetzt, wo das betreffende wort schon vom schreiber weggelassen wurde; dieses ist aber jedesmal angegeben.

zählung. mit 55, 56 bezeichne ich zwei homilien, die Wanley nur als teile von anderen predigten anführt: 1 a ist eine hom., die mit 1 den gleichen anfang hat, sonst aber eine ganz andere predigt ist; ebenso unterscheidet sich 21 a von 21; 15 ist eine erweiterte bearbeitung von 15 a.

Zum schluss habe ich die angenehme pflicht dem Rev. S. S. Lewis meinen dank auszusprechen für die liebenswürdigkeit, mit der er mir stets die ausgedehnteste benutzung der hss. des Corpus Christi College zu Cambridge ermöglichte; herrn dr. Neubauer und herrn Madan für den gleichen mir in Oxford erwiesenen dienst; und dem Rev. Canon Raine in York, der mich auf die in der dortigen dombibliothek befindliche hs. aufmerksam machte. vor allem aber bin ich meinem lieben freunde und lehrer herrn prof. Zupitza zu danke verpflichtet: in seinen vorlesungen erhielt ich die erste anregung zu dieser untersuchung; schritt für schritt begleitete seine hülfreiche teilnahme die arbeit von anfang an; wenn ich mir nicht zu helfen wusste, war er stets bereit mir mit seinem rate beizustehen, so dass es mir ganz unmöglich ist die vielen schätzbaren ratschläge, die ich ihm verdanke, einzeln zu erwähnen; ich muss mich daher damit begnügen, ihm hier meinen wärmsten dank dafür auszusprechen.

Göttingen, den 9. april 1883.

A. N.

I (39).

Adam se æresta man wæs gesceapen on neorxnawonge and for his sylfes synnum þanan adræfed on þas wræc-woruld and on eall þa earfeðu, þe we for his synnum and ure sylfra siddan drugon, and he ða syddan þa gefean þæs heofonlican eðles, þe he ær sceawode, þanonforð geseon ne mihte. ða þa he on neorxnawonge wæs, he wæs mid heortan clænnesse and mid heofenlicre gesyhðe eadigra engla gefera and godes word gehyrde; ac eft, þa he hider adræfed wæs fram þæm modes leohte, þe he mid gefylled wæs ær, he weard myccles syddan lange benumen. we þa syðþan of ðæs ylcan mannes flæsce on þas wræclican woruld acende wurdon, and we

I. *in CEL enthalten. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt, von CL sind alle varianten angegeben.* [1] *als überschrift* De initio creature. In principio fecit deus cęlum et terram formauitque hominem de limo terrę et inspirauit in faciem eius spiraculum uitę ad imaginem et similitudinem suam. Be ðam frumsceafte *E* || -scap- *C* || -wange *L* [2] silfes *C* || þanon (wæs) *C* [2·3] wræc(lican) world *C* [3] ealũ þã *aus* eal þa *C* || earfoðũ *aus* -oðu *C*, -eþa *L* [4] (for *über d. z. v. and. hd.*) ure *E* || silfra *C*, sylfra (synnum *ü. d. z. v. and. hd.*) *E* || siþþan *das erste mal L* || and *das zweite mal f. C* || þa *CL* || syþdan *das zweite mal L*, siddan *C* [5] eþles *CL* || gesc- *C* [6] þanonf. *f. L* || mehte *L* || þa *das erste mal C* || ða *das zweite mal CL* [7] heofon- *CL* [8] gesihðe *CL* || -hierde *L* [9] ða *C* || þam *CL* [10] -filled *C* || êr *CL* || miccles *C*, micles *L* || siddan *C*, syþþan *L* [11] sidd- *C*, syþþ- *L* || þæs *CL* || monnes *L* [12] ðas *C* || world *C* || acænnede *C* || wurdan *L*

ða geacsodon be þam heofonlican eðle, and we geacsodon his geceasterwaran beon godes englas, and we geacsodon þæra engla geferan beon þa gastas soðfæstra and fulfremedra manna. ac flæsclice men, forðon þe hy þa ungesynelican ne magon angytan, heo þonne tweogað, hwæþer hit soð sy, þe ne sy, þæt hi mid lichamlicum eagum ne geseoð. ac Adam se æresta man ne þorfte he na tweogan, þeah ðe he ût adrifen wære of neorxnawonges gefean, and ðeah he hit ne gesawe, þa he gemunde swaþeah þæt ylce, þæt he ær geseah, and þæt he ær anforlet. ac ða syððan, þa þe he gestrynde, þa hit ne gemundan, ac þeh hy gelyfdan be his segene, þe hit ær geseah, untweogendlicor, þonne þa heora segene eft gelyfdon, þe æfter heom acende wæron. and syððan æghwylc fæder þeh sæde his suna, and ðone æftran aa tweode ma, þonne þæne ærran, forðon heora nænig þæron wæs ægþer ge mid saule ge mid lichoman, swa swa Adam wæs. ac we synd þam gelicost gescapene on þisse worulde, þe sum cyning hate sum forworht wif don on carcern, and þæt sy bearneacen, and heo þonne cenne cniht, and se þonne

[1] þa *CL* || geaxs- *C*, geahs- *L* || b. þ.] beon þone *E*, beon þæne *L* || hefen- *L* || eðel (-þ-*L*) *EL* || geaxs- *C*, geahs- *L* [2] geaxs- *C*, geahsodan *L* [3] þara *C* || fullfr- *L*, fulfremodra *C* [4] menn *CL* || forðã *C*, orþon *L* || hi *C* [5] (þing) ne *L* || magan *L* || ongitan *C*, angietan *L* || hi *C*, hie *L* || tweogjað *L* [6] hy *L* [7] monn *L* [8] tweonigan *C* || ðeah *C* || þe *CL* || ut *CL* [9] þeah *CL* || ða *C* || -þeh *L* [10] ilce *CL* || and þ. he ær a. *f. E* || forlett *L* || þa *CL* [11] siðð- *C*, syþþ- *L* || þe *ü. d. z. C* || ða *C*, *f. E* || (na) ne *L* || -mundon *C* || þeah *C* [12] hi *C* || gelifdon *C* || -tweogenlicor *E*, unatweogendl- *C* [13] -lyfdan *L* [14] acænnede *C* || sidþan *C*, syþþ- *L* || -hwilc *C* || þeah *C* [15] þone *CL* || âã *C* || tweonede *E* || mâ *CL* || ðonne *C* [16] -þon *CL* || hiora *L* || nânn *auf rasur von* nænig? *C*, nan *aus* nænig *E* || þaron *C* || næs *aus* wæs *CE* || æg. ge] naðer ne *aus* ægðer ge *C*, *f. E* [17] sawle *C* || ge] and *E*, naðer ne *aus* ge *geändert C* || lichamon *C*, lichaman *L* || *hinter* swa swa *steht* he *C* [18] sŷn *C*, synt *L* || ðam *C* || -sceap- *L* || þissere *C*, þysse *L* || worlde *C* [19] cyningc *C*, (rice *ü. d. z. v. and. hd.*) cyning *E* [20] -eacan *alle hss.* || ðonne *C* || cænne *C*

sy dær afeded, oð he sy twentigwintre oðde gyt yldra. hwæt, he þonne naht oðres ne wat, butan þæt he þærinne geseah. ðeah ðe his modor him secge, þæt heo gesawe sunnan and monan, steorran and streamas, muntas and feldas, fleotende fixas and fleogende fugelas and yrnende hors, wyrmas and wildeor and eal, þæt we geseoð, ic wat, þæt hine wile tweogan, hwæðer heo him soð secge. and, gyf se cniht oþerne þærinne gestryneð and ðæm segeð, þæt he sylf ne gesawe, ac his modor him sæde, þæt heo hit eall sylf gesawe, he þonne gyt swyðor tweoð, þonne se ærra. hû, ne mæg se cyning þonne þæne tweon eaðe gebetan? onlucan þæs carcernes duru: þonne magan hy þæt eall geseon, þæt him ær gesæd wæs. ðæt is þonne þæm gelicost, þe we nu on carcerne sŷn betŷnede on þisse wôrulde, and eft þonne se gâst wyrð ût of ðam lichoman alæ̂d, þe he nu mid befângen is, þonne bið us gesawen, þæt ûs ær gesæd wæs, þeah þe we hit nu geortrywan, forðy þe we hit geseon ne magon. ac ealles to lytel andgyt bið þeah on ðæs mannes heortan, þe nele soðes gelyfan, þeh he sylf his agenum eagum eal ne gesawe, þæt soðes is geworden. la, hwæt

[1] si *C* || þær *L*, *f. C* || oð] oðde *C* || sî *C* || twentiwintra *C* || git ildra *C* [2] noht *L* || oþres *L* || nat *E* || buton *C* || þar- *C* [3] þeah *C* || þe *CL* || ðæt *L* || gesauwe *L* [4] sunnon *L* || and steorran *EL* [5] fugulas *L* || and yrnende hors *f. E* [6] wyldedeor *C*, wilddeor *L* || eall *L* [7] tweonjan *E* || hwæþer *C* [8] gif *CL* || cnyht *C* || oðerne *C* || ðar- *C* || þam *CL* [9] segð *CL* || he ær *E* || silf *C* || gesauwe *L* [10] eal *CL* || silf *C* || gesauwe *L* || git *C* || swið- *C*, swyþ-*L* [11] hu *CL* || -ingc *C* || ðæne *C* [12] eaþe *L* || unlucan *C*, unl- *aus* onl- *E* || ðonne *C* [13] magon *CL* || hi *C* || eal *C* [14] þam *CL* || syn betyn- *C*, betyn- syn *L* || þysse *CL* || worlde *C*, worulde *L* || gast *CL* [16] ut *CL* || þam *CL* || -hamon *C*, -haman *L* || alæd *CL* || -fangen *CL* [17] -sewen *C* || þ. ûs] þæt hûs þe ûs *E*, þ. us *CL* || ær *CL* || ðe *CL* [18] -ortruwjan *E*, -en *C* || -þi *C*, -þy *L* || magan *L* [19] ealles *erst ü. d. z. nachgetr. L* || litel *C* || -git *C* || þeh *L* || þæs *L* [20] soþes *CL* || gelif- *C* || þeah *C* || silf *C* [21] soþes *L* || *hinter* geworden *hat* Adames gesyhð and sagu weard of gemynde æfter ðam flode ealles to swyþe and Iobales runa ealle unnytte and Nôes and Abrahames and mæniges

byð betweonan mannes and nytenes andgyte, gyf he nat ne witan nele, butan þæt he on staraḍ? ac se byð wita, se ðe soð asmeaḍ, and se ðe fela wat þæs, þe ær wæs and æfter gewurðan sceal. and swutule eac mæg gecnawan be mistlican tacnan, se þe wile soð witan, þæt þa habbaḍ god lean æfter heora liffæce, þa ðe wisdomes gymaḍ þa hwile, þe hy libbaḍ, and þa ðe gode hyraḍ and godes lage healdaḍ and soþes gelyfaḍ and georne þæt smeageaḍ. and sylfe we gesawon þæs swutele bysene: we gesawan for oft æt sumra þæra byrgenan, þe gode wel gecwemdan, manege gefettan lichamlice hæle, and þær wurdan hale, þe ær wæran limmlaman, þæs þe we

---

oðres word and weorc swyðe ofergytene, oð þæt god sylfa on Sinai munte Moyse geswutelode fela þæra ðinga, þe nu syndan cuðe wide on worulde and *E*

[1] biḍ *CL* || -gite *C* || gif *CL* || nât *C* [2] buton *C* || biḍ *CL* [3] þe *das erste mal CL* || soð asm.] soþes gelyfð *L* || þe *das zweite mal CL* || ðe *das dritte mal L* [4] -weorðan *L* || *von* and swutule *bis zum schluss der homilie bin ich in der schreibung L gefolgt, weil E ganz abweicht; E hat wie folgt:* and se ðe godcundre lare and godes lage gymeð and georne hy smeageð oft and gelome. ðonne is eac wislic ræd, þæt manna gehwylc georulice smeage, hu þeos woruld ærest gewurde, and swa forð, þæt he eall wite, hu Crist geboren wurde, and hu he for ealles middaneardes alysednesse ahangen wearð and to deaðe acweald, and hu he syððan of deaðe aras, and hu he æfter ðam to heofonum astah, and hu he eft to ðam mycclan dome cymð, þe ealle men to sculan. on þam dome witodlice he eowaḍ ûs eallum his blodigan sidan and his þyrlan handa and ða sylfan rode, þe he for ure neode on ahangen wæs, and wile þonne anrædlice witan, hu we him þæt eal geleanod habban, and hu we þæt gelæst habban, þæt þæt we behêtan, þa we fulluht underfengan. la, utan þæt beþencan oft and gelome and â godes larum and his lagum fyligean, ealswa us þearf is. || swutele *C* [6] gôd *C* || æft. h. l. *über d. z. v. and. hd. L* || ða *C* [7] gimaḍ *C* || þa h. þe hy l. *von and. hd. am rande nachgetr. L* || hy (y *aus* i) *C* || þe *C* || hyr- *das* y *aus* i *C* [8] soð- *C* || -lyfaḍ *das* y *aus* i *C* [9] smeagaḍ *C* || sylfe *das* y *aus* i *C* || þæs *am rande von and. hd. L* || swutule bysne *das* y *aus* i *C* [10] -sawon *C* || for oft *v. and. hd. am rande nachgetr. L* || þara *C* || birg- *C* || ðe *C* [11] -don *C* || manega *C*, m. (men) *L* || gefectan *L* || and þ. w. h. *ü. d. z. v. and. hd. L* [12] ðar *C* || -don *C*

sylfe wistan ful georne; blinde gefettan, þæt hy locedan brade, and halte wurdan hale, and mistlice gebrocade hæle geforan æt halgra manna banan. be þam man mæg gecnawan and be ma þinga, þæt þær syndan mihta, mærþa and myrhþa, þær ða motan wunjan æfter heora liffæce, þe godes willan wyrcað and wisdomes gymað þa hwile, þe hy libbað. ac þa beoð adwealde and þurh deofol beswicene, þe þæs ne gelyfað, ac wenað, þæt se man scyle deadlice swyltan, efne swa nyten, and syþþan ne þoljan ne yrmðe ne myrhðe, ne ænig lean habban þæs, ðe he worhte on lifes fæce þa hwile, þe he mehte. ac soþ is, þæt ic secge: of eorþan gewurdan ærest geworhte þa, ðe we sylfe ealle of coman, and to eorþan we scylan ealle geweorþan and syþþan habban swa ece wite ⁂ butan ende, swa ece blisse, swa hwæþer we on life æror geearnedon. god ure helpe, amen.

wær-] wurdon *C* || limlamen *C*

[1] silfe *C* || -fetton *C* || hi locodan *C* [2] healte gewurdon *C* || -brocode *C* [3] *hinter* geforan *steht* oft and gelome *C*, þurh godes mihta *ü. d. z. v. and. hd. L* || haligra *C* || benan *C* [4] mâ *C* || þar syndon *C* || mihta and *C* || mærða *C* [5] mirhða *C* || þar *C* || ða] ðu *L* || moton *C* [6] gim- *C* [7] hy *das* y *aus* i *C* [8] -lifað *C* || scule *C* [9] swiltan *C* || nyten *das* y *aus* i *C* || siþ- *C* [10] ne *das erste mal f. C* || mirhðe *C* || þe *C* [11] mihte *C* || soð *C* [12] eorð- *C* || -wurdon *C* [13] silfe *C* || eorð- *C* || sculon *C* [14] -wurðan *C* || siððan *C* || êce *C* [15] buton *C* || hwæðer *C* [16] -earnodon *C*

II (1).

Incipiunt sermones Lupi episcopi.

Leofan men, us is deope beboden, þæt we geornlice mynegjan and læran sculan, þæt manna gehwylc to gôde buge and fram synnum gecyrre. se cwyde is swyðe egeslic, þe god þurh þone witegan be þam cwæð, þe godes folce bodjan sculon, þæt syndon biscopas and mæssepreostas. he cwæð be þam: ‘*clama, ne cesses; quasi tuba exalta uocem tuam*’ *et reliqua.* clypa hlude and ahefe up ðine stemne and gecyð minum folce, þæt hit georne fram synnum gecyrre. gyf ðu þonne þæt ne dest, ac forsuwast hit and nelt folce his þearfe gecyðan, þonne scealt þu ealra

---

II. *in BCEH enthalten. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt, von BC sind alle varianten angegeben, von H alle ausser solchen mit* ðþ. [1] sermones *als überschrift H*, incip. sermonis L. e. *C* [2] Leofæ *H* || us þ (*für* biscopum) *E* [3] myngjan *BH*, mingjan *C* || scylan *BH*, sculon *C* || gehwilc *C* || gode *BCH* [4] sinnum *C*, synne *H* || gecirre *C*, cherre *H* || cwide *BC* || swiðe *BC* [5] ðonne *H* || ðam *B* || folc *C* [6] scylan *BH* || syndan *B*, sindon *C*, beoð *H* || .þ. *E* || messepreostæs *H* [7] he cw. be þ. *f. E* || ne cesses — [8] tuam *f. CH* [8] clipa *C*, clype *H* || lûde *H*, *dahinter* he cwæð *E* || hefe *BH* || ûp *C*, *der accent ist von anderer jedoch wohl fast gleichzeitiger hand. die mehrzahl der accente in C rühren von dieser hd. her, und ich werde sie in der folge nur als acc. v. and. hd. bezeichnen, indem ich andere, die entschieden später sind, nicht berücksichtige.* || þine *BC* || stæne *C*, stefne *H* [9] cuð *H* || mynum *C*, mine *H* || *hinter* folce *steht* heora misdæda and lær *CE* || þæt *f. C* || hit] hi *C*, hy *E* || sinnum *C*, synne *H* [10] gecirran *C*, gecyrran *E*, cyrre *H* || and gyf *E*, gif *BC* || ðu *ü. d. z. B* [11] his] heora *C* || ðearfe *B* || gecyþan *C*, cyðan *B*, cuþan *H*, gecyðan and synna gestyran *E* || alræ þare sawlæ *H*

þæra sawla on domesdæg gescead agyldan, þe þurh þæt losiað, þe hy nabbað þa lare and ða mynegunge, þe hy bedorften. ðes cwyde mæg beon swyðe gemyndiglic eallum þam, þe to þam gesette syn, þæt hi godes folce riht bodjan sculon, and folc ah eac myccle þearfe, þæt hi wære beon þæs cwydes, þe þæræfter gecweden is. he cwæð, se witega, æfter þam: 'gyf ðu godes folce riht bodast and ðu hit gebigean ne miht to rihte, þonne gebyrhst ðu þinre agenre sawle, and, se ðe woh drifð and geswican nele, he sceal habban ðæs ece wite'.

Leofan men, ic bidde eow, þæt ge geþyldelice hlystan þæs, ðe ic eow nu secgan wille. hit is lang to areccenne, þæt we on bocum ymbe godes wundra rædað. nu wille ic þeah be suman dæle scortlice hit eow sum asecgan. an is ece god, þe gesceop heofonas and eorðan and ealle gesceafta, and on fruman he gelogode on þære heofonlican

---

[1] ðara (þ-*C*) *BC* || on d. *hinter* ageldan *BH* || -dæg: (*ras. von* e) *B* || gescad *C* || ageldan *B*, agildan *C*, agȳldan *(das* e *vom* 1. *gl.) E*, agealdan *H* [2] hi *BC*, heo *H* || nabbæd *H* || þa *BC* || myngunge *B*, mynegungæ *H* [3] hi *C*, heom *H* || beþurfton *B*, beþorfton *C* || þes *C*, ðeos *H* || cwide *BC*, *darüber wurde von me. hd. ein zweites* cwide *geschrieben und wieder radiert E*, wite *H* || mæ(i)g, *(das* i *von späterer hd.) E* || swiðe *C* || gemyndelic *BH* [4] alle *H* || ðam *B* || ðam (*das zweite mal*) *C* || synd *B*, bêon *H* || hy *B*, heo *H* [5] scylan *B*, sceolon *H*, sculon and unriht forbeodan *E* || micele *BC* || *über* þearfe *steht als gl. von me. hd.* nede *E* [6] heo *H* || ware *C*, wærre *H* || cwides *BC* || þar- *C* || icwæden *H* [7] gif *BC* [8] bod.] bitst *C* || þu *BC* || gebîgan (*das* i *aus* e) *B*, gebigan *C*, begean *H* || þonne *f. H* [9] gebirhst *C*, burhst *H* || þu swa þeah *C* || þinre *B* || þine agene *H* || se] þe *H* || þe *C* [10] þæs *BC* || e. w.] ece yrmðe on helle wite *(über* yrmðe *ist von sp. h. 7 geschrieben und wider radiert) E*, ece wite on helle susle *C* || êce *B* [11] *kein absatz in den hss.* || Ic b. e. leof. m. *CE* || geþilde- *C*, iþulde- *H* || hlistan *C*, lystan *H* [12] þe *C* || long *H* || reccanne *B* || ræccanne *H* [13] bôcum *B* || ymbon *C*, embe *H* || wundræ *H* || rædæd *H* [14] ic eow *H* || ðeah *B*, swa þeah *hinter* be s. dæle *C* || sumon *C*, sume *H* || sceortlice *B* || eow *f. H* [15] *vor* An *steht* M̄ *E* || *am rande von me. hd.* lupi episcopi *E* || êce *B* || godd *H* || gescop *BC*, isceop *H* || alle *H* [16] gesceafatæ *H* || frumon *H*, *darüber von gleichzeitiger ae. hd.* frumde *E* || þare *CH* || heofenlice *H*

gesceafte, þæt is, on heofona rice, engla weredu mycle and mære. ða wearð þær ân þæra engla swa scinende and swa beorht and swa wlitig, þæt se wæs Lucifer genemned. þa þuhte him, þæt he mihte beon þæs efengelica, ðe hine gescop and geworhte; and, sona swa he þurh ofermodignysse þæt geðohte, þa hreas he of heofonum and eall, þæt him hyrde, and hy gewurdan of englum to deoflum gewordene, and heom wearð hyll gegearwod, and hi ðær wunjað on ecan forwŷrde. æfter þam gescop god ælmihtig ænne man of eorðan, þæt wæs Adam, and of Adames anum ribbe he gescop him wîf to gemacan, seo wæs Eua genamod; and to ðam hy gesceop god ælmihtig, þæt hy and heora ofspring scoldan gefyllan and gemænigfyldan, þæt on heofonum gewanad wæs; þæt wæs ungerim, þæt ðænon þurh deofles ofermodignesse

[1] gesceaftæ *H* || heofene *H* || englæ *H* || werudu *C*, werodu *H*, *darüber von me. hd.* ferde *E* || micle *B*, micele *C* [2] þar *C* || an *B* || þara *BC*, þare *H* || englæ *H* [3] briht *H* || þæt *f. in allen hss.; vgl. anm.* || se (þe *H*) wæs L. genemned (inemned *H*) *hinter* geworhte *BH* || se *darüber von ae. hd.* þe *E* || genemnod *C* [4] þa þ. h.] þæt him þuhte *alle hss.* || beom *H* || ðæs *B* || efenilicæ *H* [5] þe *BC* || gesceop *B*, iscop *H* || iwrohte *H* || swa sonæ swa *H* [6] -nesse *BCH* || geþohte *BC*, iðohte *H* || (a)hreas *(das* a *von ae. hd. wie es scheint, darüber von me. hd.* feollon*) E*, reas *BH* || heofenum *BH* [7] eal *C*, all *H* || *über* hyrde *als gl. von and. hd.* hærsumede *E* || heo *H*, *f. C* || gewurdon *BCH* [8] deofle *H* || iwordene *H* || him *C* || helle *B*, hylle *C*, hŷll *(das* e *vom 1. gl. und darüber* helle *von me. hd.) E*, hælle *H* || igearewod *H* [9] hy *B*, heo *H* || þær *B*, þar *C* || wunjæð *H* || ecum *C*, ece *H* || forwyrde (-i-*C*) *BC*, forwurde *H* || iscop *H* [10] almihtig *H* || ænne *acc. v. and. hd.*? *C* || mon *H* || Adâm *B* [11] ane *H* || iscop *H* || wif *BCH*, (an) wîf *(das* an *ü. d. z. von and. hd.) E* || mace *H* [12] seo] þeo *H*, *darüber von a. hd.* þæt *E* || Êua *acc. v. and. hd. C* || inemnod *H* || *über* to ðam *steht von me. hd.* þerto::: *E* || þam *BC* || hi *C*, *f. H* || gescop *BC*, iscop heom *H* [13] almihtig *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* || ofspryncg *B*, ofspringe *C* || sceoldan *BH* || gefillan *C*, fullen *H* [14] gemænigfealdan *BC*, monigfealden *H*, *durch* gemænigf. *ein strich von and. hd. E* || heofenum *BH* || gewanod *B*, iwôned *H* [15] ungerim(lic) *das* lic *von sp. hd. E* || ðet *H* || þanon *BC*, þonon *H* || ðurh *C* || ungemodig- *H*

into helle behreas. ac, sona swa deofol ongeat, þæt mann to ðam gescapen wæs, þæt he scolde and his cynn gefyllan on heofonum, þæt se deofol forworhte ðurh his ofermodignesse, þa wæs him þæt on myclan andan, ongann þa beswican and gelæran, þæt se man abræc godes bebod. god lyfde Adame, þæt he moste brucan ealra wæstma, butan anes treowes wæstm he him forbead, þæt he þæs næfre ne abite. þa beswac deofol and forlærde his wîf ærest, and heo hine syðdan, þæt hy abræcan godes bebod and âtan of ðam forbodenan wæstme. and, sona swa þæt wæs, þæt hi swa gedon hæfdon, þa hæfdon hy forworhte hy sylfe and wurdon óf þære myrhðe aworpene, þe hy ær on wæron, and on þis wræclice lif bescofene and her syðdan on earfoðan and on geswince wunedon, and of heom twam is eall manncynn cumen. heora bearna ân gedyde syðdan eac þurh deofles lare deoflice dæde, þæt wæs Câin: he ofsloh Abel, his agenne broðor, and ða

---

[1] hælle *H* || bereas *CH, darüber von me. hd.* feollen *E* || sonæ *H* || deofel *H* || man *C*, mon *H* [2] þam *C* || gesceapen *B*, ge iscapen *H* || sceolde *B* || and *f. E* || cyn *B*, cunn *H* || gefyllan *(das* y *aus* i*) C*, fullen *H* [3] heofenum *BH* || se] ðe *H, darüber von and. hd.* þe *E* || defel *H* || -wrohte *H* || þurh *BC* [4] ðet *H* || miclan *BC* || ondan *H* || ongan *BC*, ongân *H* [5] þâ *(acc. v. a. hd.) C* || ilæren *H* || se] þe *H, darüber von and. hd.* þe *E* || mon *H* || agen bebod *B*, bodum *H* [6] lifde *C*, lŷfde (*das* e *vom 1 gl., darüber von and. me. hd.* gef) *E* || alræ *H* || wæstmæ *H* [7] buton *CH* [8] ða *BC* || þe deofel *H*, (þe) d. *(das* þe *von and. hd.) C* || wif *BC* [9] siðdan *C* || hi *C*, heo *H* || abræcon *BC*, abrecon *H* || bebodd *C*, agen bebod *B* [10] æton *BC* || þam *BC* || -bodenen *H* [11] hy *das erste mal B*, heo *H* || idon *H* || hi *das zweite mal C*, heo *H* || forwyrhte *C*, -wrohte *H* [12] hi *C*, heom *H* || silfe *C*, sylfne *H* || þare *CH* || mirhðe *C*, murhðe *H* || iwurpæne *H* || ðe *B* || hi *C*, heo *hinter* weron *H* [13] ær *BC* || weron *H* || wræc(lice) *(das* lice *von and. gleichz. hd.) E*, wraclice *H* [14] siðdan *C* || earfeðan *B*, arfoðan *H* || swince *H* || wunedan *B*, -odon *CH* [15] him *C* || eal *C*, al *H* || mancyn *BC*, moncynn *H* || cuman *C*, (i) cumen *(das* i *von sp. hd.) E*, icumen *H* || heoræ *H* || bearnæ *H, darüber von me. hd.* sune *E* || an *C*, anæ *H* [16] gedide *C* || eac syðdan *BH* || siðdan *C* || deofollice *C*, deofelice *H* [17] Cain *B* || agene broder *H* || þa *BC*

wæs godes yrre þurh ða dæde ofer eorðan yfele geniwod. and syððan ââ, swa heora ofspringes and mancynnes mare weard, swa deofol mâ and mâ manna forlærde and getihte to heora agenre unþearfe swa æt nyhstan, þæt hy to gode næfdon naþer ne lufe ne ege, ac on ælce wisan hy þurh heora synna god to þam swyðe gegremedon, þæt he let æt nehstan flôd gân ofer ealne middaneard and adrencan eal, þæt on worulde wæs butan þam, ðe on ðære earce wæron; þæt wæs þæt an scyp, þe godd sylf gedihte Noe to wyrcanne, and on ðam anum scype weard genered se gôda man Nôe and his ðry suna and heora wif. eall, þæt æfre manncynnes elles wæs, eall hit adranc, and eall, þæt nu is, eall hit com of ðam mannum, þe on þære arce generede wæron; and ða, syððan þæt wæs, þæt se flod gesette and Noe and his suna landes geweald ahtan, hy gestryndan fela bearna, and of heora ofsprincge com, þæt eft weard folces unlytel. ða dyde

---

[1] irre *C* || iniwod *H, darüber von me. hd.* ineowed *E* [2] â *B* || swa *f. C* || heoræ *H* || ofspryncges *B*, ofsprunges *H* || monc. *H* [3] deofel *H* [4] tyhte *H* || agene *H, darüber von me. hd.* owene *E* || und- *B* || nextan *BH*, nihstan *C*, nystan *und darüber von me. hd.* sone *E* [5] hi *C*, heo *H* || næfdan *B* || naðor *B*, -ðer *C*, -þær *H* || lufu *C* || nê êge *C* || ælcan *E* [6] hi *C*, heo *H* || sinna *C*, synnan *H* || ðam *BC* || swiðe *BC* || gegremedan *B*, -græmedon *C* [7] lêt *B* || nihstan *C*, nextan *H* || flod *dahinter ras. von etwa 3 bchst. B* || alne *H* [8] adræncte *C*, ondrencan *H* || eall *B*, al *H* || worlde *C*, weorlde *H* || buton *H* || ðam *B* || þe *BC* [9] ðare *CH*, ðam *E* || arce *B*, arche *H* || ðæt *das erste mal B* || ðet *das zweite mal H* || scip *BC* || god *BCH* [10] silf *C, f. H* || dihte *H* || Nôe *C* || wurcenne *H* || þam *B* || ane *H* || scipe *BC* [11] generod *CH* || se] þe H, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* || goda *B*, godæ *H* || mon *H* || ðri *aus* ðreo *B*, þry *C*, ðreo *H* || suna(n) *(das* n *von me. hd.) E*, sunæ *H* [12] heoræ *H* || eal *CH* || mancynnes *BCH*, manncynn *E* || all *H* [13] adrânc *(acc. v. a. hd.?) C*, adronc *H* || eal *C, f. H* || ðet *H* || eal *C*, al *H* || þam *C* [14] monnum *H* || ðære *B*, þare *CH* || arche *H* || generode *C, f. BH* || weron *H* || þa *BC* || siðdan *C* [15] se] ðe *H* || Nôe *C* || sune *H* || londes *H* [16] weald *H* || ahton *BC*, æhton *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* || gestryndon *BC*, -eondan *H* || bearnæ *H* || heoræ *H* [17] ofspryncge *B*, ofsprince *C*, ofspruncge *H* || æft *H* || unlitel *C* || dide *C*, dude *H*

deofol þa gyt, ealswa he â deð, mannum mycle dare: he gedwealde eft mænigne man to þam swyðe, þæt hy ofergeaton and forgymdon æt nyhstan heora drihten and wurðedon þurh deofles lare mistlice gedwolþing and worhton fela gedwimera on anlicnessum and ðærto abugan and hy ðærto gebædon and wendon, þæt heom of ðam come bôt and willa, þæs ðe hy þonne wylnigende wæron. swa hy dwelode deofol and adwealde. hwæt, þa yrmingas nyston nâ, hu lytelice hy þonne deofol bepæhte, þe ma, þe þa witan, þe gyt on þa wisan deofles willan dreogað ealles to wide. deofol ah þurh godes geþafunge þæs geweald, þæt he mot manna fandjan, hwæðer heora geþanc aht sy, and hwæþer hi willan on godd anrædlice getruwjan, þe hy willan þurh deofles lare awacjan. ælc yfel cymd of deofle and ælc broc and nan bot; þonne deþ he þeah swyðe lytelice, þær he ongyt unwære menn,

[1] deofel *H* || git *C* || al- *H* || a *B* || monnum *H* || micele *C*, swiðe micle *B* || dære *H* [2] gedwelde *H* || æft *H* || mænine *E* || monigne *H* || mon *H* || swiðe *BC* || hi *C*, heo *H* [3] forgeaton *C*, ofergyton *H*, *über dem* ofer *schrieb eine gleichzeitige hd.* for *E* || -gimdon *C* || nextan *BH*, nihstan *C*, *darüber von me. hd.* sone *E* || drihtæn *H* [4] wurðodon *C* || mislice *BH* || gedwolþingc *C*, dweolþing *H* [5] wrohten *H* || dwimeræ *H* || þærto *B*, þar- *C*, ðer- *H* || abugon *C*, bugan *H* [6] hi *C*, heom *H* || þærto *B*, þar- *C*, ðer- *H* || bedæn *H* || wendan *H* || þam *BC*, ðæt *H* [7] bot come *C*, bote come *H* || *über* bôt *als gl. von etwas späterer hd.* help *E* || willæ *H* || (alle) þæs (alle *vom* 1. *gl.?*) *E* || þe *C* || hig *C*, heo *H* || wilnjende *B*, wilnigende *H*, wilnende *E* || wæron *BC*, weron *H* [8] hi *C*, heom *H* || dweolode *H* || deoful *H* || *durch* hwæt *ein strich* *E* || yrmingæs *H* [9] niston *C*, nystan *BH* || na *BC* || litellice *C* || hi *C*, heom *H* || ðone *CH* || se deofol *E*, deoful *H* || ma ðe *B* [10] git *C* || ða *C* || deoofles *H* || dreogæd *H* [11] alles *H* || swiðe *aus* wide *E* || deoful *B*, -el *H* || geðaf- *B*, þafunge *H* || ðæs *B* [12] mot *hinter* fandjan *H* || monnæ *H* || hwaðer *C* || geðanc *B*, þanc *H* [13] æht heo *H* || *hinter* sy *üb. d. z. von gleichz. hd.* oðde naht *E* || hwæðer *B*, hwaþer *C* || hy w. *B*, heo wullan *H* || god *BC*, gode *H* [14] treowjan *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* || wullæn *H* || awâcjan *BC*, *darüber von and. hd.* god ascunjan *E* [15] ded *BC* [16] þeh *B* || swiðe *C* || litelice *C* || þar *C*, þer *H* || ongit *B*, -gitt *C* || -ware *C*, -wærre *H* || men *BCH*

sent sona on hy sylfe oððon hwilum on heora yrfe sum swiðlic brocc, and ðonne hwilum gehatað hy ælmessan þurh deofles lare oðþon to wylle oððon to stane oðþon elles to sumum unalyfedum ðingum, and ðonne sona for oft byð þæt brocc liðre. la, for hwy þonne bið hit swa, buton forðam, þe se mann byð þonne beswicen, and deofol ah ða saule, butan he geswice and ðe deoppor gebete þa misdæde? of deofle ne cymð ænig oþer bôt, buton, þonne he hæfð þæs mannes sawle beswicen, þonne geswicð he þære dare, þe he þam menn elles ær mid derede, and, witod, se ðe his broces bote secð, buton to gode sylfum and to his halgum and to rihtlæcum, he dryhð deofles wyllan and godes unwillan. leofan men, þa þa þæt wæs, þæt deofol þæt folc swa mistlice dwelede, swa ic eow ær rehte, þa wæs þeah an mægð, ðe æfre weorðode þone soðan godd, and seo asprang of Seme, se wæs Noes yldesta sunu; and of ðære mægðe com se mæra mann Abraham, þe man on bocum fela ymbe

---

[1] sænt *C* || sonæ *H* || hi *C*, heom *H* || silfe *C* || oðde *CH* [2] swiclic *B*, swilic *H* || broc *BC*, brôc *H* || þonne *BC* || gehatæd *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* [3] oððon *jedesmal B*, oðde *jedesmal CH* || wille *C*, welle *H* [4] ælles *H* || unlifedum *C*, unalȳf- *(das* e *von and. hd.) E* || þingum *BC* || þonne *C*, *f. BH* || sonæ *H* [5] bið *BC* || broc *BCH* || liðre *aus* lyðre *E*, þe liþre *C* || hwi *BC* || þonne *hinter* bið hit *C*, *hinter* swa *H* [6] butan *B* || se] ðe *H* || man *BC*, mon *H* || bið *BC* || ðonne *C*, þenne *H* [7] deofel *H* || þa *C* || sawle *BCH* || buton *C* || þe *BC* || deopor *H* [8] ân̂i *(acc. v. a. hd.) C* || oðer *BC* || bot *BC* [9] þenne *H* || monnes *H* [10] ðære *B*, þare *H* || dære *H* || ðe *C* || men *BC* || ealles *C*, alles *H* [11] dærede *H* || wito(e) *das* e *von and. hd. und durch das* o *ein strich* (*um es in* d *zu verwandeln?) H* || se] þe *H* || þe *C* || butan *B* [12] (to) gode *E* || silfum *C* [13] drihð *BC* || willan *BCH* || men þa lêofan *C*, leofæ mên *H* [14] ða ða *C*, þa þe *H* || deofel *H* || folc þa *H* || mislice *BH* || dwelode *BC* [15] âr *C* || ræhte *H*, *darüber als gl. von sp. hd.* sæide *E* || þeh *B*, þa þeah *H* || *über* mægð *von me. hd.* folc *E* || þe *BC* [16] weorðade *B*, wurðodon *C*, wurðode *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* wurðade *E* || soðen *H* || god *BCH* || sêo *C*, þeo *H* || asprong *H* || Sême *BC* [17] se] þe *H* || Nôes *C* || synæ *H* || þære *B*, ðare *CH* || se] þe *H*, *darüber* þe *von sp. hd. E* [18] mære

rædeþ. and of ðam mæran Abrahame comon heahfæderas; and of his mæran cynne eac coman þa witegan, þe cyddan Cristes tocyme; and ðam sylfan cynne god sylf sette lage and Moyse bebead, þæt he hy be ðære lage wisjan scolde. se Moyses wæs godes sylfes gespeca, and se Moyses wæs eac þæs rihtcynnes. and of ðam sylfum Abrahames cynne com eft Judea cynecynn; and ðæra cyninga sum hatte Dauid, þe of ðam cynne asprang, se weard swyðe mære man ægðer ge for gode ge for worulde, and of his cynne eft com Scã Maria, Cristes modor, and þæt Dauides cynn þeah wel oftost ââ, ealswa him to gebyrede. and swaþeahhwæðere sume þa, ðe his cynnes wæron and æfter him ðæs rices weoldon, mishyrdan gode swyþor, þonne hy beþorftan. sume hy wurdon æt nyhstan swa þurh deofol ahyrde, þæt hi næfdon to gode naðer ne lufe ne ege, swa swa hy scoldan, ac ðurh

---

H, darüber von me. hd. muchel *E* || man *BC*, mon *H* || Habraham *B* || mæn *aus* man *C*, mon *H* || fela ym-] ymbe fela þinga *C* || embe *H* [1] rædad *C*, redæþ *H* || þam *BC* || mære *H* || Abrahâme *C* || coman *C*, comen (-æn *H*) þa mæran *BH* || -fæderæs *H* [2] comen *H* || cyddon *B* [3] þam *BC* || silfan *C*, sylfe *H* || silf *C* [4] Moysi *H* || bead *H* || hi *C*, heom *H* || þære *B*, þare *CH* || lage *f. C* || gewissjan *C* [5] sceolde *H* || se] ðe *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* || silfes *C* || gespreca *BC*, ispæcæ *H* || se] þe *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* [6] -cunnes *H* || þam *B* || silfum *C* [7] cynnes *H* || Judêa *B* || cynecyn *BC*, kinecûnn *H* || ðara (þ- *C*) *BC*, ðæræ *H* [8] cyninga *C*, -ngæ *H* || ðe *C* || þam *B* || asprong *H* || se] þe *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* [9] swiðe *BC* || mon *H* || *hinter* for gode *steht* ge for monne *H* || worlde *C*, weorlde *H* [10] æft *H* || moder *H* [11] cyn *B* || (ge)þeah *(das* ge *von einer etwas späteren hd.) E* || wel. o. ââ] selost ââ *und darüber von etwas sp. hd.* best æure *E* || ââ *f. H* || al- *H* [12] gebirede *C* || -ðeah- *B* [13] weron *H* || him] ðam *und darüber (von and. hd.?)* him *E* || þæs *BC* || weoldan *BH* || mishyrdon *B*, and mishirdan *(das* and *später nachgetr.?) C*, mishyrdan *(das* e *vom 1. gl. und darüber* hersumede *von etwas sp. hd.) E* [14] swyðor (-i-*C*) *BC* || hi *C*, heom *H* || beðorfton (-þ-*C*) *BC*, beþeorftan *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* [15] nextan *BH*, nihstan *C* || ðurh *C* || deofel *H* || ahyrde *(das* a *von and. hd. auf ras.) E* || hy *B*, heo *H* || næfdan *C* [16] naðor *H* || nê êge *(acc. v. and. hd.?) C* || hi *C*, heo *H* || sceoldan (-on *H*) *BH*, scoldon *C* || þurh *BC*

deofles lâre unriht lufedon ealles to swyðe, and æt nyhstan þæt folc ða wearð swa wið god forworht, þæt he let faran hæþenne here and forhergjan eall þæt land, and ðone cyningc Sedechîam, þe þa wæs on Judea lande, mân gebând, and ealle þa dugueðe, þe on þam earde wæs, man ofsloh oðþon gebænde and lædde hi ût of earde, and fullice lxx wintra syððan on ân wæs se ðeodscype eall geðeowod under heora feonda gewealde, swa forð hy wæron wið god þa forworhte. ac eft æfter þam ymbe lxx geara, þæs ðe seo hergung wæs, Cyrus hatte Persa cyning; se gefreode, ealswa god wolde, eal þæt judeisce folc, þe þa on lîfe wæs, and let hy faran ham to heora earde, and hy ða syððan geornlice agunnan rædes gyman, and hit agann mid heom godjan georne, and of heora cynne syððan geboren wearð ealra bearna betst, þe æfre geboren wurde, þæt wæs ure drihten Crist, þe eallum manncynne com to ðearfe of ðæs mæran mædenes innoðe, Sancta Marian. and þa, ða þæt wæs,

[1] lare *BC* || -edan *B* || alles *H* || swiðe *BC* || nextan *BH*, nihstan *C* [2] þa *BC* || forwroht *H* [3] faren *H* || hædene *BH* || eal *C*, all *H* [4] þone *BC* || cyning *B*, kining *H* || Sedechiam *H*, *f. E* || londe *H* [5] man geband *BC*, mon gebond *H* || alle *H* || dugeðe *H*, *darüber (vom 1. gl.?)* men *E* || ðam *BC* || wes mon *H* [6] oddon *B*, oðde *CH* || gebende and *B*, ::bendan *E* || hy *B*, heom *H* || ut *BC* || of heora e. *C* [7] hundseofontig *B* || wintræ *H* || siddan *C* || an *C* || se] ðe *H* || þeodscipe *BC* [8] eal *C*, all *H* || geðeowad (-þ-*C*) *BC*, geðeowæd *H* || heoræ *H*, *f. C* || feondæ *H* [9] hi *C*, heo *H* || weron *H* || þa *f. H* || forwrohte *H* || ac eft] and þa *BH* [10] ymbe *f. H* || hundseofontig (-seofen- *H*) *BCH* || gearæ *H* || þe *C* || seo] ðe *H* || Cirus *BCH* || hatte *hinter* Persæ king *H* [11] cyningc *C* || se] þe *H* || gefreoda *E* || al *H* || wealde *H* || eall *B*, all *H* [12] ða *B* || life *BC* || læt *H* || hi *C*, heom *H* || faren *H* [13] heoræ *H*, *f. E* || and hy—[18] Marian] And of þam timan, þe seo (þeo *H*) hergung wæs, ymbe (embe *H*) six hund geara (-ræ *H*) and six and feowertig (feowertigæ *H*) geara (-ræ *H*) Crist wearð geboren (iboren *H*) eallum (alle *H*) middanearde to miclum (mycele *H*) helpe . *BH* || hi *C* || þa *C* || siddan *C* || agunnon *C* [14] giman *C* || ongan *C* [15] siðþan *C* [17] manc- *C* || þearfe *C*, *darüber als gl. von and. hd.* helpe *E* || þæs *C* [18] mædenes *das* i *von sp. hd. E* || þa þa *BC*, ða ðe *H* || þæt wæs þæt *f. BH*

þæt Crist geboren weard, þa wæs agan geargerimes fram þam timan, þe Adam ærest gescapen wæs, feower þusend and hundteontig and þreo and sixtig geara, þæs ðe bec secgað. nu is mænig ungelæred man, þe wile þencan, hu þæt beon mæge, þæt se, ðe gescop on fruman calle gesceafta, þæt he weard þus late geboren, swa ic eow nû areht hæbbe. ac ic wylle eow gyt cuðlicor secgan, þæt ge hit magon þe swutelicor ongytan. he wæs æfre soð godd and is and ân bið, and he gescop þurh his godcundan mihte ealle gesceafta lange, ær he sylf geboren mann wurde, forðam he næs na ær mann, ær he for ealles middaneardes alysednesse sylfwilles menniscnesse underfeng þurh þæt clæne mæden Scã Marian. seo menniscnes is wundorlic ymbe to smeagenne: full mycel wundor hit wæs, þæt þæt mæden gebær cild, þe næfre nahte þurh hæmedþing weres gemanan. ac, se ðe hæfð rihtne geleafan and understent godes mihta, he mæg ful georne witan, þæt hit wæs gode yðdæde, þa he hit swa

[1] iboren wæs *H* || agân *C* || -gerynes *E* || from *H* [2] tîman *H* || þe] de *H* || gesceapen *B*, isceapen *H* || feower — [3] geara] anni IIII. & .c. lx .iii *C*, anni .IIII. milia & .c. lx .iii. *E*, IIII .c. lx .iii gearæ *H* [3] *vor* þæs ðe *haben* and eac (êâc *H*) god eaca *BH* || ðæs þe *C* [4] secgæð *H* || monig *H* || unlæred *H* || mon *H* [5] mæge *das* æ *aus* e *B*, mage *H* || se] ðe *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E* || þe *C* || iscop *H* || alle isceaftæ on frummæ *H* || *über* fruman *von gleichz. hd.* frumðe *E* [6] weard þus l.] wæs nu þus niwan (-æn *H*) *BH* || ib- *H* [7] nu *BC* || iræht *H*, *am rande (vom 1. gl.?)* itold *E* || wille *BC* || git *C* || -licar *B* [8] þe *f. C* || swutollicor *C*, swytelucor *H* || -gitan *C*, -gytæn *H* [9] god *BCH* || â *B* [10] alle *H* || gesceaftæ longe *H* || silf *C* [11] man geboren wurde *C*, iboren wæs to monne *H* || man *B* || forðan þe *H* || man *BC*, mon *H* [12] alles middæn- *H* || alesednesse *C*, *über dem* y *steht vom 1. gl.* e *E* || silfwilles *C*, sylfw. syððan he *B*, sylfw. syððan *H* || mænisc- *H* [13] -fengc *C* || þet *H* || mæidan Sanctæ Maria *H* || seo] þeo *H*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þeo *E* [14] menniscnesse *BH* || wunderlic embe *H* || *über* sm- *steht von mc. hd.* þenchen *E* || ful *BCH* || micel *BC* [15] wunder *H* || mægdon *H* || child *H* [16] næhte *H* || þ. hæm. *f. BH* || -þingc *C* || wæres imanan *H* || se] ðe *H* || þe *C* [17] geleafæn *H* || -stont *H* || mihte *H* [18] *über* georne *steht von mc. hd.* wel *E* || det *H* || ÿðdæde *(das* e *vom 1. gl.) E*, ful eðdæde *H* || ða *B*

gedon habban wolde. ær he wæs soð godd on godcundnesse and næs na mann, ac nu he is ægðer ge soð godd ge soð mann, and nis æfre æniges mannes mæð, þæt he þa godcundnesse asmeagan cunne; ac us is þeah mycel þearf, þæt we ââ habban rihtne gelêafan on god ælmihtigne, þe us ealle gescop and geworhte; he wæs æfre efenmihtig, and he gyt is, and he â swa byð buton ælcum ende. la, hû mihte god ælmihtig wið manncynn mildra gewurðan, þonne hê wæs, þa þa he asende his agen bearn of heofonum nyðer to eorðan, and her weard man geboren to þam þingum, þæt he mid his agenum feore mancynn alysde of deofles gewealde and of helle wite? ær ðam timan næs æfre ænig mann on worulde swa mære, þæt he on ân ne sceolde to helle, swa he forðfaren wæs; and þæt wæs ærest for Adames gewyrhtum. ac wundorlice swyðe geeadmedde Crist hine sylfne, þa he menniscnesse underfeng, and swa on þære menniscnesse wæs seo godcundnes bediglod, þæt he þurh eadmetta on his menniscnesse eal adreah, þæt mann deð, butan synne anre. ða he cild wæs, eall hine man fedde,

---

[1] gedôn *B*, idon *H* || god *BCH* [2] nan *C* || man *BC*, mon *H* [3] god *BCH* || ge] and *H* || man *BC*, mon *H* || monnes *H* [4] cynne *H* || ac *f. CE* || þeh *B* [5] micel *BC* || â *B* || habben *H* || geleafan *BC* [6] alm- *H* || alle *H* || isc- *H* || iwrohte *H* [7] git *C* || ââ *C* || bið swa *BH* || bið *C* || butan *B* [8] æghwilcum ênde *C* || and la hû *E*, M hu *C* || hu *B* || alm- *H* || mancyn *BC*, moncynne *H* [9] myldre *(das* e *auf ras.) C*, mildræ *H* || geweorðan *B*, wurðan *H* || he *BCH* || þa ða *C* || asænde *C*, sende *H* || hys *C* [10] agene sunu *H* || heofenum *BH* || niðer *B*, nyþer *C* || her] he *H* [11] mon ibor- *H* || ðam *B* || agene *H* [12] mancyn *BCH* || alỹsde *(das* e *vom 1. gl.) E* || deofle *B* || wealde *H* || hælle *H* [13] þam *B* || man *BC*, mon *H* || worlde *C*, weorlde *H* [14] an *B* || scolde *C* || hælle *H* [15] -faran *C* || gewirhtum *C*, wrihtum *H* [16] wunder- *H* || swiðe *BC* || gêêadm- *C*, geeadmette *B*, geædmette *H* || silfne *C* [17] þa he for ure neode m. *CE* || -fengc *C* || ðare *CH* || mænnisc- *H* [18] seo] ðeo *H* || -nesse *H* [19] ædmettæ *H* || al *H* || adreh *B*, adrêh *H* || man *BC*, mon *H* [20] buton *CH* || âne *H* || þa *C* || child *H* || eal *B*, al *H* || mon *H* || fædde *H*

swa man oðre cild fedeð; he læg on cradole bewûnden, ealswa oðre cild doð, hine man bær, oð he sylf gân mihte. ðurh ælc þing seo menniscnes adreah, þæt hyre to gebyrede; hine þyrste hwylum and hwilum hingrode, he æt and dranc, and ægðer he þolode ge cyle ge hætan. eall seo menniscnes þolode, þæt menn to gebyrede, forðam þe he wæs soð man þurh his medrengecynd; and he þeah, swa hit mæð wæs, fægere forðwerd, swa þæt hit com to ðam, þa he þære ylde wæs, þæt he geceas him leorningcnihtas, þa he þæt wolde, and ða he sylf gelærde and gewissode ymbe ealles folces þearfe, swa his willa wæs, and heom bebead, þæt hy geond ealne middaneard syððan bodjan scoldan rihtne geleafan; and ðurh mænige wundra, þe he worhte, he eac geswutelode þæt he wæs and is soðlice godes sunu, and syððan æfter þam, þa se tima com, þæt he for eall manncynn þrowjan wolde, þa sæde he his ðegnum fore eal, hu hit gewurðan scolde, and hit sona æfter þam ealswa âeode. judeisc folc þurh deofles lâre hine forrædde, and ân his agenra

[1] oðer *C* || child *H* || fæðeð *H* || cradule *C* || bewunden *BC*, -dæn *H* [2] al- *H* || oðer child *H* || mon ber *H* || oð ðæt *C* || silf *C* || gan *BC* [3] mæhte *H* || þingc *C*, þîng *H* || seo] þeo *H* || -nesse *H* || hire *BC* [4] -birede *C*, -burde *H* || þirste *C* || hwilum *BC* [5] æ̂tt *C* || ðolode *C*, -ade *B* || cile *C*, ceole *H* || hæte *H* [6] eal *C* || seo] þeo *H* || -nesse *H* || ðolade *B* || men *BH*, m̃ *C* [7] -ðan *H* || mon *H* || med(d)rengecynd *(das zweite* d *von and. hd.) C*, modercynde *H* [8] þêah *C* || *über* mæð *steht von me. hd.* riht *E* || forðward *B*, and forðweard *C*, forðweard *H*, *am rande vom 1. gl.* forðward *E* [9] þam *C* || dære *B*, on ðare *C*, þare *H* || ẏlde *das* e *vom 1. gl. E* [10] ceas *H* || leorningccn- *C* || ðet *H* || þa *BC* [11] silf *C* || lærde *H* || gewisode *C*, wissode *H* || emben alles *H* [12] willæ *H* || bead *H* || hi *C*, heo *H* || alne *H* [13] siððan *C* || sceold- *B* [14] þurh *B* || monige wundræ *H* || wrohte *H* || geswutulode *C*, swutelode *H* [15] siððan *C*, *f. BH* [16] þa *f. C* || timæ côm *H* || al *H* || mancyn *BH*, mancynn *C* [17] ða *B* || þegnum *C*, ðægn- *H* || foran *C* || eall *BC*, all *H* || geweorðan *B*, iwurðan *H* [18] sceolde *B* || sonæ *H* || ðam *B* || aeode *B*, oneode *C*, *über dem* â *steht von me. hd.* ford *E* [19] lare *BC* || *am rande von me. hd.* fordemde *E* || an *BC* || agene *H*

cnihta hine belæwde to deaþe. hit wæs ðeah eall geworden, swa he sylf wolde, and þæt wæs swutol þæs ðriddan dæges, þa he of deaðe arâs, þa he cydde, þæt he âr mihte ful eaðe deað forbugan, gyf he swa wolde; ac he alysde ûs þurh his deað of êcan deaðe and geswutelode mid his æriste, þæt he hæfð us gerymed rihtne weg to ecan life; and he raðe eft þa gyt þæt furðor geswutelode; hit gewearð ymb .xl. daga, þæs þe he of deaðe aras, þæt him com of heofonum ongean mycel engla werod, and he mid þam werede to heofonum ferde, and ðærto gerymed hæfð us eallum rihtne weg, gyf we sylfe þæs earnjan willað, and ðanan he eft to his dome cymð. ðonne is us mycel þearf, þæt we eac þæt understandan, þæt hit to ðam dôme nu georne nealæcð, þe he sylf to cymð; forðam þonne he wile æt us witan, hu we him geleanod habban eall, þæt he for ûs þolode, and we witan to soðe, þæt hit þærto georne nealæcð, forðam þe we habbað gecnawen fela þæra fortacna, þe

[1] cnyhta *C* || belæwede *EH* || deaðe *BC* || þeh *B* || eal *C*, al *H* || iworden *H*, geworden for ure neode *CE* [2] silf *C* || swutelod *H* [3] þrid- *B*, þryd- *C* || ða *B* || aras *B*, arâs *C* || ða *C* || cudde *H* [4] ær *BC* || -bugon *H* || gif *BCH* [5] alȳsde *(das* e *vom 1. gl.) E* || us *BC* || ecan *BC* || geswutulode *C*, swytelode *H* [6] ariste *H* || gerimed *C*, rumed *H* [7] wæg *H* || raþe *C* || ða *B* || git *C*, gȳt *(das* e *vom 1. gl.) E* [8] geswutulode *C*, swutelode *H* || hit gewearð *f. BH* || ymbe *B*, ymbon *C*, embe *H* || dagæ *H* || ðe *B* [9] arâs *B* || þæt *f. BH* || heofenum *BH* || micel *BH* [10] englæ *H* || wered *B* || werode *C* || heofenum *BH* [11] þærto *B*, þarto *C*, ðerto *H* || irymed *H* || allum *H* || wæg *H* || gif *BCH* [12] silfe *C* || geearnjan *E* || willæð *H* || þanan *B*, -on *C*, ðonon *H* || æft *H*, *f. E* || hys *C* [13] cymeð *H* || micel *BC*, êâc mycel *H* || þearf] neod *H* || eac *f. H* || þæt *f. B* [14] -standen *H* || þam *C* || dome *BC* || georne nu *H* || neahlæceð *H* [15] silf *C* || forðan *H* || þonne — witan] ðe he wule witan æt us þonne *H* [16] geleanod] igolden *H, am rande von me. hd.* igeolden *E* || hæbben *B* || eal *C*, al *H* || us *BC* || ðol- *B*, geþolode *C* [17] gelife se ðe wille, we witan *C*, gelyfe *(über dem* y *ein* e *vom 1. gl.)* se þe w. we w. *E* || soðan *C* || georne þærto *B* || þarto *C*, ðer- *H* || -læceð *C*, genealæcð *B*, neahlæceð *H* [18] forðan *CH* || habbæð icnawan *H* || ðara (þ- *C*) *BC*, þare *H* || -tacnæ *H*

Crist sylf foresæde, þæt cuman scolde; and eac he sæde for myclan egsan, þe gyt toweard is; he sæde, þæt æfter þisum fæce gewurdan sceall swa egeslic tima, swa æfre ær næs, syddan þeos woruld gewearð; Antecristes tima bið æfter ðysum, and nu swyðe raðe his man mæg wenan, and ðurh hine gewyrð swa micel gryre, swa næfre ær on worulde ne gewearð. eall middaneard bið þurh hine gedreht and gedrêfed, and eal hit forwurde, gyf god his hwile ne scyrte; ac godd hine fordeþ þe raþor, fordam þe he wile gebeorhgan þam, ðe him sylfum syn gecorene and gecweme. and raðe syddan æfter þam, þæs ðe us bec secgaþ, gewyrð se micla dôm, and ðeos woruld geendað; on þam dome witodlice sceal manna gehwylc habban swylc edlean, swylc he on lîfe âr geearnode; ða, þe godes willan her wyrcað, þa sculan þonne habban ece blisse on heofona rîce, and ða, þe her nu deofle fyligað, and his unlarum, þa sculon þonne mid deofle faran on êce forwŷrd helle wites. eala, leofan men, utan

[1] silf *C* || cumen *H* || sceolde *H* || êâc *H* [2] miclan *B*, micclan *C*, *vgl. anm.* || egesan *BH* || get *B*, gŷt *(das* e *vom 1. gl.) E*, *f. C* || toward *B* [3] þysum *B*, þissum *H* || fæce git *C*, fæce gŷt *(das* e *vom 1. gl.; ich werde dieses* e *nicht mehr anführen) E* || sceal *BCH* || -lice *H* || timæ *H* || næfre *C*, (n)æfre *E* [4] næs *aus* nes *E* || siddan *C* || worold *C*, weorld *H* || timæ *H* [5] þisum *BC*, ðissum *H* || swiðe *BCH* || mõ *H* [6] þurh *BC* || gewurð *CH* || grure *H* || nefre *H* [7] worlde *CH* || eal *CH* || -geard *C* [8] gedrefed *BC*, gedræfed *H* || eall *B*, all *H* || gif *BCH* [9] hwile] dagas *B* || gescyrte *BC* || god *BCH* || -ded *BC* || raðor *B* || fordan *H* [10] gebyrgan *B*, gebeorgan *C*, geburgan *H* || þe *BC* || silfum *C* || sŷn *C*, beoð *H* || icorene *H* [11] icwæme *H* || raðe syddan] sona *B*, sonæ *H* || siddan *C* || ðæs þe *C* [12] bêc *BH* || sæcgað *B*, secgað *C*, -æð *H* || gewurð *CH* || se] þe *H* || miccla *C*, micle *H* || dom *BC* || þeos *BC* || worold *C*, weorld *H* [13] -doð *E* || ðam *C* || witodlice *f. BH* || scal monne *H* || gehwilc *C* [14] swylc edlean — [15]habban *f. C* || *über* edlean *steht von sp. hd.* mede *E* || swylce *das zweite mal B* || life ær *B* || and ða þe *E* [15] wurcæð *H* || scylan *B*, scolen *H* || habban þenne *H* [16] êce *BH* || -fena *B*, -fonæ *H* || rice *C* || þa ðe *BC* [17] fyljað *B*, filigað *C*, fylgjæð *H* || scylan *B* [18] ece *C* || forwyrd *BC*, -wurd *H* || hælles *H* || wites *H* || eala l. m.] ac *BH* || uton *CH*

we don, swa us mycel þearf is, lufjan godd eallum mode and eallum mægene and healdan his bebodu georne, þonne geearnige we us ece blisse æt ðam sylfum gode, þe leofað and rixað a butan ende. amen.

III (2).

De fide catholica.

Leofan men, doð, swa eow mycel þearf is, understandað, þæt ælc cristen man ah micle þearfe, þæt he his cristendomes gescead wite, and þæt he cunne rihtne geleafan rihtlice understandan. wac bið þæt geðanc on cristenum men, gyf he ne cann understandan þurh rihtne geleafan þæne, þe hine gescop and geworhte, and gyf he nele geleornjan, þæt he cunne, þæt ælc cristen man huru cunnan sceal, pater noster and credan. forðam mid þam oðrum sceal ælc cristen man hine to gode gebiddan and mid þam oðrum geswuteljan rihtne geleafan. Crist sylf sang pater noster ærest and þæt gebedd his leorningcnihtum tæhte; and on ðam godcundan gebede syn .VII. gebedu, mid þam se, ðe hit inwerdlice gesingð, geærndað to gode sylfum ymbe æfre ælce neode, þe man

---

[1] dôn *B* || micel *BC* || þearf] nyd *H* || lufjan we *C* || god *BCH* || mid alle *H* [2] alle *H* || mægne *BC* || hys *C* || beboda *B*, bodum *H* || *über* georne *(vom 1. gl.?)* wel *E* [3] þenne earnige *H* || ûs *H* || êce *BH* || þam *BC* || sylfum gode *f. B* || silfum *C* [4] leofæd and rixæd *H* || â *BH* || buton *CH* || amen *f. CE*

III. *von den drei hss. BCE sind alle varianten angegeben; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* [5] Item sermo de fide *als überschrift E* || fîde *B* [6] micel *BC* [7] micele *C* [9] wâc *B* || geþanc *BC* [10] gif *BC* || can *BC* || understandân (*für* understândan?) *E* [11] ðonè *B*, þone *C* || ðe *C* || gif *BC* [12] leornjan *C* [13] credo *C* [15] geswutuljan *C* [16] silf *C* || gebed *BC* [18] synd *B*, sind *C* || seofan *B*, seofon *C* || and mid þam *CE* || þe *C* || inweard- *BC* || gesincd *C* [19] geærendad *B*, he geerdad *C* || silfum *C* || æfre ymbe *C* || þe se man *CE*

beðearf, aðor oððon for ðisum lîfe oððon for ðam toweardan. ac hu mæg þonne æfre ænig man hine inweardlice to gode gebiddan, buton he inwerdlice on god hæbbe rihtne geleafan. leofan men, ures drihtnes agene leorningcnihtas, ær hy toferdan, ealswa heom beboden wæs, cristendom to bodjanne, hy geswutelodon rihtne geleafan and sungon *credo in deum* for trymmincge and for mynegunge þæs soðan geleafan; and þæne geleafan mot ælc ðæra rihtlice cunnan and anrædlice healdan, þe geearnjan wile ece myrhðe æt ðam soðan gode, þe leofað and rixað in ealra worulda woruld a butan ende, amen.

Leofan menn, understandað swyðe georne, þæt ge æfre habban rihtne geleafan on ænne ælmihtigne god. an is êce god, fæder ælmihtig, þe gescôp heofonas and eorðan and ealle gesceafta. on þæne we gelyfað and on his sunu, urne drihten Crist, and on þone halgan gast: þæt is eall an soð godd, fæder and sunu and halig gast. ealle þa ðry naman befehð an godcund miht, and is untodæled an êce godd, waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta. eac we gelyfað and georne witan, þæt Crist, godes sunu, is ægðer ge soð godd on godcundnesse ge eac soð man þurh ða menniscnesse, þe he underfeng þurh his modor Scã Marian for ealles mancynnes neode and for ealles middaneardes alysednesse. eal mancyn

---

[1] beþearf *BC* || oððe *jedesmal C* || ðysum *B*, þisum *C* || life *BC* [3] inweardl- *BC* [4] leofan m. *f. B* || drihtenes *C* [5] leorninccn- *C* || hi *C* ferdon *BC* [6] w. c.] wæs wide to farenne and c. *E* || hi *C* || geswuteloden *B*, -tulodon *C* [7] sungon and gesetton *E* [8] for *f. C* || myngunge *B*, minegunge *C* || and *f. B* || þone *C* || geleafa *E*, *f. B* [9] þara *BC* [10] þam *BC* || soðan (*das* a *aus* e) *E* [11] in e. w. w. *f. B* || worlda world *C* || â *B* || buton *C* || amen *f. B*

[12] *als besondere überschriften* sermo (*davor ras. von 2 bchst.* de?) *C*, item sermo *E* || *kein absatz B* || men *B*, m̃ *C* || swiðe *C*, *f. E* [14] ân *C*, forðan an E || ece *C* || gescop *BC* || heofenas *B* [15] ðone *C* || gelifað *C* [17] and þæt *E* || eal *C* || god *BC* || hali *C* [18] þry *BC* [19] nutodæled *C* || ân ece *C* || god *BC* || wealdend *B* [20] gelefað *B*, gelifað *C* [21] god *BC* [22] þa *BC* || -fengc *C* [23] Maria *E* [24] eall *B*

wæs þurh deofles lare ær þam beswicen and forworht into helle wite; ac god ælmihtig ðurh his mildheortnesse, þa þa he wolde mancynn of deofles gewealde ahreddan, þa sende he his heahencgel Gabriel to ðam mæran mædene Scã Marian, and he hyre gecydde, þæt heo scolde geberan godes sunu. and, sona swa he þæt word gecwæþ, and heo hit mid geleafan underfeng, þa wearð heo þurh haligne gast on innoðe geeacnod and mid þam cilde wearð sona and þæt gebær, ða hit þæs tima wæs, eallum middanearde to soðan helpe. hit weox þa syððan and ðeah on menniscnesse, swa his sylfes willa wæs, oð se tima côm, þæt he furðor openlice cydde þurh ða wundra, þe he worhte, þæt he wæs soðlice godes sylfes sunu. hit is on hrædinge earfoðrecce, hwæt he gesawenlicra wundra geworhte, ær þæt mæste gewurde. he hælde blinde and deafe and dumbe and mistlice gebrocode and arærde mænigne man of deaþe and æt nyhstan let on him sylfum þæt mæste wundor gewurðan, þæt is, þæt he geþafode, swa he sylf wolde, þæt hine man to deaþe forrædde; hine man band, and hine man swang and æt nyhstan on rode aheng and him ægðer þurhdraf mid isenum næglum ge fet ge handa; and swa ða Judeas þurh deofles lâre þa menniscnesse to deaðe acôman. and hine man

---

[1] ðam *C* [2] þurh *BC* || mildh. — [4] his *f. C* [3] -cyn *B* || (an)wealde *(das* an *von and. hd.) E* [4] -engel *BC* [5] hire *B* || sceolde *B* [6] gecwæð *BC* [7] and *f. C* || geleafan] gefean *C* || -fengc *C* [8] geêâc-nod *C* [9] þa *BC* || þæs *f. CE* [10] *hinter* helpe *steht* ðæt (þ- *C*) wæs ealra bearna betst, þe æfre geboren wurde (*über* wurde *von me. hd.* was *E*) *CE* || siðdan *C* [11] þeah *BC* || silfes *C* || oð ðæt *C* [12] com *BC* || gecydde *C* || þa *B* [13] soðlice *f. C* || silfes *C* [14] hrædincge *B*, rædinge *C* || gesewen- *C* [15] *hinter* gewurde *haben* he gehwyrfde *(darüber als gl. vom 1. gl.* turnde *E)* wæter to wine *CE* [16] mislice *B* [17] mæni(g)ne *(das* g *von and. hd.) E* || deaðe *BC* || and *f. E* || nextan *B*, nihstan *C* [18] silfum *C* || -wurðon *C* [19] silf *C* || deaðe *BC* [20] and he geðafode (-þ- *C*) þæt hine m. b. and þæt hine man sw. *CE* [21] nextan *B*, nihstan *C* || hine on *C* || ahengc *C* || ðurh- *C* [22] þa *B* [23] lare *BC* || acoman *BC*

syddan on eordan bebyrigde. hu mihte æfre mare wundor gewurdan, þonne þæt wæs, þæt se, ðe ah geweald heofones and eordan and ealra gesceafta, se let hine sylfne for ure neode þam earmlicestan deaþe lichamlice acwellan? ac hit wearð þeah mancynne to mycelre þearfe, fordam þe we ealle wurdan þâ alysede mid his deorwurdan blôde of deofles gewealde, and he þæt durh his godcundan mihte eac þa geswutelode. on þam sylfum fæce, þe se mennisca lichama on byrgene læg, he abræc þurh his godcundan mihte helle geata and done deofol gewylde and of helle ut gelædde ealle þa, ðe him sylfum gecweme wæron; and dæs þriddan dæges of deaðe aras and mænige eac arærde, þe lange ær deade wæron. da he geswutelode, þæt he ah ægder geweald ge lifes ge deaþes, and eac þær wæs þa swytol, þæt he ær mihte wid dead gebeorgan and dead forbûgan, gyf he swa wolde. ac he ahredde us þurh his dead of ecan deaðe and gerymde us wêg to ecan life. we agan nu geweald, hwæþer we geearnjan willan þe êce lif and êce blisse, þe êcne dead and endelease yrmðe. witodlice witan we moton, hu we Criste geleanjan eal, þæt he for ûs and for ure lufan þâfode and ðolode. leofan men, æfter his æriste, syddan he of deaðe arisen wæs, he com to his ðegnum and hy

---

[1] siddan *C* || bebirgde *C* [2] gewyrdan *B* || þe *C* || heofonas *alle hss.* [3] hyne silfne *C* [4] earmlicast *CE* || deaðe *BC* [5] þeh *B* || micelre *BC* || -þon *C* [6] wurdon *C* || þa *C, f. B* || alysde *C* || blode *BC* [7] þurh *C* [8] ða *C* || geswutulode *C* || ðam *C* || silfum *C* [9] men(n)isca *(das zweite* n *später nachgetragen) C* || byrgenum *B,* byrgenne *C* [10] þone *BC* || gewilde *C* [11] (ge)lædde *E* || silfum *C* || gecweme and gecorene *CE* [12] þæs *C* || eac of deaþe (-ðe *C*) *CE* [13] ðe *C* || þa *C* [14] geswutulode *C* || ægþer *B* || deaðes *BC* [15] þar *C* || swutol *BC* [16] gebyrgan *B* || -bugan *BC* || gif *BC* [17] aredde *B,* arærde *C* || of þam *C* [18] weg *BC* || to ðam *C* || hwæðer *B,* hwaðer *C* [19] êce lif *B,* ece lif *C* || ece *C* || ecne *B,* ece *C* [20] -lêase *C* || witodl. *f. B* || motan *B* [21] eall *B* || us *BC* || uran *CE* [22] þafode *B,* geþafode *C* || þolode *BC* || leofan men *f. E* || hys *C* || siddan *C* [23] þegnum *BC* || hi *C*

gegladode and feowertig daga her on eorđan wunode and hine sylfne ywde swa oft, swa he wolde, and his apostolum bebead, þæt hy syđđan faran scoldon geond ealne middaneard bodjende and lærende rihtne geleafan, and þæt hy fulljan scoldon þa, đe rihtne geleafan underfon woldon; cwæđ, þæt ælc đæra, þe on rihtan geleafan þurhwunode and fulluht underfenge, gehealden wurde wiđ deofles dare. and on đam .xl. dæge he astah to heofonum and đær on his wuldre wunađ and rixađ. leofan men, we gelyfađ, þæt halig geladung sy ealra cristenra manna to anum rihtan gelêafan, and þæt đa sŷn gode leofe, þe þurh anfeald geđanc hine lufjađ and herjađ. and we gelyfađ, þæt haligra gemana sy; halige men habbađ gemanan her on life on godum dêdum, and hy habbađ eac gemânan on þæm toweardan þurh đa edlean, þe heom þonne god gyfđ. and we gelyfađ, þæt synna forgyfenes sy ærest þurh rihtne geleafan and đurh fulluht and eft þurh synna behreowsunge. and we gelyfađ, þæt ærist sy on domesdæge ealra manna. and we gelyfađ, þæt ece lîf sŷ; forđam, ealswa þa godan habbađ ece lîf on myrhđe, swa habbađ þa yfelan and þa forwyrhtan êce

---

[1] .xl. *C* [3] hî *C* || siđđan *C* || sceoldan *B*, scoldan *C* [5] hi *C* || sceoldan *B*, scoldan *C* || þe *C* || -fôn *B* [6] woldan *BC* || þara *BC* [7] -wunede *B* || fulwiht *C* [8] *hinter* dare *steht* and wiđ helle wite *CE* || feowerteogeđan (-gođan *C*) *BC* || heofenum *B* [9] þær *B*, þar *C* || wûnađ *acc. v. and. hd. C* || l. m. *f. C* [10] wê *acc. v. and. hd. C* || gelifađ *C* || hâli *acc. v. and. hd. C* || sy *f. C* [11] ânum *acc. v. a. h. C* || geleafan *C* || þa *B*, þâ *acc. v. a. h. C* || syn *BC* [12] ânfeald *acc. v. a. h. C* || geþanc *BC* || herigađ *C* || and we — [13] sy] and haligra huslung is and on cristendome haligra gemâna *CE* [14] gemânan *acc. v. a. h. C* || life *BC* || dædum *BC* || hi *C* [15] gemanan *BC* || þam *BC* || êdlean *acc. v. and. hd. C, darüber als gl. v. and. hd.* mede *E* [16] gifđ *BC* || gelifad *C* || sinna *C* || -gifennes *B*, -gifnes *C* [17] þurh *das zweite mal BC* [18] sinna *C* || gelifađ *C* [19] sy *f. C* || -dæg *C* || gelifađ *C* [20] êce *acc. v. a. h. C* || lif *jedesmal BC* || sy *BC* [21] mirhþe *C* || îfelan *acc. v. a. h. C* || forworhtan *BC, darüber von a. h.* fordemde *E* || ece *B*, êce *acc. v. a. h. C*

lîf on yrmðe, and ðæs æfre ænig ende ne cymð. ðam yrmingan wære micle betere, gif hit beon mihte, þæt hi swa deade wæron, þæt hy ða yrmða leng næfdan, þonne hi swa lîf hæfdon, þæt hi þoljað êce yrmðe. heora lîf nis naht, buton seo mæste yrmð, þe æfre gewearð, and is rihtor to taljanne to êcan deaðe, þonne to ænigum lîfe. eala, leofan menn, hwæt, we georne geseoð and gelomlice gecnawað be ðam tacnum, þe Crist sylf foresæde, þæt hit nu georne nealæcð to þam dome, þe he sylf to cymð, and we witan, þæt ðærto gesamnod wyrð eall heofonwaru and eall eorðwaru and eall hellwaru, and sceall þonne manna gehwylc gescâd agyldan ealra þæra dæda, þe he her adrêah ær on life. ne wyrð þær bedîhlad þæt dihlyste geþanc, þe æni man æfre geðohte, buton hit ær geandet and gebet wære. eall middaneard bið þonne on dæg byrnende, and eall mancyn sceall þænne of deaðe arisan and ðurh þæt fŷr to ðam dome faran; and se bið swyðe clæne ælcere synne, se ðe þæne bryne ðurhfærð unbesencged. ðær bið þonne on dæg gryre se mæsta, forðam þurh godes mihte bið eal astyred ge heofonwered ge eorðwered ge hellwered, and eal hit bið

---

[1] lif *BC* || yrmþe *C* || þæs *BC* || æ. æ.] næfre *C* || ênde *acc. v. a. h. C* || þam *C* [2] ŷrmingan *acc. v. a. hd. C* || micele *C* || bêtere *acc. v. a. h. C* || hy *B* [3] þæt] þonne *C* || hi *C* || þa *BC* || næfdon *B*, hæfdon (*das* h *aus* n) *C* [4] hy *B*, hi æfre *C* || lif *BC* || hy *B* || aðoljad *B* || æfre þa êce *C*, æfre êce *E* || lif *BC* [5] butan *B* [6] taljenne *BC* || êcan *acc. v. a. h. C* [7] life *BC* || geseoð] ongytað *E* [8] þam *C* || silf *C* || foræ- *C* [9] þæt] and *C* || hyt *C* || nu *f. B* || neâlæcð *acc. v. a. h. C* || ðam *B* || hê silf tô *acc. v. a. h. C* [10] witon *B* || þær- *B*, þar- *C* || eal *C* [11] eal *jedesmal C* || and e. hellw. *f. E* || helwaru *C* [12] sceal *BC* || gehwilc *C* || gescead *B* || agildan *C* || þara *BC* [13] dæde *E* || adreah *BC, am rande (vom 1. gl.?)* dude *E* || þar *C* || bediglod (-ad *C*) *BC* [14] digleste *BC* || ænig *B* || geþohte *BC* || butan *B* [15] eal *C* [16] eal *C* || sceal *BC* || þonne *BC* [17] þurh *BC* || fyr *B*, fir *C* || þonne to þam d. *C* [18] bið] bið þonne *CE* || swiðe *C* || sinne *C* || þe *C* || þone *BC* || brȳne *(das* u *vom 1. gl.?) E* [19] þurh- *BC* || unbesænged *C*, -senced *E* || ðar *C* || grire *C* [20] eall *B* || astired *C* || ge *f. C* [21] heofen-*B*,

bifjende and cwacjende. ac đær gewyrđ đurh godes mihte rađe toscaden þæt wered on twa, and sculan þa forwyrhtan, þe her on lîfe gode nôldan hyran, ac deofle fyligdon, þonne eac habban, þæt hy ær gecuron: đæt is, þæt hy þonne sculon to helle faran mid saule and mid lichaman and mid deofle wunjan on helle witum. đær is êce bryne grimme gemencged, and đær is êce gryre, þær is wanung and granung and a singal sorh. wa þam, þe þær sceal wunjan on wite; him wære betere, þæt he æfre on worulde man ne gewurde, þonne he gewurde. nis se man on lîfe, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmđa, þe se gebidan sceal, se þe on đa witu ealles behreoseđ; and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymđ æfre to worulde. đyder sculan mannslagan, and đider sculan manswican; đider sculan æwbrecan and đa fulan forlegenan; đider sculan mânsworan and mordwyrhtan; đider sculan gitseras, ryperas and reaferas and woruld-struderas; đider sculon þeofas and đeodscađan; đyder

---

hêofonawerod *acc. v. a. h. C* || êordanwerod *acc. v. a. h. C* || hêll-werod *acc. v. a. h. C* || eal *f. B*

[1] bîfj- *acc. v. a. h. C* || cwâcjende *acc. v. a. h. C* || þær *B*, þar *C* || þurh *BC* [2] -sceaden *B* || werod *C* || scylan *B*, sculon *C* [3] -worhtan *C* || life *BC* || n. gode hyr- (gehyran *C*) *CE* || noldan *B*, noldon *C* || heran *B* [4] fyligden *B*, filigdon *C* || eac *f. C* || habban hîg *C* || heo *B*, hig *C* || þæt *C* [5] þ. hy þ.] þonne þæt hy *B* || hi *C* || scylon *B* || sawle *BC* [6] -hamon *C* || deoflum *E* || þar *C* [7] ece *B*, êce *acc. v. a. h. C* || brine *C*, *über dem* y *ein* u *von and. hd. E* || gemænged *C* || þær *B*, þar *C* || êce *acc. v. a. h. C* || grire *C* [8] đar *C* || wân. a. grân. *acc. v. a. h. C* || â *acc. v. a. h. C* || singol *E* || wâ *acc. v. a. h. C* || đam *B* [9] þar *C* || he *f. C* [10] næfre *C* || worlde *C* || þ. he gew. *f. B* [11] life *BC* || *über* areccan *(vom 1. gl.?)* tellen *E* [12] đe *das zweite mal B* || þas *C*, đã *B* || witũ *B* || ealles to swyđe *E* || bereosed *BC* [13] ênni ænde *acc. v. a. h. C* [14] worlde *C* || đider *B* || scylan *B*, cumeđ *aus* cymđ *C* || mansl. *B*, mânsl, *acc. v. a. h. C* || þider *BC* [15] scylan *B*, cumađ *C* || þider *C* || scylan *B* || êwbr. *acc. v. a. h. C* || þa *BC* || fûlan *C*, fule *E* [16] forlêgenan *acc. v. a. h. C* || þider *BC* || scylan *B*, sculon *C* [17] þider *B*, đyder *C* || scylan *B* || gîtseras and *acc. v. a. h. C* || rŷperas *acc. v. a. h. C* || worldstruteras *C*, þas woruldstruderas *B* [18] þider *das 1. mal B*,

sculon wiccan and wigleras and, hrædest to secganne, ealle þa manfullan, þe êr yfel worhton and noldan geswican ne wiđ god þingjan. wa heom þæs siđes, þe hi men wurdon. ac do nû manna gehwylc, swa him mycel þearf is, geswice yfeles and bete his misdæda þa hwile, þe he mage and mote: god is swyđe mildheort and wile swyđe gemildsjan and mycel forgyfan þam, þe mid inwerdre heortan yfeles geswicađ and geornlice betađ. ac wa đam, þe on yfele þurhwunjađ and nan þing ne betađ: hi sculan witodlice mid ealle forweorđan. eala, eala, gesælig biđ þæt wered, þe þonne on domesdæge asyndred wyrđ fram deofles gemânan: þæt syn þa gesæligan, þe god lufjađ and his bebodu gehealdaþ; hi sculon þonne þæs êce lean habban; heom þonne on dæg Crist sylfa to clypađ and luflice geþancađ, þæs þe hi on life him rihte gehyrdon. and he rađe æfter cweđ ođrum worde to đam, þe his willan ær gefremedan: 'farađ nu', he cwæđ,

---

þyder *C* || scylan *B* || þêofas *acc. v. a. h. C* || þeodsceađan *B*, þêodscaþan *acc. v. a. h. C*, *darüber vom 1. gl.* utlawas *E* || đider *das 2. mal B*

[1] scylan *B* || wigeleras *B*, wîgleras *acc. v. a. h. C* || râdost *das* a *aus* æ *und acc. v. a. h. C* || (is) to *E* [2] mânf. *acc. v. a. h. C* || đe *C* || ær *BC* || noldon *C* [3] *über* þingjan *vom 1. gl.* bidden *E* || wâ *acc. v. a. h. C* || siþes *C* || þe] þæt *E* || heo *B*, hî *acc. v. a. h. C* [4] nu *BC* || gehwilc *C* || him] hit *CE* || micel *BC* [5] gesw. y. and *f. B* || ælces yfeles *C* [6] mæge *C* || swiđe *das 1. mal B, jedesmal C* [7] mildsjan *B* || micel forgifan *BC* || đe *C* || inweardre *C* [8-9] wâ þam đe *acc. v. a. h. C* [9] ŷfele *acc. v. a. h. C* || -wunađ *CE* || þingc *C* || bêtađ *acc. v. a. h. C* [10] hy *B* || scylan *B*, sculon *C* || -wurđan *C* || êala *jedesmal, acc. v. a. h. C, über dem zweiten* a *jedesmal ein* o *vom 1. gl. E* [11] gesêli *acc. v. a. h. C* || werod *C* || þônne *acc. v. a. h. C* || domdæge *E* || asindred *C* [12] gemanan *B* || synd *B*, sind *C* [13] gehealdađ *C*, healdađ *B* || hy *B* || scylan *B* [14] þæs *f. B* || ece *B*, êce *acc. v. a. hd. C* || *über* lean *vom 1. gl.* mede *E* || dæg *acc. v. a. h. C* [15] tô *acc. v. a. h. C* || cleopađ *B* || lûflice *acc. v. a. h. C* || geþâncađ *acc. v. a. h. C* || đe *B* || hy *B*, hîg *acc. v. a. h. C* || life *acc. v. a. h. C* [16] rihtlice *C* || hrađe *B* || cw̃ æfter *C* [17] þam *C* || êr gefremodon *acc. v. a. h. C* || nû *acc. v. a. h. C* || cweđ *B*, cw̃ *C*

'mid me into heofona rîce, þæt eow is gegearwod to ecan edleane eowres geswinces, þe ge for minum lufan êr on worulde adrugan'. and hy ðonne farað mid gode sylfum and mid his englum on êcne gefean heofona rices, ðær is mærð and myrhð and ece blis. nis æfre ænig man, þe sylf geþencan cunne oðþon oðrum areccan mæge, hwylce þa mærða and ða myrhða syn, þe god on heofonum gegearwod hæfð þam, ðe his willan gewyrcð her on lîfe; and, se ðe to þam gesælig bið, þæt he to ðam mærðum and to þam myrhðum cymð, ne ateorjað hy him æfre, ac he hy symle hæfð mid gode sylfum and mid his englum. nu ic hæbbe eow areht rihtne geleafan. se, ðe hine aht þisses tweoð and his gelŷfan nele, ne cymð he æfre to godes rîce, gyf he on þam geendað; and se, ðe ðonne rihtne geleafan hæfð and his ealles gelyfð, þæs ðe ic rehte, þæt ðurh god geweard and gyt gewurðan sceal, gif he þurhwunað on þam rihtan gelêafan and god georne lufað and his bebodu gehealdeð, he þæs habban sceal êce edlean on godes rîce. utan forðam don, swa us micel þearf is, habban ââ on ân on urne

[1] mê *acc. v. a. h. C* || heofena *B* || rice *BC* || êow *acc. v. a. h. C* || êcan *acc. v. a. h.? C* [2] *über* edleane *vom 1. gl.* mede *E* || lûfan *acc. v. a. h. C* || ær *B*, êr *acc. v. a. h. C* [3] wôrlde *acc. v. a. h. C* || adrugon *B* || hi *C* || þonne *BC* || silfum *C* [4] hys *C* || êcne *acc. v. a. h. C* || gefean] geleafan *C* || heofena *B* || ðar *C* [5] mærð *acc. v. a. h. C* || êce *B*, *acc. v. a. h. C* [6] c.] mæge oððon cunne *B* || oððon *B*, oðde *C* [7] hwilce *C* || þa *BC* || mirhða *C* || synd *B* || heofenum *B* [8] -gearwad *B*, -gêarwod *acc. v. a. h. C* || þe *B* || gewyrcað *E* || hêr *acc. v. a. h. C* [9] life *BC* || ðam *BC* [10] ðam *BC* || atêorað *acc. v. a. h. C* || hi *C* [11] æ.] þânan ford êfre *acc. v. a. h. C*, þanan f. æfre *E* || hê *acc. v. a. h. C* || heo *B*, hi *C* || simble *B* [12] leofan men nu *C* || eow hæbbe *E* [13] þe *C* || âht *acc. v. a. h. C* || þyses *B*, þîses *acc. v. a. h. C* || tweonað *C* || gelefan *B*, gelyfan *C* [14] næfre *C* || rice *BC* || gif *BC* || ðam *C* || geêndað *acc. v. a. h. C* [15] þe *C* || þonne *BC* [16] gelifð *C* || ðæs *C* || *über* rehte *vom 1. gl.* tolde *E* || þurh *BC* || get *B*, git *C* [17] geweorðan *B* || þam *f. C* || geleafan *BC* [18] healdeð *B* [19] êdlean *acc. v. a. h. C* || rice *C* || leofan men uton *C* [20] micel *f. E* || on — 29[1] drihten *f. B*

drihten rihtne geleafan and lufjan hine eallum mode and eallum mægene and healdan his bebodu georne and dôn to gôde þæne dæl, đe we þurh godes fultum magan, and ælces yfeles georne geswican; and ænig man oðrum ne bêode butan riht: þæt is, þæt gehwa oðrum beode, þæt he wille, þæt man him beode. se byđ wel cristen, þe þis gehealdeđ, and, gyf we þis gehealdaþ, þonne geearnige we, þæt we habban motan ece lîf on đam toweardan lîfe and êce blisse mid gode sylfum a butan ende. amen.

IV (7).

Incipit de baptisma.

Primo necesse est, ut paganus caticûminus sît, accedensque ad baptismum ut abrenuntiæt maligno spiritui et omnibus damnosis eius operibus et pompis. catecûminus grece, instructus dicitur latine. catecûminus enim înstrui debet, quatinus unitatem fidei agnoscens sacrosanctum baptismatis misterium percipere ualeat. in cuius quoque facie a sacerdote per exsufflationem signum crucis sit, ut effugato diabolo Cristo, domino nostro, preparetur intrôitus. exorcizatur etiam idem malignus spiritus, ut exeat et recedat ab illo plasmate, quod iamdudum per peccatum primi hominis possidebat, dans locum spiritui sancto, quia non est iuxta

[1] hine] god *B* [2] mægne *BC* || beboda *B* || don *C* [3] gode *B* || þone *BC* || þe *BC* || magon *BC, über dem* g *steht (vom 1. gl.?)* w *E* [4] geswicen *E* || ænig *acc. v. a. h. C,* nan *B* || ôđrum *acc. v. a. h. C* [5] beode *BC* || buton *C* || gehwâ *acc. v. a. h. C,* hwa *B* [6] biđ *BC* || se þe *C* [7] gif *BC* || gehealdeþ *E,* -ađ *B,* mid rihte healdađ *C* || -êarnjan *acc. v. a. h. C* [8] moton *C* || êce *acc. v. a. h. C* || lif *BC* || life *BC* [9] ece *B,* êce *acc. v. a. h. C* || silfum *C* || â *BC* || buton ênde *acc. v. a. h. C*

IV. *enthalten in CWX; nur sinnvarianten sind angegeben; in der schreibung bin ich C gefolgt.* Inc. de. b. *f. X* || baptismo (o *auf ras.*) *W* [12] -nuntiat *WX* [17] effugatio *X* [21] et quia *die hss.*

apostolum conuentio Cristi ad Belial nec societas luci ad tenebras. et îdcirco, qui baptizandus est, sal in sacramento accipit, ut gustum sapientie percipiat, neque a sapore Cristi dêsidet, et sit insulsus et fatuus. sal enim sapientiam significat, unde dominus in euangelio ad discipulos: 'uos', inquit, 'estis sal terre'. traditur ei simbolum, id est uere fidei integra confessio, ut domus prisco habitatore derelicta fide ornetur prepareturque habitatio deo. tangit quoque sacerdos desputo oris sui nares et aures, ut audiendo atque odorando percipiat sanctitatis dulcedinem. perunguitur etiam pectus, sed et scapule sacro crismate ad tutamen mentis et corporis, ut undique muniatur scuto fidei, sicut dicit apostolus: 'sumentes scutum fidei, in quo possîtis omnia tela nequissimi ignea extînguere'. unctio forînseca ostendit, quid intus operetur spiritus sanctus ad inuocationem sacerdotis. unctione peracta, abrenuntiatione et credulitatis confessione ad percipienda baptismatis sacramenta cum omni mentis devotione properandum est. baptismum grece, unctio latine interpretatur; in baptismate igitur fit peccatorum remissio, per unctionem uero sanctificatio spiritus. in consecratione baptismatis prima oratio deprecatur dominum ad eternum, ut ex ipsa oratione possumus cognoscere. 'omnipotens', inquit,

[2] salem *X* [4] dissidet *W* || et] ut *W* || insulus *W* [5] dominus ait *X* [6] inquid *CWX*, *über dem* d *ist ein* t *nachgetr. C* [8] ornet.] cor(o)netur *C* [9] sui oris *W* || odor.] orando *X* [11] tutamen mentis] tutamentis *WX* [12] ut] et *X* || apost. dicit *X* || sūmentes *C* [14] *hinter* extinguere *steht* crismatis unguentum Moyses primum in exodo iubente domino et composuit et confudit, quo Ââron et filii eius in testimonium sacerdotii peruncti sunt. deinde et reges crismate sacrabantur. postquam autem dominus noster, uerus rex et sacerdos eternus, a deo patre celesti ac mistico unguento est delibūtus, iam non solum pontifices et reges, sed et omnis ecclesia unctione crismatis consecratur pro eo, quod membrum est Cristi, eterni regis et sacerdotis. in niceno autem sinodo crisma fuit constitutum ad baptisma. in caticumino quoque a baptismate et confirmatione unus potest esse, si necesse est. *W* (*hinter* unus *ist wohl* pater *zu ergänzen; vgl. anm. und Thorpe, Ancient Laws, II, s. 58 § 22, wo dieser satz sich findet*) [16] (et)abre- *C* [17] -cipiendo *W* [21] ad dom. ad eter. *C* [22] cogn.] agn. *W*

'sempiterne deus, adesto magne pietatis tue misteriis', et reliqua. per insuflationem sacerdotis monstratur inmundus spiritus expelli, ut illud inpleatur, quod dominus dixit: 'nunc princeps mundi huius ciciêtur foras'. clamante autem uoce sacerdotis, ut descendat uirtus spiritus sancti in aquam, cereus benedictus deponitur in aquam. quare hoc, nisi ut demonstretur modo cereus significare spiritum sanctum? legitur unam columnam fuisse in itinere filiorum Israel, quando egressi sunt ex Egipto per mare rubrum, que eis lux esset in nocte et protectio nubis in die. habuit ergo mare formam aque, nubes uero spiritus sanctus. aqua igitur baptismatis exhibet sacramentum forînsecus, et spiritus sanctus operatur intrînsecus beneficium gratie. baptizatur autem sub trina mersione in nomine sancte trinitatis, id est, patris et filii et spiritus sancti; et recte, ut homo, qui ad imaginem dei conditus est, per inuocationem sancte trinitatis ad eandem renouetur imaginem et, qui trino lapsu peccati, id est, consensu, suasione, delectatione, cecidit in mortem, trino gradu eleuatus de fonte per gratiam resurgat ad uitam. induiturque candida ueste. quare, nisi ut demonstretur per baptismum recîpere, quod per primum hominem in paradiso perdidimus, id est, uestem inreprehensibilem? uestimenta candida et inreprehensibilia sunt spiritales uirtutes anime. perûnguitur et caput sacro crismate et mistico tegitur uelâmine, ut intellegat se diadema regni et sacerdotii dignitatem portare iuxta apostolum: 'uos estis genus regale et sacerdotale offerentes uosmet ipsos deo uiuo, hostiam sanctam deo placentem'. communicatur corpore et sanguine dominico, ut illius sit capitis membrum, qui pro eo passus est et resurrexit. traditurque per inpositionem manus episcopi spiritus paraclitus, cum frontem sacro crismate signauerit et orauerit dicens: 'emitte in eum, deus, septiformem spiritum tuum', et reliqua, que secuntur; hec enim sunt uesti-

---

6 -ponatur *W* 9 lux eis *W* 25 uelânime *C* || se] s& *C*

menta, quibus ornari oportet filium regis, ut possit stare in aula celesti.

V (7).

Sermo de baptismate.

Leofan men, eallum cristenum mannum is mycel þearf, þæt hy heora fulluhtes gescead witan; and gehadedum mannum gebyređ swyđe rihte, þæt hi geornlice understandan huru, þæt manna gehwylc, gyf he þære ylde and đæs andgytes hæfđ, þæt he hit understandan mæg, hwæt him man to đearfe segđ, þonne mot he beon ærost đinga gemynegad and gewisod, þæt he cunne, hu he of hæþendome mæge to cristendome đurh rihtne geleafan and đurh fulluht cuman. þonne is ærost se fruma, þæt man gedô þurh gôde wissunge, þæt he his drihten ongyte rihtlice, and þæt he eac wiđsace anrædlice deofles gemanan: þæt is, þæt he forsace and forbuge his unlara, þæs đe he æfre mæge, and đæt he geswutelige eac, þæt he hæbbe and æfre habban wille anræde geđanc and anrædne geleafan on ænne sođne and ealmihtigne godd,

V. *in BCEH enthalten. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; von BC sind alle varianten angegeben; bei H sind unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung nicht berücksichtigt worden.* [3] *überschr. f. C* || babtism̃ *E* [4] Leofe *H* || ealle *H* || manne *H* || micel *BC* || þ.] neod *H* [5] hi *C*, heo *H* || gescad *C*, sc- *H* || -hadodum *C* [6] -birađ *C* || swiđe *BC* || hy (heo *H*) rihtlice and g. *BH* [7] huru *f. H* || -hwilc *C* || gif *BC* || þare *C* [8] þæs *BC* || -gites *BC* || :wæt *(ras. von* h*) C* [9] þearfe *B* || sægđ *B* || đonne *B* || mod *H* || ærest *BC* || þinga *BC* [10] -myngad *BH*, -minegod *C* || îwissod *H* || hæđ- *B*, þam hæđ- *C* [11] þurh *BC* || ant *H* [12] þurh *BC* || cum.] cunnan *E* || đonne *BC*, đone *H* || ærest *BC* [13] gedo *BC* || gode *BC* || -gite *BC* [14] rihtlice *vor* ongite *C* || eac *f. H* || andrædl- *H* [14.15] imânan *H* [16] (æfre) *ü. d. z. (v. and. hd.?) C* || þæt *BC* || geswutolice *C*, swutelige *H* [17] wylle *B* || anrædne *H* || -þanc *BC* [18] and *f. CH* || eall- *B*, æl- *C*, ealmihtiga *H* || god *BC*

and leornige, þæt he cunne, þæt ælc cristen man huru cunnan sceal, pater noster and credan. mid þam pater nostre man sceal to gode gebiddan and mid þam credan geswuteljan rihtne geleafan. and, syððan se man þæt can and rihtne geleafan hæfð ariht understanden, þonne bið he wyrðe, þæt he fulluht underfo, gif he þis huru ærest, ealswa ic cwæð beforan, gedeð, ðæt is, þæt he deofol and his gemanan ealne forsæcð and him mid ealle fram byhð and Crist gecyst and him to gebyhð and on hine anrædlice gelyfð. se gelyfð anrædlice and rihtlice on hine, se ðe hine rihtlice lufað, and se hine lufað rihtlice, ðe his beboda and his laga gehealdeð. elles ne byð seo lufu naht, and elles ne fremeð eac þæt fulluht na swyðe, butan man godes beboda gyme þe geornor, and man his lara and laga þe rihtlicor healde.

Leofan men, on ðære cristnunge, þe man deð ær ðam fulluhte, is mycel getacnung; þonne se sacerd cristnað, þonne orðaþ he on þone man, þonne hit swa gebyrað, *in modum crucis,* and ðonne wyrð þurh godes mihte sona deofol swyðe geyrged, and mid þæs sacerdes halsunge se deofol wyrð aflymed fram þare menniscan

---

[1] geleorn. *BC* || cristene *H* || hure *H* [2] credon *CE* [3] nrãe *E* || sceal him *H* || biddan *H* || credon *C* [4] swut- *H* || sið- *C* [5] cann *C* || ariht *f. BH* || -standan *BCE* [6] wurðe *H* || -fô *B* || þis *f. C* || hure *H* [7] eals. ic cw. *f. E (an dessen stelle ist eine ras. von einer halben zeile)* || beforan swa rihtes *C* || deð *BH* || þæt *B* [8] îm- *H* [9] buhð *B*, bihð *C*, byhþ *H* || gecysð *B*, -cist *C*, -cust *H* || to him *H* || gebuhð *BH*, -bihð *C* [10] gelifð *aus* gebihð *C* || sê *B* || gelifð *C* || ânr- *C*, andredl- *H* [11] þe *C*, *dahinter ras. von 2 bchst. E* [12] þe *BC*, se ðe *E* || boda *H* || healdað *C*, gehealdeð mid rihte *B* [13] bið *BC* || ðeo *H* || fremað *C* [14] swiðe *BC* || -ton *C* || boda *H* || gime *C* [15] laga] ê *H* [16] *kein absatz in den hss.; vor* L. m. *steht* Item *mit roten bchst. E* || *das* L *von* Leof. *grün CE* || Leofe *H* || þære *B*, ðare *C* [17] þam *B* || micel *BC* || tacn- *H* || forþam þonne *C* || cristneð *B* [18] orðað *BC*, eorðeþ *H* || ðone *C* [19] -byreð *B*, -birað *C* || immodum *(darüber* on rode tacen) *C* || þonne *BC* || wurð *CH* [20] -ful *B* || swiðe *C* || geirged *C*, -yrgd *E* [21] wurð *CH* || aflim- *C* || þære *B*

gesceafte, þe ær ðurh Adam forworht wæs, and ðam halgum gaste byd sona eardungstow on þam menn gerymed. twa ðing syndon þurh godes mihte swa myccle and swa mære, þæt æfre ænig man ne mæg ðæron ænig ðing awyrdan ne gewanjan, fulluht and huslhalgung. nis se mæssepreost on worulde swa synfull ne swa fracod on his dædan, gyf he ðæra þenunga aþere deð, swa swa ðærto gebyreð, þeah he silf ælc unriht dreoge on his life, ne byð seo þenung þæs na þe wyrse. ne eft nis ænig swa mære ne swa haliges lifes, þæt aðor ðæra þenunga gegodjan oððon gemyccljan mæge; do swa hwylc, swa hit do, godes sylfes miht byð on þære dæde þurh halig geryne. ac se earma synfulla man hearmað þeah him sylfum egeslice swyðe, se þe geþristlæcð to mæssjanne oððon husl to ðicganne and wat hine sylfne on synnum to fulne and swyðe forwyrhtne and nele ær hit geandettan and betan, ær he to ðam geþristlæce. his dyrstignes witodlice dereð him sylfum, ac þæt ne dereð

---

[1] þurh *BC* || Âdam *C* || -wroht *H* || wæs *vor* þ. A. *BH* || þam *BC* [2] halgan *B*, -ge *H* || bið *BC* || ðonne (þ-*E*) sona *CE* || -stêowe *H* || ðam *C* || men *BC* [3] gerîmed *C*, îrymed *H* || þing *B*, þingc *C* || sindon *C*, beoð *H* || micle *B*, micele *C* [4] þærôn (-o-*C*) *BC* [5] þing *B*, þingc *C* || awerd- *B*, awird- *C*, awurd- *H* || wanjan *H* || husel- *BC* [6] *hinter* -preost *steht* þe mæssjan mot (mote *C*) and to mæssjane (-jenne *C*) ah *CE* || weorlde *H*, wolde *C* || sinful *C*, mistlic *E* [7] on h. d. g. he] þe *BH* || dædum *C* || gif *C* || þara *B*, þa:: *(ras. von 2 bchst.)* *C* || -unge *C* || aðere *B*, *f. C (in C ras. von etwa 5 bchst.)* [8] þær- *B*, þar- *C* || -birað *C*, -bureð *H* || sylf *B* || ælc *f. CE* [9] bið *BC* || þeo *H* || ðen- *B* || ðe *BC* || wirse *C*, wurse *H* [10] æn-] nan *H* || aþor *H*, :: on *(das* n *aus* r *und ras. von 2 bchst.)* *C* || þæra *B*, þara *C* [11] gegôd- *B*, godjan *H* || oððe *CH* || gemicl- *B*, gemicel- *C*, mycel- *H* || mage *(vor* gegodjan *C)* *CH* || hwilc *C* [12] silfes *C* || bið *BC* || ðare *C* [13] halige *BCH* || geryno *C*, rune *H* || þeh *B*, *f. H* [14] swiðe *C* || se] þe *H*, *f. C* || ðe *B* [15] oððe *CH* || husel *B*, -ol *C* || þicg- *C*, þicgeanne *H*, halgjende *B* || silfne *C* [16] swiðe *C* || -worhtne *B*, -wrohtne *H* [17] andettan *H* || þristl- *H*, geþristl. þæt he mæssjan aginne *E* [18] dirst- *C* || witolice *H* || derað *C* || silfum *C*, sylfne *H* || derað *C*

elles þam na þe swyðor, þe þa ðenunga underfoð mid rihtum geleafan. forðam ne mæg ænig man godes mihta ne his mærða geminsjan ne ænig ðing awyrdan. þæt sealt, þæt se sacerd þam men on muð deþ, þonne he cristnað, þæt getacnað godcundne wisdom; and ealswa se lichama þonne gefelð þæs sealtes scearpnesse, swa sceal seo sawul ongytan wisdomes snotornesse. and ðonne se sacerd him ætforan singð *credo in deum,* þonne trymeð he his geleafan and mid ðam geleafan gefrætewað and gewædað his hus, þæt is, þæt he gegearwað his heortan gode on to wunjanne. and ðonne se sacerd æthrinð mid his spatle þæs mannes nose and earan, þonne tacnað he mid þam, þæt he sceal ægðer ge þurh stenc ge ðurh hlyst underfon godcunde halignesse and gesceadwisnesse. and ðonne se sacerd smyreð mid þam halgan crisman breost and sculdru, þonne befehð he þæne man mid godes scylde on ægðre healfe, þæt deofol ne mæg ænig his ættrenra wæpna him on afæstnjan, naðor ne beforan ne wiðæftan, gif he þanonforð þurhwunað anræðlice on rihtan geleafan and godes lagum folgað. and ðonne þis gedon bið eal fullice wel, swa to ðære cristnunge gebyreð, þonne is æfter eallum þisum mid rihtum

---

[1] ðe *das erste mal BC* || swið- *BC* || ::þa *(ras. von etwa 2 bchst.) B* || þen- *C* || -fehð *E*, -fohð *H* [2] rihtan *C*, rihte *H* || ænig *f. E* [3] þing *B*, þingc *C* || awird- *C*, awurd- *H* || ðæt *B* [4] þan *C* || muðe *H* || deð *BC* [5] -cundne *(das* c *aus* g*) B* [6] -hamæ *H* || îfelæð *H* [7] sawl *B*, sawle *C*, sawla *H* || -gitan *BC* || snoter- *B* [8] þonne *BC*, þone *H* || ætforen him singþ *H* || deum patrem *BH* [9] trîmeð *C* || îleafan *das erste mal H* || þam *BC* || gefrætwað *C*, fretewæð *H* [10] gewe:dað *(ras. von 1 bchst.) E* || hûs *C* || gearewað *H* [11] þonne *BC* [12] ætrînð *C*, rînæð *H* || nase *B* [13] getacn- *B* || ge *f. H* || stênc *C* [14] ge] and *H* || þurh *BC*, þurð *H* || hlist *C*, lûst *H* || -fôn *B* || gescâd- *C*, scead- *H* [15] þonne *BC* || smyrað *C* || *mit* halgan *schliesst H, ein blatt (bis 40[25]) verloren.* [16] sculdra *C*, -dran *E* || þone *BC* [17] scelde *B*, scilde *C* || ægðere *B* [18] ætrenra *B*, ættrena *C* || naðer *BC* [19] þanan- *B* [21] þonne *BC* || eall *B* || þare *C* [22] -birað *C* || ðonne *BC* || eallum *f. C* || þysum *B* || rihtan *C*

geleafan to efstanne wiđ fontbæđes georne. and đurh þa fonthalgunge þær gewyrđ sona godes ælmihtiges midwist. and đurh đa orđunge, þe se sacerd on þæt wæter orđađ, þonne he font halgađ, wyrđ deofol þanon afyrsad. and đonne se sacerd gehalgodne tapor in þæt wæter deđ, þonne wyrđ þæt wæter mid þam halgan gaste đurhgoten, and, hrædest to secganne, eal, þæt se sacerd deđ þurh đa halgan þenunge gesawenlice, eal hit fulfremeđ se halga gast gerynelice. þa đreo dyfinga on fontbæđe getacnjađ, þæt we beođ geedcennede þonne to ecan life đurh þa halgan þrynnesse *patris et filii et spiritus sancti,* þæt is eal an sođ godd. and þæt hwite hrægel, đe man mid þæne mann befehđ, þonne he gefullod biđ, þæt getacnađ þæne gastlican wlite, þe se man đurh godes gife habban sceal, þæt sŷn þa godan and đa clænan dæda, þe he on cristendome þanonforđ began sceal. and mid þam crismale, þe man him onufan þæt heafod deđ, man tacnađ þæne cristenan cynehelm, þe he on heofonum ah, gyf he þanonforđ his cristendom mid rihte gehealdeđ and on rihtan geleafan rihtlice þurhwunađ. forđam, gyf he þæt gehealdeđ, he biđ Criste to bearne geteald, and he biđ cynehelmes swyđe wel wyrđe, gif he mid rihte gehyrđ his fæđer, þæt is, heofonlicum cyninge.[1] he is ure ealra fæđer, and þæt we swuteljađ, þonne we singađ,

[1] (geleaf-) *B* || (þæs *ü. d. z. v. a. hd.*) fontb. *B* || þurh *BC* [2] đa *C* || þar gewirđ *C* [3] þurh *BC* || orþ- *B* [4] wurđ *C,* (sona *am rande v. and. hd.*) wyrđ (se *ü. d. z. v. a. hd.*) *B* || -sod *B,* afirsod *C* [5] þonne *BC* || on *C* [6] wurđ *C* || þam *f. CE* || halgum *CE* || þurh- *BC* [7] -goten *(das* t *aus* c*) C* || radost *C* || eall *B* [8] đen- *B,* þenunga *C* || -sewen- *C* || eall *B* [9] haliga *C* || đa *B* || þreo *C* || (þam *ü. d. z. v. and. hd.*) font- *B* [10] þa getacn- *CE* || -edcænn- *C* [11] þurh *(das* u *aus* a *C) BC* || đa *C* || þri- *C* [12] eall *B* || god *BC* || hrægl *B,* rægl *C* || þe *BC* [13] þone *C* || man *BC* || -fullad *C* [14] þone *BC* || þurh *BC* [15] synd *B,* sindon *C* || đa *C* || þa *das zweite mal B* [16] þanan- *B* || begân *C* [17] man *das zweite mal*] þæt *C* [18] getacn. *B* || þone *BC* || heofen- *B* [19] gif *BC* || þanan- *B* [20] gif *BC* [22] swiđe *C* [23] his f. gehiređ *C*

Pater noster, qui ês in cęlis sanctificetur nomen tuum et reliqua. đonne eac æfter đysum he bið wel husles wyrđe, and him gebyređ þæt swyđe rihte, þæt he þonne þicge Cristes lichaman and his blôd, forđan he bið þonne Cristes lima ân.

Leofan men, understandað, þæt Crist is cristenra heafod, and ealle cristene men syndon to Cristes limum getealde. đonne is mycel đearf, þæt cristenra manna gehwylc þæt understande, and þæt he his cristendom mid rihte gehealde. se gehealt his cristendom rihtlice, se đe Criste mid rihte gehyrđ, þæt byđ se, đe his bebodu gehealdeđ and deofles unlarum eornostlice widstandeđ, ealswa man behet, þæt man don wolde, þa man fulluhtes gyrnde. understandað godes beboda georne. godes agen þæt forme bebod is, þæt man lufige godd sylfne ærest eallum mode and eallum mægene; and ođer bebod is, þæt man lufige his nyhstan, swa swa hine sylfne. ælc cristen man is ođres nyhsta, forđam we synd þurh cristendom ealle gebrođra, and we syndon Cristes agene bearn, gyf we sylfe willað. and đy hit is rihtlic dom, þæt æni cristen man ođrum ne beode, butan þæt he wille,

---

[1] es *BC* || celis *BC* [2] *hinter* reliqua *steht* Be đysum (þis- *C*) we magon gecnawan, þæt we sŷn (syn *C*) þurh cristendôm (-dom *C*) ealle gebrođra, þonne we ealle to anum heofonlicum fæder swa oft clypjað (clip- *C*), swa we pater noster singað *CE* || þonne *C* || eac sona *CE* || þysum *B*, þi- *C* || he bið] bið se man *CE* || husles wel *C* || wel *f. E* [3] -biređ *C* || swiđe *BC* [4] blod *BC* || -đam *B*, -đon *C* [5] an *C* [6] *die hss. haben keinen absatz, das* L *von* Leofan *ist rot in E* || *hinter* cristenra *am rande von sp. hd.* m̃ *E* [7] sindon *C* [8] mic. þe. *BC* || þæt *f. E* [9] -hwilc *C* || þæt he (þæt) under- *E* || and *f. B* || (his) *B* [10] -hylt *C* [11] bið *BC* || þe *C* || -boda *B* [12] -healdað *C* || unl.] larum *B* [14] girnde *C* || godes *(das erste mal) auf ras. B* [15] godd — [17] lufige *f. B* || god *C* || silfne *C* [16] mægne *C* [17] nextan *B*, nihstan *C* || silfne *C* [18] nehsta *B*, nihsta *C* || we synd *am rande v. and. hd. E* || syn *C* [19] syndan *B* [20] gif *BC* || silfe *C* || þy *B*, þi *C* [21] ænig *B* || buton *C*

þæt man him beode; and se byð swyðe gesælig, þe þæne dom rihtlice gehealdeð.

Leofan men, we motan swyðe wærlice on ælce wisan us healdan, gyf we us sculan wið deofol gescyldan, forðam he byð æfre ymbe þæt án, þæt he wyle us beswican and gedon, gyf he mæg, þæt we alêogan þæt, þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengon. ac utan understandan, hwæt ða twa word mænan, *abrenuntio* and *credo,* þe man æt fulluhtþenunge on gewunan hæfð. *abrenuntio,* þæt is on englisc, ic wiðsace heononforð æfre deofles gemanan. *credo,* þæt is on englisc, ic gelyfe on god ælmihtigne, þe ealle ðing gescop and geworhte. nage we nane ðearfe, þæt we ðyses weorðan lease; ac utan don, swa us þearf is, gelæstan hit georne. and ðeah þæt cild to ðam geong sy, þæt hit specan ne mæge, þonne hit man fullað, his freonda forspæc forstent him eal þæt sylfe, swylce hit sylf spæce; and, butan hit gelæste, ðonne hit ylde hæfð, eal, þæt on his geogoðe for hit gode wæs behaten, hit mot forweorðan æt his endedæge, gyf hit godes lage forgymde, syððan hit ða ylde and þæt andgyt hæfde, þæt hit godes lage gyman mihte. þonne agan þa yldran eac on cristenum folce ðæs oferþearfe, þæt hi heora gingran gode gestrynan and hi deofle ætwænjan, forðam eal, þæt hi to unrihte

---

[1] bið swi- *BC* || ðone (þ-*C*) *BC* [2] healdað *B* [3] *die hss. haben keinen absatz, in E ist das* L *von* Leof. *grün* || moton *C* || swiðe *BC* [4] us heald.] beheáldan *E* || gif *BC* || scylan *B*, sculon *C* || gescildan *B*, gebeorgan *C* [5] bið *BC* || an *BC* || wile *BC* [6] gif *BC* || aleog. *BC* [7] -heton *C* || uton *C* [10] heonan- *BC* [11] -life *C* [12] -mihtine *C* || þing *B*, þinge *C* [13] nagon *C* || þearfe *BC* || ðæt *C* || þysses *B*, þises *C* || wurðan *C* [14] uton *C* || dôn *B* [15] þeh *B*, þeah *C* || þam *C* || jung *B* || sprecan *C* [16] fore- *B*, -spræc *C* [17] eall *B* || silfe *C* || swilce *C*, swylc *E* || silf *C* || spece *B*, spræce *C* || buton *C* [18] þonne *BC* || hafað *C* || eall *B* || þæt hit *C* || -guðe *C* [19] for hit] forhilt *C* || þe gode *C* || -wurð- *C* [20] gif *BC* || -gimde *C* || sið- *C* || þa *BC* [21] -git *BC* || giman *C* [22] ðonne *BC* || agon *B*, age we micele þearfe and eac *C* || eac *f. C* [23] þæs *BC* || -strŷn- *C* [24] hy *B*, hîg *C* || -wenjan *B* || eall *B* || hy *B*

geđafjað heora gingran, eal hit byđ ongean þæt, đe hy gode behetan, þa hy him fulluht begeatan, and ealles đæs hy motan stið wite đoljan æfter godes dome, butan hy hit gebetan, þæs đe hy don magan. cristenra manna gehwylc ah swyđe mycle þearfe, þæt he rihtne geleafan on ænne godd habbe, and þæt he his fulluhtes gescad wite and þæt symle rihtlice healde and his gingran georne tihte to đam ylcan. and æfre swa þæt cild raðost ænig đing specan mæge, tæce man him sona ealra þinga ærest pater noster and credan; þonne sceal him đananforð a þe bêt gelimpan. and eac ic on godes naman bidde and beode, gyf ænig cristen man, þe ylde hæbbe, swa sy forgymed, þæt he hit ne cunne, leornige hit georne; and ne sceamige ænigum men for his ylde, ac do, swa him þearf is, helpe his sylfes, forđam he ne bið wel cristen, þe þæt geleornjan nele, ne he nah mid rihte æniges mannes æt fulluhte to onfonne ne æt bisceopes handa, se đe þæt ne cann, ær he hit geleornige, ne he rihtlice ne bið husles wyrđe ne clænes legeres, se đe on life þæt geleornjan nele, huru on englisc, buton he on læden mæge. ac dô manna gehwylc, swa swa him đearf is, leornige his þearfe and hine sylfne wærlice beđence and

---

[1] geþafjað *(das đ aus n B)* *BC* || gingrum *BC* || eall *B* || bið *BC* || (þe) *B*, *f. C* || hig *C* [2] -heton *BC* || heo *B*, hi *C* || -geaton *BC* [3] þæs *BC* || hi *C* || moton *C* || stiđe *C* || þol- *B*, geþol- *C* || buton *C* [4] heo *B*, hi *C* || -beton *C* || þe *C* || hi *C* || gedon *C* || magon *BC* [5] -hwilc *C* || swiđe *BC* || micle *B*, micele *C* [6] god *BC* || æfre hæbbe (-a- *E*) *CE*, hæbbe *B* || and *f. C* || -scead *B* [7] simble *B* [8] georнlice tihte *B*, tihtan georne *C* || þam *B* || ilcan *B* [9] þing *B*, þingc *C* || sprecan *BC* || tæce *C* || him man *CE* [10] ærost *C* || credo *C* || þanan- *B*, þanon- *C* [11] â *CB* || đe *B* || bet *BC* || limpan *E* [12] gif *BC* || þe] is þæt *C* || ilde *C* || þe swa *E* || sy gyt (git *C*) *CE* [13] -gimed *C* || hit *f. E* [14] scam- *BC* || ænige m. *E*, ænigne man *B*, nanum men *C* [15] silfes *C* [17] biscopes *BC* [18] þe *C* || can *BC* [19] þe *C* [20] butan *B* || leden *B* [21] do *BC* || -hwilc *C* || him] his *CE* || þear *C* [22] đearfe *B* || silfne *C* || wærlice *f. B, darüber als gl. von a. h.* .i. georne *E* || -þence *B*

his cristendôm clænlice healde and ælcne hæþendôm mid ealle aweorpe.

Leofan men, beorgað eow georne wið deofles lara. ne beon ge naðor ne to swicole ne to ficole ne lease ne luðerfulle ne fule ne fracode ne on ænige wisan to lehterfulle; ne ge ahwar ne beon, þæs ðe ge betan magan, gewitan ne gewyrhtan æniges morðres oððon manslihtes, stala ne strudunga, ac strynað mid rihte. scyldað eow wið gitsunga and wið gifornessa, and ðæt ge ahwar ne beon manswican ne mansworan, wedlogan ne wordlogan, ne on leasre gewitnesse ahwar standan. scyldað eow wið galscypas and swyðe georne wið æwbrecas, and wið oferfylle beorgað eow georne. and ne gyman ge galdra ne idelra hwata ne wigelunga ne wiccecræfta; ne weorðjan ge wyllas ne ænige wudutreowu, forðam æghwylce idele syndon deofles gedwimeru. ne beon ge ofermode ne to weamode ne to niðfulle ne to flitgeorne ne to felawyrde ne ealles to hlagole ne eft to asolcene ne to unrote. ne beon ge to rance ne to gylpgeorne ne færinga to fægene ne eft to ormode. ne beon ge to slapole ne ealles to sleace, ac scyldað eow georne wið deofles dare. ealle unðeawas aweallað of deofle, and he þæt unsæd sawed to wide. ac utan don, swa us ðearf is, helpan ure sylfra and ðæs huru efstan, nu we fyrst habbað þa hwile, ðe god wile, þe læs ðe we forweorðan, þonne we læst wenan, and utan ðurh æghwæt

---

[1] -dom *BC* || hæðendom *BC* [2] awurpe *C*, *hiermit schliesst die homilie in C* [3] *kein absatz in den hss.*, *das* L *von* Leof. *in E rot* [4] nawðor *B* || fic. ne to swic. *B* [5] lyðer- *B* [6] ahwær *B* || ne *das 2. mal f. E* || gebetan *B* [7] gewit.] ne witan *B* || -slihtas *BE* [8] scildað *B* [9] gifer- *B* || þæt *B* || ahwær *B* [10] mannswic. *B* || mânswor. *B* || word-] wer- *E* [11] scild. *B*, and scyld. *E* [12] -scipas *B* || swiðe *B* || -brycas *B* [14] -cræfte *E* [15] -treowa *B* [16] idela *B* || -dwimera *B* [17] flitg.] feohgeorne (ne to flitgeorne *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *E* [20] fægne *B* || and ne beon *E* [21] scildað *B* [22] unþ. *B* || awealleð *B* [24] þæs *B* [25] *mit* hwile *fängt H wider an (s. var. zu 35[15])* || þe *B* [26] -wurðan *H* || wænon *H* || þurh *B*

godes willan wyrcan, swa we geornost magan: þonne geleanaþ he hit us, þær we betst beðurfon. him symle sy lof and wuldor in ealra worulda woruld, a butan ende, amen.

VI (13, 14).

Incipit de uisione Isaie prophete, quam uidit super Judam et Jerusalem (Is. 1, 1).

In diebus illis dixit Isaias propheta: audite, celi, et auribus percipe, terra, quoniam dominus locutus est. filios enutriui et exaltaui, ipsi autem spreuerunt me (Is. 1, 2). dereliquerunt dominum, blasphemauerunt sanctum Israel, abalienati sunt retrorsum (Is. 1, 4). ideo terra uestra, ait dominus, deserta, ciuitates uestre succense igni; regionem uestram coram uobis alieni deuorant (Is. 1, 7). et cum multiplicaueritis orationem, non exaudiam, manus enim uestre iniquitate sunt plene (Is. 1, 15). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, conuertimini ad me et salui eritis (Is. 45, 22).

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve impio in malum, retributio manuum eius fiet ei. populum meum exactores spoliauerunt (Is. 3, 11—12). rapina pauperis in domo uestra (Is. 3, 14). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Pro eo, quod eleuate sunt filie Sion, et ambulauerunt extenso collo et nutibus oculorum ibant et plaudebant et in

---

[1] wyrcean *B*,wurcan *H* || magon *BH* || þenne *H* [2] læneð *H* || best *H* || symble *B*, sylfe *H* [3] sy] beo *H* || weorlda weorld *H*

VI. *enthalten in CE; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. bei der lat. einleitung habe ich nur sinnvarianten, beim englischen text alle varianten angeführt. bei citaten aus der bibel sind die verweisungen im text gleich hinter dem betreffenden citat in runden klammern angegeben.* [5] qua *C* [21] deus *f. C* || et reliq. *f. E* [22] Item Is. d. *f. C*

pedibus suis incedebant composito gradu, decaluabit dominus uerticem filiarum Sion, et dominus crinem illarum nudabit. in die illa auferet dominus ornatum calciamentorum et lunulas et torques et monilia et armillas et cetera (Is. 3, 16—19). hæc dicit dominus deus, exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui coniungitis domum ad domum et agrum agro copulatis usque ad terminum loci. numquid habitabitis soli uos in medio terræ? in auribus meis sunt hæc, dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua (Is. 5, 8—9).

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui consurgitis mane ad bibendum et estis viri fortes ad ebrietatem sectandam et potandum usque ad uesperam, ut uino estuetis (Is. 5, 11 & 22). cithara et lira et timpanum in conuiuiis uestris, et opus domini non respicitis. ideo captiuus ductus est populus meus, quia non habuit scientiam (Is. 5, 12—13). hec dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui sapientes estis in oculis uestris et coram uobismetipsis prudentes (Is. 5, 21). qui iustificatis impium pro muneribus et iustitiam iusti auferetis ab eo (Is. 5, 23.) hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui dicitis bonum malum et malum bonum, ponentes amarum dulce et dulce in amarum, ponentes lucem tenebras et tenebras lucem (Is. 5, 20). hêc dicit dominus, deus.

Item Isaias dicit.

Audite audientes et nolite intelligere, et uidete uisionem et nolite cognoscere (Is. 6, 9).

---

5 ex. et rel. *f. E* 8 copul.] cupulans *E* || habitatis *E* 10 deus ex. et rel. *f. E* 14 ut] et *die hss.* 18 deus ex. et rel. *f. E* 23 deus ex. et rel. *f. E* 27 deus *f. C* 29 intellere *E*

Item Isaias dicit.

Exceca cor populi huius et aures eius adgraua et oculos eius claude, ne forte uideat oculis et auribus suis audiat et corde suo intellegat et conuertatur, et sanem eum. et dixi: usque quo, domine? et dixit: donec desolentur ciuitates absque habitatore et terra relinquatur deserta (Is. 6,10—11). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui condunt leges iniquas et scribentes iniustitiam scripserunt, ut opprimerent in iudicio pauperes, et ut essent uidue preda eorum, et pupillos diriperent (Is. 10, 1—2). hæc dicit dominus, deus exercituum, et reliqua.

Item Isaias dicit.

Ve, qui descendunt in Egiptum ad auxilium, in equis sperantes et habentes fiduciam super quadrigis, quia multe sunt, et super equitibus, quia preualidi nimis, et non sunt confisi super sanctum Israel, et dominum non exquisierunt (Is. 31, 1). hec dicit dominus, deus exercituum.

Item Isaias dicit.

Lauamini, mundi estote, auferte malum cogitationum uestrarum ab oculis meis; quiescite agere peruerse, discite benefacere; querite iudicium, subuenite obpresso, iudicate pupillo, defendite uiduam. uenite et arguite me, dicit dominus, et reliqua.

Incipiunt uerba Hieremiæ prophetæ.

Audite uerbum domini, domus Jacob et omnes cognationes domus Israel. hæc dicit dominus: quid inuenerunt patres uestri in me iniquitatis, quia elongauerunt a me et ambulauerunt post uanitatem et uani facti sunt? (Jer. 2, 4—5). hæc dicit dominus: arguat te malitia tua, et auersio tua

---

[2] cor] tor *E* [4] et *(das erste mal) f. C* [5] desol.] delentur *E* [7] exerc. et rel. *f. E* [12] et rel. *f. E* [17] confusi *C* [18] exerc.] conuertimini ad me et salui eritis *C* [22] iudicante *E* [23] dicit *f. E* [25] In. u. H. p.] Item Isaias dicit *C* [26] cogn.] cogitationes *E*

increpet te; et uide, quia malum et amarum est reliquisse dominum, deum tuum, et non esse timorem eius apud te (Jer. 2, 19).

Item Hieremias propheta dicit.

Conuertimini filii reuertentes, dicit dominus (Jer. 3,14). state super uias et uidete et interrogate de semitis antiquis, que sit uia bona, et ambulate in ea, et inuenietis refrigerium animabus uestris (Jer. 6, 16).

Item Hieremias dicit.

Audite uerbum domini. hec dicit dominus: bonas facite uias uestras et studia uestra, et habitabo uobiscum, et reliqua (Jer. 7, 3). quoniam, si bene direxeritis uias uestras et studia uestra, si feceritis iudicium inter uirum et proximum eius, aduene et pupillo et uidue non feceritis calumpniam, nec sanguinem innocentem effuderitis, et post deos alienos non ambulaueritis in malum uobismetipsis, habitabo uobiscum in terra, quam dedi patribus uestris, a seculo et usque in seculum, ait dominus omnipotens (Jer. 7, 5—7).

De uisione Isaie prophetæ.

Fela is on bocum þæs, ðe mæg to bysnan, gyme se, ðe wille, him sylfum to ðearfe. an wæs on geardagum gode wel gecweme, Isaias se witega, þe Judea folce fela foresæde, swa swa hit syððan soðlice aeode, and þæt mæg to bysne æghwylcere þeode. Isaias se witega geseah on gesyhðe, swa him god uðe, hu þære þeode for heora synnum scolde gelimpan. ongan þa singan and ðus secgan: *audite, celi, et auribus percipe, terra, quoniam dominus locutus est.* gehyrað nu, he cwæð, heofonwaru

---

4 It. H. p. d.] Item Isaias dicit *C* 5 reuert.] reuerentes *C* 9 Hierem.] Isaias *C* 11 habito *C* 12 direx.] dixeritis *CE* 14 uidue] indue *E* 16 malum *f. C* 19 De u. I. p. *f. C* 20 þe *C* || bisnan *C* || gime *C* 21 þe *C* || silfum *C* || þearfe *C*, *dahinter eine halbe zeile leer E* 23 siððan *C* || âêode *C* || and *f. E* 24 bisne *C* || æghwilc- *C* 25 -sihðe *C* || geuðe *C* || þare *C* 26 ða *C* 27 þus *C* || terram *C* 28 -hirað *C* || hefen- *C*

and eorđwaru, hwæt god sylfa sæde swytellicre segene. bearn ic afedde, he cwæđ, and up hy arærde, ac hi me forletan and swyđe ofersawan. hy hyrwdan mid wordan, þæt hy sceoldan herigean, and forletan on dædan, þæt hy scoldan healdan, and naman heom to đeawan ælđeodige gewunan and on bæc hwyrfdan ealle heora wisan, and forđam sceal geweorđan, he cwæđ, to sođe ic eow secge, eower eard weste and eac eowre burga mid fyre forbærnde; ælđeodige men eow sculon hergjan, and, đonne ge gebiddaþ and to me clypjađ, nelle ic eow gehyran, forđam þe ge syndon mid mane afyllede ealles to swyđe and mid unrihte. gyt Isaias furđor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be manfullum.

Ve impio in malum et reliqua. wa mânfullan, he cwæđ, for his misdædan: edlean his weorca eal he sceal habban. min folc is beryped, he cwæđ eac, þurh gytsjende reaferas; and wræccena reaflac is on heora hamum, and wa þæs gestreones þam, đe his mæst hafađ. gyt Isaias furđor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre đeode.

Be idelum rencum.

Pro eo, quod eleuate sunt filie Sion, et reliqua. for ofermettan, he cwæđ, and idelan rencan eowra leoda, þe spiljađ and plegađ and rædes ne hedađ, god bereafađ and reafjan læteđ eowere dohtra heora gyrla and to

---

[1] silfa *C* || swutel- *C* [2] hi *(das erste mal) C* [3] -leton *C* || swiđe *C* || -sawon *C* || hi *C* || hirw- *C* || wordum *C* [4] hig *C* || scoldon *C* || herjan *C* || -lætan *C* [5] hi *C* || þeawan *C* || ælþ. *C* [6] hweorf- *C* [7] -wurđan *C* || sođan (*das* s *nachgetr. und das* a *aus* e) *C* [8] eower *C* [9] ælþ. *C* || þonne *C* [10] -đađ *C* || clipjađ *C* || -hiran *C* [11] mâne *C* || afill- *C* || swiđe *C* [12] Issaias *C* [13] forsin- *C* [14] Be m.] Be reaflacum *E* [15] manfullum *C* [17] -riped *C* || eac *vor* he cw. *C* || gitsigende *C* [19] þe *C* || Issaias *C* [20] oneode *C* || forsyng.] synfulre *C* || þeode *C* [21] rencum] weorcum *C* [23] -mettan] -modum *C* || rænean *C* [24] rædas *C* [25] lætađ *C* || eowre *C* || heore *C* || gegirla *C*

oferrancra heafodgewæda, and andfexe weorðaþ ðæra swyðe manege, þe mid oferrence glengdan hy sylfe. gyt Isaias furðor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be gitsunge.

Ve, qui coniungitis domum ad domum, et reliqua. wa eow, he cwæð, þe lecgað togædere hamas and æhta on unriht begytene on æghwilce healfe. wene ge, þæt ge sylfe wealdan and wunjan swa lange, swa ge willan, on ðam, þe we nu syn? ac soð is, þæt ic secge, ge hit alætað, þonne ge læst wenað. gyt Isaias furðor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be oferfylle.

Ve, qui consurgitis mane ad bibendum, et reliqua. wa eow, he cwæð, þe lufjað untîdfylla and ær on morgen oferdrenc dreogað and beotlice lætað, þæt ge mare magan, þonne hit gemet sy. hearpe and pipe and mistlic gliggamen dremað eow on beorsele; and ge godes cræfta nan ðing ne gymað, and ðy is folces forfaren ealles to wide mare, þonne scolde oððe þearf wære, and forðam hit wearð swa rædleas, þe hit godes beboda forgymde to swyðe and wisdomes ne hedde, swa swa hit scolde. gyt Isaias furðor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsingodre þeode.

Be swicdome.

Ve, qui sapientes estis coram oculis uestris, et reliqua. wa eow, he cwæð, þe taljað eow sylfe to ðeodwitan and witan, þæt ge syndan æbere mannswican; ge fylstað on

---

[1] -feaxe *C* || -ðað *C* || þara *C* [2] swiðe *C* || manega *C* || glæng- *C* || hi *C* [3] Issaias *C* [4] Be g. *f. C* [7] -gitene *C* [10] Issaias *C* [11] forsing- *C* [12] -fille *C* [14] untidfilla and to ærdæges and ær morgen *C* [15] -drync *C* || beotlic *CE* [18] nan ð. ne] hwonlice *C* || gimað *C* || þi *C* [20] þe] þæt *C* || hit] hig (*das* g *aus* t) *C* || forgimdo(n) (*das 2.* o *aus* e) *C* [21] swiðe *C* || heddon *C* || swa swa hî scoldon *(erst am rande nachgetragen) C* [23] þe(ode) *C* [25] estis *f. C* || et rel. *f. C* [26] he cw. *f. C* || þeod- *C* [27] witon *C* || syndon *C* || æbære *C* || filstað *C*

unriht oftost wiđ sceatte and nellađ to rihte, butan man gebicge. gyt Isaias furđor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be unrihtwisnesse.

Ve, qui dicitis bonum malum et malum. wa eow, he cwæđ, þe taljađ ungôd to gôde and gôd þing to ŷfele, biter đing to swête and swête belâþađ, hwŷrfađ niht to dæge and dægweorc to nihte and fyligeađ eowrum luste ealles to swyđe. gyt Isaias furđor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsingodre þeode.

Be andgytleste.

Audite audientes et nolite intellegere, et reliqua. hlystađ nu georne, he cwæđ, and nytađ na đe mare, locjađ brade and nan þing gecnawađ mid ænigean gerade, þæs đe eow þearf sy, nu ge riht nellađ habban ne healdan on eowran heortan, swa swa ge scoldan. gyt Isaias furđor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsingodre þeode.

Be heardheortnesse.

Exceca cor populi huius, et reliqua. ablend þisse þeode, he cwæđ, andgyt mid ealle nu for heora synnum, þæt hi râd ne aredjan, ođ þæt heora burga weorđan ælæte and weorđan heora eardas swyđe aweste. gyt Isaias furđor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be unlagum.

Ve, qui condunt leges iniquas, et reliqua. wa þam, he cwæđ, þe ræređ unriht to rihte and undom demeđ

---

[1] buton *C* [2] Issaias *C* [3] -singodre *C* [5] (qui) *mit roter tinte ü. d. z. E* || malum *(das erste mal) f. CE* [6] -god *C* || gode *C* || god *C* || þingc *C* || yfele *C* [7] þingc *C* || to *(das erste mal)*] for *E* || swetan *(über dem* an *ein* e) *C* || swete *C* || -læđađ *C* || hwyrfađ *C* [8] filigađ *C* [9] swiđe *C* || Issaias *C* [10] forsyn- *C* [11] angitliste *C* [12] -lligere *C* [13] nitađ *C*, nytan *E* || locygađ *C* [14] đyngc *C* || ænigum *C* || þe *C* [15] nu] ne *E* [16] scoldon *C* || Issaias *C* [17] forsyn- *C* [19] cor] tor *E* || ablænd *C* [20] -git *C* [21] ræd *C* || đæt *C* || wurđan *C* [22] swiđe *C* || awêste *C* || Issaias *C* [25] lege *C* || đam *C* [26] arærađ *C* || undôm *C*

earmum to hynđe and wudewan and steopcild oftost ahwæneđ; and forđam he sceal drefan dimne and deopne hellewites grund, helpes bedæled. gyt Isaias furđor sæde, ealswa hit aeode on forsyngodre þeode.

Be ofertruwan.

Ve, qui descendunt in Egiptum, in equis sperantes, et reliqua. wa þam, he cwæđ, þe ofertruwađ mægne and mænege and on god ne behiht, swa swa he scolde, ne his fultum nafađ, swa his þearf wære, ne his earnjan nele, swa swa he beþorfte. đas đing gewitegode Isaias propheta be Judean and fela hertoeacan, and eal hit aeode, swa swa he sæde. and eac hit mæg to bysne æghwylcere þeode, gyme se, đe wille, his agenre đearfe. and ongean þas đing, þe beforan standađ, he lærde þa þeode godcundre lare, þæt hy scoldan bugan georne to rihte. he cwæđ godes wordum eac to us eallum: *hec dicit dominus: lauamini, mundi estote, auferte malum cogitationum uestrarum ab oculis meis, et reliqua.* ælmihtig god sođlice þus cwæđ: ađweađ eow, ic lære, and clænsjađ eow georne and afyrsjađ of minre gesyhđe þa ungeđanc eowra heortena. geswicađ eowra misdæda and gewunjađ to gôdan dædan. spyrjađ æfter rihtan lagan and rihtwisan doman. helpađ earmum and hæfenleasum; beorgađ steopcildum and werjađ wudewan and biddađ me syđđan, cwæđ ure drihten, þæs, þe ge willan, and ic eow getiđige þæs, đe eow đearf biđ. god us gehealde, amen.

---

[1] wuduwan *C* [2] dymne *C* [3] helw. *C* || Issaias *C* [6] in equis] nequis *C* [7] đam *C* [8] mænege] mægne *E* || -hiht] -hit *C* [9] hys *(das erste und dritte mal) C* [10] þingc *C* || witegode *C* || Issaias *C* [12] bisne *C* || æghwilc- *C* [13] gime *C* || þe *C* || þearfe *C* [14] đas þyngc *C* || standeđ *CE* || đeode *C* [15] hy *f. C* || scoldon *C* || bugon *C* [18] et rel. *f. E* [19] aþw- *C* [20] afirs- *C* || of] on *C* || mynre *C* || -þanc *C* [21] gôdan] gôdre *E* [22] spirjađ *C* [23] hafen- *C* [24] wuduwan *C* || siđ- *C* || đæs *C* [25] getiđ-] geađige *C* || þe *C*

Uerba Hieremiæ prophetæ.

Hieremias se witega mynegode to þearfe godes folc georne and hit ðus lærde: *audite uerbum domini, domus Iacob, et reliqua.* gehyraþ, he cwæð, godes word nu ða, Jacobes hired and eal Israhela cyn. god acsaþ eow þises nu and ðus cwæð to eow eallum: hwæt onfundon eowre yldran þurh ænig ðing on me, þæs ðe heom ðuhte, þæt ful riht nære, nu hy swa swyðe awendan hy fram me and ferdon on unriht and unræde fyligdon and unriht lufedon and unnytte wurdon nu lange him sylfum. ðy ic ðe secge, he cwæð, þæt ðin agen þwyrnes þe sceal geþregean, and ðin frambige þe sceal gederjan. ac beseoh mid gerade and gecnawaþ swyðe georne, hu biter þe sceal weorðan, butan þu gecyrre, þæt ðu forlete to lange þinne drihten and næfdest, swa ðu scoldest, ege þines drihtnes. he cwæð sona þæræfter froferlicum wordum þus to us eallum: *conuertimini, filii, reuertentes, dicit dominus.* eala, leofan cild, cwæð ure drihten, gecyrraþ, ic lære, and wendaþ hider to me, weorðaþ on rihtwege and beseoð to eowrum drihtne, acsjaþ georne, hu betst sy to farenne, and faraþ æfter þam wege; þonne wyrðe ge geborgene gyt, gif ge willaþ, þæt ge ne forweorðaþ. ðus Hieremias lærde þa ðeode, and oft and gelome he myngode hy georne. he æt sumum sæle stod æt ðam tempelgeate and openlice sæde and ðus feng on spæce: *audite uerbum domini. hęc dicit dominus: bonas facite uias uestras et studia uestra et habitabo uobiscum, et reliqua.* gehyraþ, he cwæð, godes word nu ða and doð, swa ic lære, godjaþ georne eowre agene wegas and ealle eowre dæda; lufjaþ rihtwisnesse and unriht ascunjaþ. and gyf

[1] -emie *C* || -phete *C* [2] myngode *C* [3] þus *C* || domini *f. C* [4] -hiraþ *C* [5] hyred *C* || Israela *C* || axaþ *C* || ðises *C* [6] þus *C* [7] ðyngc *C* || þe *C* || (h)eom *C* || þuhte *C* [8] hi *C* || swiðe *C* || awænd- *C* || hi *C* || :ram *(ras. von f) C* [9] ferdan *C* || filig- *C* [10] ði *C* [11] þe *C* || þin *C* [12] geþreagan *C* || þin *C* || (ge)derjan *C* [13] swiðe *C* [14] wurðan, *dahinter lücke von einem (?) blatt (der schluss dieser*

ge þonne swa dod and rihtlice demad and on unriht ne tregjad ne earme ne tyrewjad ne unscyldig blod ahwar ne ageotad ne hæðenscipes gymad on ænige wisan eow sylfum to hearme, þonne weorðe ic mid eow, cwæð ure drihten, æfre æt ðearfe and eow ne forlæte æfre æt neode. ðus ure drihten cwæð be us eallum. he ure helpe and us geunne, þæt we magan and motan his willan aredjan. amen.

VII (15).

De septiformi spiritu.

Spiritus sanctus pro septenaria operatione, Isaia propheta testante, septiformis esse creditur in bono; spiritus etiam nequam septiformis designatur. spiritus bonus spiritus sapientie, cui e contrario malus opponitur spiritus insipientie, alter peior simulatio sapientiæ. spiritus bonus spiritus intellectus, malus autem spiritus stultitie, alter peior simulatio discipline. spiritus bonus spiritus consilii, malus autem spiritus inprouidentiæ, alter peior simulatio prouidentiæ. spiritus bonus spiritus fortitudinis, cui opponitur malus aperte ignauie spiritus, alter peior infirmitas fallens obumbratione virtutis. spiritus bonus spiritus scientie, cui contrarius malus spiritus ignorantie, nequior autem usurpatio scientie. spiritus bonus spiritus pietatis, malus uero spiritus impietatis, alter peior false pietatis obtentus. spiritus bonus spiritus timoris dei, cui contrarius est spiritus temeritatis, alter peior dolus ficte religiositatis.

---

hom. und der anfang der folgenden bis s. 52 [23] fehlt) C || forlæte *die hs.*

VII. *diese homilie ist in E ganz, in C nur zur hälfte enthalten; die erste hälfte fehlt in folge einer lücke von einem (?) blatt; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. diese lateinische einleitung ist auch in den hss. HORST enthalten, vgl. s. 56; ich gebe hier die sinnvarianten auch aus diesen an.* [9] -forme *E* [11] testante] attestate *H* || credatur *T*, credatur *die übr.* [17] inpro-] prouidentie *R* || prouidentis *T* [19] aperte] autem *H* [22] uero] autem *R*

Be đam seofanfealdan godes gyfan.

Isaias se witega awrât on his witegunge be đam halgan gaste and be his .vii.fealdum gifum. Þa seofonfealdan gyfa synd Þus genamode: *sapientia* on leden, Þæt is wisdom on englisc; *intellectus* on leden, andgyt on englisc; *consilium* on leden, Þæt is rædgeđeht on englisc; *fortitudo* on leden, modes strengđ on englisc; *scientia* on leden, god ingehŷd on englisc; *pietas* on leden, arfæstnyss on englisc; *timor domini* on leden, godes ege on englisc. đas seofanfealdan gyfa sođlice wæron on urum drihtne be fullum đingum, and se halga gast hi todælđ dæghwamlice gyt cristenum mannum, ælcum be his mæđe and be his modes geornfulnesse, ealswa biscopas on biscpunge to gode sylfum wilnjađ georne. and witodlice se man hæfđ wisdom Þurh godes gyfe, Þe wislice leofađ and symle smeađ, hu he gode gecweman mæge. and se hæfđ god andgyt Þurh godes gyfe, Þe hit gewent to his drihtnes willan mid godum weorcum symle. and se hæfđ godne râd Þurh godes gyfe, Þe him gerædađ æfre, hwæt him to donne sy and hwæt to forlætenne. and se hæfđ modes strencđe đurh godes gyfe, Þe mycel mæg forberan and geđoljan and on eallum earfođnyssum æfre biđ geđyldig and eft on godum gelimpum ne forlæt his anrædnesse, ac biđ ât gefædd on æghwylce wisan, swa Þæt he ne biđ ne on gefean to fægen ne on wean to ormod. and se hæfđ gôd ingehŷd Þurh godes gyfe, Þe godnysse and bilewitnysse lufađ and biđ betera widinnan, Þonne he widutan sy geđuht, and can him gescead betweox sođe and unsođe. and se hæfđ arfæstnysse Þurh godes gyfe, Þe arfæst byđ and mæđe cann on ođrum mannum, on his gelicum ge on læssan mannum and nele forseon ne gescyndan ođerne ne mid worde ne mid weorce. and Þonne is godes ege seo seofođe gifu Þissera gast-

---

4 -fealda *E* 6 ræd::: *(rasur von etwa 3 bchst.) E* 30 mæd *E*

licra gifa, and seo gifu is angin ealles wisdomes. and se ðe godes ege fullice hæfð, ne forlæt he na fela þæs, þe his sawle þearf bið to hæbbenne and to healdenne. and se man, þe bið bedæled ealra ðissa seofan gifa, nis he na gode wyrð ne to gode belimpð, ne he næfre gode ne geþyhð, butan he ær his ende geearnige þæt betere and godes willan þurh sum ðing gewyrce. nu hæfð se yfela gast and se ungesawenlica feond herongean seofonfealde ungifa, þæt syn unþearfa manegra manna, and ða syndan wiðerræde mid ealle on ælce wisan þyssum godum godes gyfum, þe we herbeforan ymbe sædan; and ða he dælð dæghwamlice þam mannum, þe ungesælice him gehyrsumjað and godes gyfa ne gymað ne godes ege nabbað ne godes lage healdað, ac fyligeað heora luste and idelum gewille. and þa yfelan ungifa þæs arleasan deofles syndan þus genamode on ledengereorde: *insipientia,* þæt is unwisdom; *stultitia,* þæt is stuntnys; *inprouidentia,* þæt is receleasnys; *ignauia,* þæt is wacmodnys; *ignorantia,* þæt is nytennys; *impietas,* þæt is arleasnys; *temeritas,* þæt is dyrstignys. ælc riht wisdom is cumen of gode, forðam þe god sylf is se soða wisdom, and ælc man bið gesælig and eadig, þe hæfð þæne wisdom, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, and ðurh þæt his agen lif gelogað mid wisdome. se wisdom is, swa we ær cwædon, þæs halgan gastes gifu; and deofol sæwð þærtogeanes unwisdom and swicdom and gedeð swa þurh þæt, þæt unsælig man wisdomes ne gymeð ne wislice his lif ne fadað and gyt eac gedeð, þæt forcuðre is, þæt he talað þeh hwilum hine sylfne wærne and wisne, and bið eac for oft swa gehiwod licetere, swylce he wis sy, byð þeah smeagende oftor ymbe swicdom,

---

4 gifu *E* 9 ungifu *E* 14 healdeð *E* 23 *mit* þe of *fängt C wider an* || gife *C* || þurh *C* 26 þarto- *C* || ded *C* 27 ungesælig *C* || gimeð *C* 28 git *C* 29 þeah *C* || silfne *C* 30 gehywod *C* || swilce *C* 31 wîs *C* || bið *C* || ymbon *C*

þonne ymbe wisdom. and ongean þam andgyte, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, se deofol sæwð angytleste and eac gedeð, þæt gyt wyrse is, þæt se man þurh licetende hiwunge deð, swylce he andgytful sy, þe lytel can to gerade and to gode on ænige wisan. and ongean þam wislican ræde, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, se wiðerræda deofol sæwð receleasnesse and eac gemacað, þæt gyt wyrse is, þæt se man þurh lease hiwunge deð, swylce he rædfæst sy, þe rædes ne gymeð mid ænigum gerade. and ongean modstaðolnysse and modes strencðe, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, se mânfulla deofol sendeð wacmodnesse and lyðerne earhscype, swa þæt se man abryð æt ælcere þearfe; and eac, þæt gyt wyrse is, gemacað, þæt se man hywað hwilum hine sylfne þeh mihtine and unforhtne, þe nah on his heortan ænigne cafscype. and ongean þam ingehyde and gearawitolnesse, þe of godes agenre gife cymð, se hetola deofol sæwð and sendeð nytennesse and, þæt gyt wyrse is, gedeð, þæt se man hiwað þeh hine sylfne, swylce he deop inngehŷd hæbbe, þe nat na mycel gescâd æniges gerades. and ongean þa arfæstnysse, þe of godes agenre gyfe cymð, deofol sæwð and sendeð arleasnesse and gelærð swa, þæt ungesælig man ne arige ahwar, þær hine to onhagige, ne eac mæðe ne geseo on his underþeoddum ne on his efengelican; and gyt eac gelærð, þæt wyrse is, þæt he ðeah swicollice hiwige, swylce he arfæstes modes sy, and under þam leaslican hiwe swiðost gederige.

---

[1] *hinter* þam *ras. von 2 bchst.* *C* || -gite *C* [2] gife *C* || angitleaste *C* [3] deð *C* || git *C* [4] swilce *C* || -gitful *C* || litel *C* [6] ðam *C* || gife *C* [8] git wirse *C* [9] swilce *C* || gimeð *C* [10] -staðolfæstnesse *C* || strengðe *C* [11] ðe *C* || gife *C* || sænd- *C* [12] liðerne *C* || -scipe *C* [13] abrið *C* || git þæt *C* || wirse *C* [14] hiwað *C* || þeah *C* [15] mihtigne *C* || þe nah] þeah *C* || ænige *E* [16] -scipe *C* [18] sænd- *C* || git *C* [19] hywað þeah *C* || swilce *C* [20] ingehyd *C* || micel *C* | -scad *C* [21] -nesse *C* || gife *C* [22] sænd- *C* [23] -gesælige m̃ *C* || þar *C* || him *C* [25] git *C* || wirse *C* [26] þeah *C* || swilce *C* [37] hiw:e *(ras. von 1 bchst.)* *E*

and ongean þam anfealdan godes ege, þe of godes agenre gife cymð, se grimlica deofol lærð dyrstignysse and gebringð recelease men on unstæðdignesse wordes and weorces and hwilum eac on ðam, þe gyt wyrse is, gemacað, þæt sume men beoð swa gehiwode liceteras, swylce hy godes ege habban, and bið eal heora ingeþanc mid fracode afylled.

Nis næfre nan wyrse yfel ne gode laðre, þonne þæt gehiwode yfel, forðam deofol sylf hit gefadað and gehywað to þam, þæt þæt ðincð for oft ærest ful god, þe eft wyrð full yfel and full biter on ende. and to fela manna wyrð þeah mid þyllican wrencan þurh deofol forlæred swa, þæt hy eal oðer specað and oðer hiwjað, oðer hy þencað; and þa beoð rihtliceteras, þe to ðam gewunjað. and mid ðam unwrencan eallan bið huru se earmscapena man, Antecrist, eal afylled. his word and weorc beoð gôde geðuhte unweran mannum, and eal hy beoð yfele and swicole; ac se þeodlicetere hit gehiwað þeah swa, þæt læst manna wat, hu he him wið þone ðeodfeond gescyldan sceal; forðam ne weorþeð on worulde ænig wordsnotera ne on wordum getingra ne on heortan wyrsa and lytelice swicolra, þonne he wyrðeþ. and to fela manna eac is nu on ðissere swicelan worulde, þe

[1] and ong-] andgean *C* || andf- *E* [2] dirstignesse *C* [3] -leasan *C* || unst- *(das* un *auf ras.) E* || and] ne *C* [4] git *C* || wirse *C* [6] swilce *C* || hig *C* [7] afilled *C* [8] *kein absatz in den hss.. von* Nis næfre *an ist die hom. auch in B enthalten, wo sie aber an eine ganz andere predigt ohne absatz angefügt ist; vgl. hom. 3 = 43. die varianten von B sind hier angeführt* || Leofan men, nis *B* || (n)æfre *E* [9] silf *C* [10] -hiwað *BC* || ðam *BC* || þingð *BC* || full *B* [11] ful *jedesmal C* [12] þill- *C* || wrænc- *C* [13] hi *C* || eall *B* [14] hig *C* || and *f. B* || ða *B* [15] mid *f. B* || þam *BC* || -wræncan *C* [16] -sceapena *B* || eall *BC* || afilled *C* [17] gode *C* || -þuhte *BC* || -wæran *B*, -warum *C* || mannan *B* || eall *BC* || hi *BC* [18] -lice:tere *(ras. von* r) *B* [19] þeh *B* [20] þeod- *BC* || -scildan *BC* || wurðað *C*, -ðeð *B* || worolde *C* [21] wordsn-] worldsn- *C*, woruldsn- *E* || *hinter* getingra *ras. von einer zeile B* [22] litellice *C* || ðonne *B* || wurðeð *C*, -eð *B* [23] þyssere (ð- *C*) *BC* || swicolan *C*, *f. B* || worlde *C*

ealswa to swyðe þurh hiwunge eal oðer specað, oþer hy þencað and lætað þæt to wærscype, þæt hy oðre magan swa swicollice pæcan; ac eal þæt cymð of deofle, ðeah hy swa ne wenan, and ægðer hy derjað mid swa geradan dædan ge ærest him sylfum ge syððan to manegan. and swa gerade manswican, þe on ða wisan swæslice swicjað oftost on unriht and ðurh þæt derjað for gode and for worulde, þæt syndan forbodan and Antecristes þrælas, þe his weg rymað, þeah hy swa ne wenan. Crist ælmihtig lærde georne soðfæstnysse and anfeald-nesse, and þæt gehwa synnluste fæste wiðstode; and Antecrist lærð unsoðfæstnysse and swicolnesse, and þæt gehwa his luste georne fulgange, and mid swylcan unlaran he forlæreð and forlæðeð ealles to manege. and swa doð þa þeodlogan eac, þe taljað þæt to wærscype, þæt man cunne and mæge lytelice swicjan and mid unsoðe soð oferswiðan, and lætað eac, þæt man mote to forð æfter luste nytenlice libban, and gyman ne ðurfe na oferlice swyðe þæs, ðe bec beodað, ne forhæfednesse habban lichamlices lustes, ac cweþað þæt to worde, þæt se bið on geþance wærast and wisast, se ðe oðerne can raðost asmeagean and oftost of unwæran sum ðing geræcan. cweþað eac to worde þa, ðe syndan stunte, þæt mycel forhæfednes lytel behealde, ac þæt mete wære mannum gescapen to ðam anum, þæt men his scoldan

[1] swiðe *C* || eall *B* || sprecað *C* || oðer *BC* || hig *C* [2] ðencað *C* || -scipe *BC* || hi *C* || oðere *B*, oðerne *C* || magon *BC* [3] -li(ce) *C* || ac] and *B* || eall *B* || þeah *B*, and þeah *C*, ::ðeah *(ras. von 1 oder 2 bchst.) E* [4] hi *jedesmal C* || and *f. CE* [5] hym *B* || sið- *C* [6] mânsw- *BC* [7] þurh *BC* [8] worlde *C* || sindon *C* [9] þeh *B* || hi *C* [10] ælce soðf- *CE*, -nesse *BC* [11] syn- *BC* [12] læreð *C* || -fæstnesse *BC* || and swicol- *f. B* [13] swilcan *C* [14] manega *C* [15] ðeod- *B* || nu eac *B* || -scipe *BC* [16] litellice *C* [17] môte *C* [18] nytên- *B*, niten- *C* || giman *C* || þurfe *C* [19] swiðe *C* || þe *C* || beodan *C* || forhæfd- *C* [20] -hamlice *CE* || lustas *C* || cweðað *BC* || þæt *(das erste mal) f. C* [21] (se) *B* || þe *C* [22] asmeagan *BC* || -waran *C* || þing *B*, þingc *C* [23] cweðað *BC* || sindon *C* [24] micel *BC* || forhæfd- *C* || litel *C* [25] -sceapen *B* || men *f. B* || -ldon *C*

brucan, and wimman eac to hæmede þam, ðe þæs lyste. and soð is, þæt ic secge: mid eal swylcan laran Antecrist cwemeð and laðlice forlæreð ealles to manege. forðam nis æfre ænig lagu wyrse on worulde, þonne hwa folgje eallinge his luste and his lust him to lage sylfum gesette. and a swa nyr ende þissere worulde, swa wyrð fyrenlusta and synlicra dæda â ma and ma mannum gemæne þurh deofles dara and his unlara; ac se bið gesælig, se ðe gewarnað huru hine sylfne be ænigum dæle. god ure helpe. *sit nomen domini benedictum et reliqua.*

VIII (15a).

Isaias se witega awrat on his witegunge be ðam halgan gaste and be his seofonfealdum gifum. þa seofon-

[1] wifman *B* || eac *f. B* || liste *C* [2] sæcge *B* || eal *f. B* || swilcan *BC* [3] manega *C* [4] næfre *C* || æni *C* || wirse *C* || worlde *C* || gehwa *C* || fylige *B*, filige *C* [5] ealling *B*, -inga *C* || silfum *C* [6] â *B* || nŷr *C* || ênde *C* || þyssere *B*, þisse *C* || worlde *C* || wurð *C* || firen- *C* [7] sin- *C* || mâ *jedesmal C* [8] dare *B* || -lare *E* [9] þe *C* || silfne *C* || god — et reliqua] eala, leofan men, utan don, swa us þearf is, beorgan us georne wið ealle unþeawas and helpan ure sylfra þa hwile, þe we magan and motan, þe læs we forweorðan, þonne we læst wenan. ac utan lufjan god ofer ealle oðre þing and his willan wyrcan, swa we geornost magon, þonne geleanað he hit us, swa us leofost bið, þonne we æfre þæs betst beþurfon. him simble sy lof and wuldor in ealra worulda woruld â butan ende, amen. *B*

VIII. *enthalten in HORST; in der schreibung bin ich T gefolgt; bei H sind unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung nicht berücksichtigt worden, sonst sind sämmtliche varianten angeführt. der engl. homilie geht eine latein. einleitung voraus, die sich s. 50 gedruckt findet; am schluss dieses lat. stückes steht* her is þæt ylce on ænglisc *O*, þæt ilce on englisc *S, am rande von moderner hd. (XVII. jhd.?)* authore Ælfrico ut liquet ex ejusdem ad Siguerdum præfatione in tractatu de veteri Testamento *S* [11] se] þe *H, H hat* þe *regelmässig für* se, *ich führe es in zukunft nicht mehr an* || witegæ *H* || awrât *OS*, wrat *H* || þam *RS*, þan *O* [12] halgum *S*, halga *H* || ant *H* || seofanfealdam *O*, -fealde *H* || seofan- *O*

fealdan gifa synd þus gehatene: *sapientia* on leden, þæt is wisdom on englisc; *intellectus* on leden and andgit on englisc; *consilium* on leden, þæt is ræd on englisc; *fortitudo* on leden and modes strengd on englisc; *scientia* on leden and god ingehyd on englisc; *pietas* on leden and arfæstnyss on englisc; *timor domini* on leden, godes ege on englisc. þas seofonfealdan gifa sodlice wunodon on urum hælende Criste eall be fullum þingum æfter þære menniscnysse swiðe mihtiglice, and se halga gast hy todælþ dæghwamlice git godes halgum mannum be ðam, þe him gewurd, ælcum be his mæde and his modes geornfulnysse. se man hæfd wisdom, þe wislice leofad; and se hæfd andgit, þe hit awent to gôde and to his drihtnes willan mid gôdum weorcum symble. and se hæfd gôdne ræd, þe him geredad æfre, hwæt him to donne sy and hwæt to forlætenne. and se hæfd modes strengde, þe micel mæg forberan and on eallum earfodnyssum æfre bid gedyldig and eft on gôdum gelimpum ne forlæt his anrædnysse. and se hæfd gôd ingehyd, þe gôdnysse lufad and bid betera widinnan, þonne he

---

[1] -fealde *H* || gyfa *O* || beod *H* || ilhaten *H* || læden *S* [2] itellectus *H* || læden *S* || and] þæt is *T* || -gyt *O* [3] læden *HS* || râd *S* [4] læden *S* || strængde *H* [5] læden *S* || gôd *O*, gôôd *RS* || ingehŷd *O* || læden *S* [6] -nys *ORS*, -nesse *H* || læden *S* [7] ðas *R*, ðâ *H* || seofan- *O*, -en- *S*, -fealde *H* || gyfa *OS* || soþl- *S* || wunedon *HOS* [8] ure *H* || e(a)ll *T*, all *H* [9] swyde *R*, swiþe *S* || mihtilice *O*, mihtelice *R* || halega *O* || hi *ORS*, heom *H* [10] -dæld *RS* || gyt *HR, f. T* || god(es) *T* || monnum *H* (*statt* man *hat H regelmässig* mon) || þam *OS* [11] gewyrd *HORS* || meþe *S* [12] mann *R* || wîsd- *S* [13] -gyt *O, dahinter ras. von 2 bis 4 bchst. T* || awend *H* || and *f. OST* [14] drihtenes *H* || mid g. w. *f. R* || gode *H* || symle *HOR* [15] godne *HO*, gôôdne *R* || râd *S* || geredaþ *OS*, rydad *R*, rædad *H* || hwet *S* [16] beo *H* || hwet *S* || forlæt- (*das* æ *aus* e) *T* [17] strengþe *S*, stregde *O* || mycel *HRS* || alle *H* || arf- *H* [18] bid æfre *H* || byd *R* || gedyldig *ORS*, dyldig *H* || godum *O*, gôôdum *R*, gode *H* || gelimpe *H* [19] andrædnessum *H* || gôôd *RS* || ingehŷd *OS* [20] gôôd- *R*, gôdnesse *S* || lufjad *S*, lyfæd *H* || biþ *O*, byd *R* || þenne *H*

widutan bid gesewen, and can him gescead betwux sod and leas. se hæfd arfæstnysse, þe arfæst bid him sylf and mæde cann on mannum on his modes gôdnysse, ge on his gelîcum ge on læssum mannum, and nele forseon ne gescyndan oderne. godes ege is seo seofode þissa gastlicra gifa, and seo gifu is anginn ealles wisdomes, and se de godes ege hæfd, ne forlet he nan þing. sê man, þe bid bedæled eallum þissum gifum, nis he na godes mann ne to gode ne belimpd, butan he get geearnige godes gife æt him. nu hæfd se yfela gast and se ungesewenlica feond seofonfealde ungifa widerræde þissum gifum, þa he dæled his mannum, þe him gehyrsumjad and godes gifa ne gymad ne godes ege nabbad. þa yfelan ungifa þæs arleasan deofles syndon þus gehatene on ledenspræce: *insipientia,* þæt is dysig odde dwæsnyss; *stultitia,* þæt is stuntnys; *inprouidentia,* þæt is receleasnyss butan foresceawunge; *ignauia,* þæt is abrodennyss odde nahtnyss; *ignorantia,* þæt is nytenyss; *impietas,* þæt is arleasnyss; *temeritas,* þæt is dyslic dyrstignyss. ælc wisdom is of gode, fordam þe god sylf is wisdom,

---

[1] widuton îsægen bid *H*, bid widuten gesegen *S* || byd *R* || cann *S* || -twyx *H*, -twuhs *R* || soþ *O* [2] lâ̊s *H* || -nesse *S* || byd *R* || sylfum *H* [3] mæþe *OS* || can *O* || m. g.] modes godes godnesse *H* || god- *O*, gôôd- *R*, -nesse *S* [4] îlice *H*, gelicum *ORS* [5] scend- *H*, gescend- *S* || oþerne *OS* || seo] þe *H* || seofoþe *S* || þissera (-y-*S*) *HOS*, dyssera *R* [6] -liceræ *H* || gyfa *O* || þeo *H* || gife *H*, gyfu *O* || angin *HORS* [7] þe *OS* || -læt *HO* || se *ORS* [8] mann *R* || byd *R*, biþ *S* || þysum (-i-*S*) *ORS* || gyfum *O*, gife *H* [9] man *OS* || -limpæd *H* || buton *ORS* || he hit *S* || gyt *HOR* [10] earnige *H* || gyfe *O* [11] -gesegenlica (-lice *H*) *HS* || seofan- *O*, -en- *S* || ungife *T*, -gifæ *H* || wiþer- *OS* [12] þisum (-y- *R*) *ORS* || gyfum *R* || dæld *HORS* [13] hysumjæd *H* || gyfa *OR* || gemed *H*, gymẽd *O* [14] da *R* || yfela *H* || ûng- *S*, ungyfa *O*, ungifu *H* || beod *H* || þuss *R* || îhâtene *H* [15] læden- *S*, -spêce *H* || dusig *H* || dwæsnys *O*, dûsigness *H* [16] stuntny *O*, -nyss *RS*, -ness *H* || -denti(a) *T* || reace- *H*, rec(h)e- *(das* h *von sp. hd.) R* [17] -nys *O* || buton *S* || -denyss *S*, -nnys *O* [18] nahtnys *O* || nytennyss (-ys *O*) *ORS*, nutenness *H* || imp(i)e- *T* [19] -leasnys *O* || dyselic *O* || -nesse *H*, -nys *O*, -ness *S* [20] ælc] al *H* || -þam *R*, -don *S*, -þan *H* || de *R*

and ælc man bið eadig, þe hæfð þone wisdom, gif he his agen lif gelogað mid wisdome. se wisdom is halig, þæs halgan gastes gifu, and se deofol forgifð þærtogeanes dysig, þæt he wisdomes ne gyme ne wislice ne libbe, and gyt þæt forcuþre is, þæt he telle hine wisne, and bið swa gehiwod, swylce he wis sy. ongean þam andgyte se deofol forgifð stuntnysse, and eac þæt he hiwige, swylce he andgitful sy. ongean þam wislican rêde se wiðerrêda deofol sylð receleasnysse his underþeoddum and eac, þæt he hiwige, swylce he rædfæst sy. ongean þæs modes strengðe se mânfulla deofol forgifð abroðennysse, þæt se man abreoðe on ælcere neode nahtlice æfre, and eac þæt he hiwige hine sylfne mihtigne. ongean þam ingehŷde se hetela deofol syleð nytennysse nahtlicum mannum, and eac þæt hy hiwigon, þæt hy ingehyd habban. ongean þære arfæstnysse he sylð arleasnysse, þæt he ne arige ne eac ne mæðige his underþeoddum ne his gelicum, and eac þæt he hiwige, swylce he arfæst sy. ongean godes ege se gramlica deofol syleð dyrstignysse mid dwæslicum gebærum receleasum mannum

---

[1] and ælc — wisdom *f. S* || mann *R, f. H* || byð *R* || þæne *R* [2] gelogoð *S*, logæð *H* || mid (*das* d *aus* s) *R* || wisdon *T* [3] gyfu *HO* || deoful *O* || gifð *H* [4] dysyg *O* || wîslice *S* || ne *(das dritte mal) f. H* || [5] þæt *(das erste mal) f. H* || -cuðre *ORS* [6] byð *R* || îhiwod *H* || swilce *O*, swylc *H* || sie *O*, sy (*darüber von and. hd.* beo) *R*, si *S*' beo *H* [7] -gite *S*, angite *H* || gifð *H* [8] hîwige *O* || -gytful *OR*, -gitfull *S* || beo *H* || wîslice *H*, *hinter* wisl. *eine ras. von etwa 5 bchst. R* [9] ræde *HOS* || wiþer- *OS*, -ræda *HORS* || selð *O* || reace- *H* [10] he *(das erste mal) f. H* || hiwege *H* || swilce *O*, swulc *H* || read- *H* [11] beo *H* || þæs] þam *H* || -ngþe *OS* || man- *HOS*, -ffulle *H* || forg-] gifð *H* [12] abroþenn- *S* || ðæt *R* || mann *S* || abreoþe *S*, abreþe *O* [13] hewige *H* [14] innge- *R*, -hyde *HORS* || hetola *HORS* || sylð *HORS* || -enysse *O*, -enesse *H* [15] heo *H*, hi *ORS* || hiwjon (-jan *H*) *HORS* || heo *H*, hi *ORS* [16] habbon *HR* || ârfæstnesse *S* || ârleasnesse *S* [17] ârje *R* || gemæðige *R*, mæðgige *S*, mægðige *T* [18] îlic- *H* || hewige *H* || swilce *O*, swylc *H* [19] bêo *H* || sylð *HORS* [20] durstig- *H*, -nesse *HS*

mid modes unstæddignysse, and eac þæt hy hiwjon, swylce hy habban godes ege. be ðisum þeawum man mæg þæne man tocnawan, hwæðer him godes gast on wunige oðde þæs gramlican deofles.

IX (8, 40).

De cristianitate.

A Cristo enim cristiani sunt nominati, Cristus autem caput nostrum est, et nos membra eius. verumptamen non se gloriętur cristianum, qui nomen tantum habet et facta non habet. cristianus igitur ille est, qui Cristum in omnibus imitatur, ut ait apostolus: qui se dicit in Cristum credere, debet ambulare, sicut et ipse ambulauit; et qui se dicit in deum credere et mandata eius non custodit, mendax est. mandata igitur legalia dominus Moysi et israhelitico populo de monte Sinai ostendit, ita dicens: ego sum dominus, deus tuus, qui eduxi te de terra Aegipti. non habebis deos alienos coram me. .II. *non adsumes nomen domini, dei tui, in uanum; nec enim habebit insontem dominus eum, qui adsumpserit nomen domini, dei sui, frustra.* .III. *memento, ut diem sabbati sanctifices.* .IIII. *honora patrem tuum et matrem tuam.* .V. *non occides.* .VI. *non mechaberis.* .VII. *non furtum facies.* .VIII. *non loqueris contra proximum falsum testimonium.* .IX. *non concupisces uxorem proximi tui.* .X. *non domum, non agrum, non seruum, non ancillam, non*

---

[1] unstæddinesse (-dþ- *O*) *HO*, unscæddig- *T*, -nesse *S* || hi *HORS* [2] heo *H*, hi *ORS* || habbon *R* || þis- *OS*, ðys- *R*, ðiss- *H* || mann *RS* [3] tocnawan þæne mann *R* || þone *OS* || hwæþer *OS*, hwæder *H* || h:: god:: g:st *(die fehlenden bchst. in folge zweier löcher ganz verschwunden) O*

IX. *die lat. hom. findet sich in CE; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; nur sinnvarianten sind angeführt. in C folgt sie ohne absatz auf gesetze.* [8] fac(tum) *C*

bouem, non asinum et uniuersa, que illius sunt. hec namque decem precepta scripsit dominus digito suo in duabus lapideis tabulis et Moisi precepit, ut docêret ea filios Israel. in euangelio quoque dominus dicit: omnia ergo, quecumque uultis, ut faciant uobis homines, ita et uos facite eis. hec est enim lex. et item ipse dominus in euangelio ait: si diligitis me, mandata mea seruate. et item: si quis diligit me, sermonem meum seruabit, et qui non diligit me, sermones meos non seruat. igitur, fratres, oportet nos super omnia deum diligere, colere et adorare et mandatis eius obedire sanctamque æcclesiam uenerari; nam spiritaliter deus pater noster est et æcclesia mater nostra, quos debemus semper honorare. ecclesia enim sponsa Cristi est et omnium domina, ideôque decet, ut inconcussa atque inoffensa ab omnibus obseruetur cristicolis nec in aliquo dehonestetur ab ipsis. omnia igitur, que ecclesie sunt, Cristi esse probantur et, que ab ea auferuntur, a Cristo procul dubio tolluntur. quid ergo iuuat eos esse cristianos, qui Cristi lacerant ecclesiam? omnis itaque, qui æcclesiam dei expoliat uel in aliqua rê nocuerit, sacrilegii reus existit. inimicus enim Cristi efficitur omnis, qui ecclesiasticas res iniuste usurpare

---

[1] asinam *C* [3] ut docêret] docere *C* [7] quis dil.] diligitis *C* [8] seruabit] seruate *C* [12] ecclesia — 62[1]conatur] *von dieser stelle findet sich in E am rande von gleichzeit. hd. und mit verweisung auf die stelle vor* ecclesia *eine ae. übersetzung. dieselbe lautet (am ende jeder zeile sind vom buchbinder einige buchst. weggeschnitten worden; ich habe sie in eckigen klammern ergänzt):* seo halga cyrce is soðlic[e] Cristes bryd and ealra þing[a] hlæfdig, and forðig hit gedafnað, þæt heo sy gehea[l]den fram eallum cristenum mannum untosceacan and [un]forspurnon, and eac hit gerist, þæt heo ne sy fram na[num] menn geunwurðod. e[or]nostlice ealle þa þing, [þe] to ðære circan gebyr[jað], þa syndon Cristes gec[we]dene, and ealle þa þin[g], þe beoð fram þære circ[an] afyrsode, buton tweon h[i] beoð Criste ætbrodene. hwæt fremað þam ma[n]num, þæt hi cristene syn, þa[þe] Cristes cyrcan toslitað? witodlice ælc þara ma[nna], þe Cristes circan bereaf[að] oðde on ænigon þinge [dereð], he is morðres scyldig. [soð]lice ælc þara manna, þ[e] þa Cristes aran unhrih[t]lice him to getihð, he [is] Cristes feond gecweden. [19] ecclesia *(das 2. mal) C*

conatur. de quo et Gregorius dicit: si quis æcclesiam dei denudauerit uel sanctimonia uiolauerit, anathema sit; ad quod respondentes omnes dixerunt amen. oportet igitur cristianos semper Cristum imitari, in quantumcumque preualent, æcclesiamque Cristi semper uenerari et, sicut spiritus sanctus per scripturam sanctam ammonet, facere; hoc est deuertere a malo et facere bonum. quid est deuertere a malo, nisi diabolum cum omnibus operibus suis despicere et derelinquere? opera igitur diabolica octo principalia uitia sunt, cupiditas, gula, fornicatio, ira, tristitia, accidia, uana gloria, superbia, ex quibus et peccata multa oriuntur. de cupiditate enim dominus dicit: non concupiscas ullam rem proximi tui, et reliqua. itaque, fratres, cauete et gulam, per quam primus homo de paradiso ciectus est. et nemo fornicationem faciat. nullus iracundiam contra proximum teneat. tristitiam quoque seculi despicite. nemo otiositate uacet. uanam gloriam contempnite. superbiam fugite. nullus homicidium faciat. nemo adulterium committat. legitimum coniugium nullus separare presumat. nemo incestis coniunctionibus se inquinet. nullus auarus sit. usuras nullus presumat accipere. nemo mensuras dupplices nec stateras iniustas habeat. hominem captiuare non presumite. per uîm uel rapinam nullus aliquid alicui tollat. furtum non facite. nullus iniuste iudicet. nolite iniuste iniuriam alicui facere. nemo periuret. falsum testimonium nullus presumat dicere. non blasphemate. omne mendacium non dicite. nemo sit facilis ac promptus in risu. nullus detrahat proximum suum. nemo maledicat. nemo decipiat proximum suum. inuidiam contra proximum suum nullus habeat. nemo hominem odio habeat, sed uitia. nolite lites et scandala concitare. nolite manducare mortîcinum. abstinete a suffocato et sanguine. nullus se inebriet. nullus ueneficia faciat. nolite adorare idola. cum excommunicatis nolite communicare. diem dominicum nolite contempnere. decimas ex omnibus fructibus nemo

---

3 cristianis *C* 14 ei-] iectus *C* 32 se *f. C*

retineat uel peccoribus. ieiunia statuta et festa sollempnia diligenter obseruate. uotum, quod uouit deo, nullus tardet reddere. nemo cum capitalibus criminibus, antequam confessionem suam donet et ueram penitentiam agat secundum ordinem ecclesiasticum, corpus et sanguinem Cristi communicare presumat. confitemini et saluemini; penitemini et conuertimini, ut deleantur uestra peccata. admoneo quoque uos, quicumque cristianus post baptismum criminalem culpam fecit, puram confessionem sacerdoti donet et penitentiam agat et absolutionem episcopalem percipiat et post ea communicet. multum enim utile ac necessarium est, ut peccatorum reatus episcopali supplicatione et absolutione soluatur. mediator enim dei et hominum Iesus Cristus prepossitis ecclesie potestatem tradidit ligandi uidelicet atque soluendi. conuertimini igitur, conuertimini ad dominum in toto corde uestro et ne differatis de die in diem. in euangelio enim scriptum est: penitentiam agite, adpropinquabit uobis regnum celorum. quiescite igitur agere peruerse; discite benefacere; legem domini caute custodite; sepe per annum ad communionem corporis Cristi uos preparate. nolite, fratres, nolite tardare conuerti ad dominum; sed, qui fuit cupidus, sit in elemosinis largus; qui fuit ebriosus et gulosus, sit sobrius et abstinens; qui fuit fornicator, sit purus et castus; qui fuit iracundus, sit patiens; qui fuit tristis pro secularibus causis, sit hylaris et gaudens; qui fuit tediosus, quod est otio uacans, sit propriis manibus operans uel deo seruiens qui pro uana gloria aliquid faciebat, incipiat soli deo placere; qui fuit superbus, sit humilis; qui fuit latro, sit idoneus; qui fuit somnolentus, sit uigil; qui fuit bilinguis, sit boniloquus; qui fuit detractor, sit benignus; qui fuit in uerbis otiosus, sit eloquiis bonis intente perseuerans; qui in causis iniustis se inplicabat, orationibus sanctis se occupet; qui fuit incredulus, sit fidelis. sic et contra singula uitia uel peccata

---

[11] ac necess. — [16]in diem *f. E* [20] corpus *CE* [26] proprius *C* [28] *über* idoneus *als gl.* uel utilis *E*

pugnandum est, quia prius oportet derelinquere malum et deinde facere bonum.

Credite ergo, karissimi, patrem et filium et spiritum sanctum, unum deum in trinitate et trinitatem in unitate, et diligite eum semper et colite ex toto corde. sed et proximos uestros diligite, sicut et uosmetipsos; et prout uultis, ut faciant uobis homines, ita et uos facite illis. pacem inter uos habete et ueritatem diligite. nemo suum circumueniat fratrem; dolum non tenete. deum timete et ecclesiam dei in omnibus honorate, adiuuate et defendite. sine intermissione orate. lectiones sanctas libenter audite. ad æclesiam sepissime conuenite. uigilate et orate. incensum, cereolos et oleum ad æcclesiam dei donate. decimas deo reddite. sacerdotibus honorem inpendite et eis obedite, ut dominus ait: qui uos audit, me audit. elemosinas indigentibus distribuite. esurientibus date manducare; sitientibus date bibere. hospites colligite; nudos uestite; dolentes consolate; infirmos uisitate; mortuos sepelite. uiduas et orphanos adiuuate; pauperibus et omnibus oppresis adiutorium prestate; iudicium rectum conseruate. seruuli, fideliter dominis uestris subditi estote; domini, quod iustum est, seruis prestate. omnes in Cristo unum sumus; misericordiam in omnibus facite. filios, quos in baptismo suscepistis, docete, castigate et corripite. symbolum et orationem dominicam memoriter tenete et filios uestros docete. ueritatem ex corde et ore dicite. castitatem tenete; sobrietatem et parcitatem habete. corpus castigate; ieiunium amate. seniores honorate, iuniores diligite. errantibus uiam ueritatis ostendite; neglegentes arguite. patientes estote ad omnes. caritas, gaudium, pax, patientia, benignitas, bonitas, spes, fides, mansuetudo, continentia, castitas et dilectio sit in cordibus uestris. humilitatem ante omnia custodite; totam spem in deum ponite. diem iudicii timete; gehennam expauescite; uitam

---

[3] *eine halbe zeile leer C, kein absatz E* [4] unum deum] : : un : : ũ *E*

æternam desiderate; transitum uestrum de hoc mundo omni die sperate. precepta dei adimplete et de dei misericordia numquam desperate. caritatem autem, que est dilectio dei et proximi, in omnibus conseruate. et quicumque post baptismum mortalia crimina commisit, ueram penitentiam agat, et non solum per penitentiam culpas deus dimittit, sed etiam post culpas penitentibus premia promittit. ideo, fratres, festinemus iam emendare uitam nostram, ut sobrie et iuste et pie uiuamus, et conseruemus nos in bona uoluntate et cogitatione recta cum uerbis et operibus sanctis auxiliante et gubernante nos domino nostro Iesu Cristo, qui uiuit et regnat cum coeterno pàtre et spiritu sancto per omnia secula seculorum. amen.

X (8, 40).

Her ongynð þe cristendome.

Leofan men, eallum cristenum mannum is mycel þearf, þæt hy heora cristendomes gescad witan, and þæt hy heora cristendom rihtlice healdan. þe Cristes agenum naman syn cristene genamode, forðam Crist is cristenra heafod, and ealle cristene men syndon to Cristes limum getealde, gyf hy heora cristendom gehealdað mid rihte. lytel fremað þeah cristen nama butan cristenum dædum, ac se bið rihtlice cristen, þe Cristes larum and his lagum folgað, ealswa se apostol cwæð: *qui se dicit in Cristum credere, debet ambulare, sicut et ipse ambulauit.* se þe secge, þæt he on Crist gelyfe, fare se þæs rihtweges,

[12] omnia — [13]amen *f. C*

X. *enthalten in BCEI; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* [14] Her ong. *f. I* || ongind *B*, onginneð *C* [15] L. m. *f. CE* || micel *BCI* [16] hi *C* || gescead *B* [17] hi *C* || agenum *f. C* [18] synd *B* || -ðan *B*, -þam *I* [19] syndan *B*, sindon *C*, sindan *I* [20] gif *BCI* || hi *C* [21] and litel *C*, and l. *(das* and *später nachgetr.) I* || buton *C* [24] debet — ambulauit] et reliqua *CE* || ðe *B* [25] gelife *C* || rihtweges] weges *C*

þe Crist sylf ferde. and, ðeah hwa cwede, þæt he on Crist rihtlice gelyfe, and nele his larum ne his lagum folgjan, he lihð him sylfum; and Crist sylf eac on his godspelle swytollice þus cwæð: *si diligitis me, mandata mea seruate.* gyf ge me lufjan, he cwæð, folgjað minum larum. forðam se me ne lufað na, þe nele minum larum rihtlice fyligean. nu age we þearfe, þe cristene syndon, þæt we georne his larum and his lagum fyligean.

Leofan men, hit gewearð on geardagum, þæt god sylf spæc hludre stefne of Synai munte to Moyse, þam heretogan, and to Israhela folce, and ðus cwæþ be him sylfum and be his agenum lagum: *ego sum dominus, deus tuus, et reliqua.* ic eom ðin drihten, he cwæð, þe gelædde þe ut of Egyptum. ne weorða þu fremde godas, ne þu þines drihtnes naman ne namje on idel. wite, þæt ðu þæne restedæg freolsige georne. weorþa geornlice fæder and modor. ne beo ðu ænig manslaga. ne afyl þe mid forligere. ne sceaþa ðu. ne leoh þu. ne gyrn ðu oðres mannes wifes. ne æniges þinges, þe oðer man age, ne gyrn þu on unriht. ðas tyn beboda god sylf gedihte and awrat and Moyse befæste; and Crist on his

---

[1] silf *C* || þeah *BCI* || cweþe *I* [2] gelife *C* || nelle *BCI* || laga *C* [3] fyljan *B*, filgean *C*, fylgean *I* || lyhð *I* || silfum *C* || silf *C*, *f. B* [4] swutollice *CI*, *f. B* || cwæð þus *B* || cw.] spæc *E*, spræc *C* || mand. mea seru. *f. C* [5] gif *BCI* || lufjað *B* || he cwæð *vor* gif ge *B* || fyljað *B*, filgað *C*, fylgeað *I* [6] -þam *I* || se] se ðe *B* || nâ *I* || ðe *B* [7] fyljan *B*, filgean (fy- *I*) *CI* || sindon *C*, syndan *I* [8] fyljan *B*, filgan *C*, fylgean *I* [9] *kein absatz in den hss.* || Leof. m.] Nu leofan men, gif ge witan willað, hwæt ða laga syndon, ic eow wille cyðan *C* || geàr- *B* [10] silfa *C* || spræc *C* || hluddre *C* || stæfne *C* || of] on *B* || Sinay *B*, Sinai *CI* [11] Israela *C* || þus *BCI* || cwæð *BI*, cw̃ *C* [12] silfum *C* [13] þin *BCI* || cwæþ *I* [14] ðe *B* || Egiptum *BCI* || wurða *C* || ðu *C* [15] ðu *BC* || drihtenes *C* || ne *f. B* || genamige *B*, name *E* [16] þu *BCI* || þone *BC* || *über* rested- *als gl. von and. hd.* uel sunnan *E* || freolsje *I* || weorþa — 67[9] wæran] et reliqua *C*, *f. E* || weorða *B* [17] moder *B* [18] ðe *B* || sceaða þu *B* || ðu *(das zweite mal) B* || girn *B* [20] girn *B* || tŷn *B* [21] awrât *B* || bef-] betæhte *B*

godspelle eft hy geswutelode, and he georne eac lærde, þæt manna gehwilc oðrum beode þæt, þæt he wille, þæt man him beode. ðæt is rihtlic lagu, and se bið gesælig, se þe hy gehealdeð. þas beboda and fela hertoeacan we sculon healdan, be þam þe us Cristes bec gelomlice lærað, gif we gode willaþ rihtlice hyran, swa swa us þearf is, and eal þæt gelæstan, þæt þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan, oððon þa, þe æt fontbæþe ure forespecan wæran.

Eala, leofan men, us is swyðe mycel þearf, þæt we ofer ealle oðre þing god huru lufjan and his larum and lagum geornlice fyligean and his halgan cyrican syngallice weorðjan. ealle we habbað ænne heofonlicne fæder and ane gastlice modor, seo is *ecclesia* genamod, þæt is godes cyrice, and ða we sculan æfre lufjan and weorðjan and næfre hyre derjan wordes ne weorces, ac griðjan hy symle and healdan unwemme and a butan glemme. la, hwæt fremað cyrichatan cristendom on unnyt; forðam ælc þæra bið godes feond, þe bið godes cyrcena feond, and ðe godes cyrcena riht wanað oðde wyrdeð. and egeslice spæc Sanctus Gregorius be ðam þa ða he þus cwæð: *si quis ecclesiam dei denudauerit uel sanctimonia uiolauerit, anathema sit; ad quod respondentes omnes dixerunt, amen.* se ðe godes cyrican, he

---

[2] gehwylc *B* || bêode *B* [4] ðe *B* || hi *B* || ðas *B* || fæla *I* [5] scylan *B* || be þam] þæs *B* || ðe *B* [6] willað *B* || hiran (*das* i *aus* e) *B* [7] eall *B* [8] ðe *B* || fontb.] fulluhte *B* [9] -sprecan wæron *B* [10] *kein absatz in BEI* || swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I* || micel *BCI* || ðearf *B* [11] þingc *C* || || god huru] â god *C* [12] fyljan *B*, filgean *C*, fylgjan *I* || cyrcan (-i-*C*) *BCI* || sing- *BCI* [13] wurðjan *C* || hefen- *CI*, -lice *E* [14] *am rande hinter* modor *steht von and. hd.* deus pater noster est et æcclesia mater nostra *E* [15] cirice *C*, cyrce *I* || þa *BCI* || sceolon *B*, -on *I* [16] wurð- *C*, weorþ- *I* || hire *BC* [17] griþjan *I* || hi *C* || simle *BI* || unwemme a. a b. gl.] butan (-on *C*) womme *CE*, *darüber als gl.* uel glemme *E* || (a) *I* [18] ciric- *C* [19] þara *BC* [20] ciricena *C* || þe *BCI* || cyrcana *B*, ciricena *C* || oþþe *I* [21] -deþ *I* || spræc *BC* || Sanctus *f. CEI* || þam *CI* [22] þâ þa *I* || cwæþ *I* [24] þe *CI* || cyrcan (ci- *C*) *BCI*

cwæd, rype oðde reafige oðde halignessa grið brece, â he forwyrde; and Romana witan him andwyrdan sona and anmodlice cwædon, amen, ealle; þæt bið on englisc, swa hit geweorðe. eala, rihte gedafenað cristenum mannum, þæt hi Crist sylfne geefenlæcan georne, þæs ðe hy don magon, and Cristes cyrican weorðjan and werjan and swa don êac georne, swa se halga gast lærð, þæt we don sculon, ðæt is, þæt gehwa georne unriht forlæte and inwerdre heortan hwyrfe to rihte for gode and for worulde. la, hu mæg man eaðost gehwyrfan fram yfele and fram unrihte, butan þæt man deofol georne forbuge and his undæda ealle oferhogje and wið his unlara georнlice scylde and wið þa deoflican eahta leahtras dæges and nihtes warnje symle? ðæt is gitsung and gifernes, galnes and weamodnys, unrotnys and asolcennys, gylpgeornys and ofermodignys. of ðyson eahta deofles cræftan ealle unþeawas up aspringað and syðþan tobrædað ealles to wide. ðonne syndon eahta healice mægnu þurh godes mihte mannum gescyfte; ðæt is rumheortnys and

---

[1] cwæþ *I* || ripe *C* || reafje *I*, inne oðde ute reafige *C* || oþþe *I* || gr. br.] scyrde oðde wirde *C*, grið scyrde oðde wyrde *I* [2] a *CI* || -weorðe *BI*, -wurðe *C* || -wirdan *C*, -werdan *I* [3] ânm- *I* || cwædan *BI* || bið] is *C* [4] gewurðe *C* [5] heo *B*, hy *I* || silfne *C* [5·6] þ. ðe hy d. m. *f. E* [6] þe *I* || hig *C* || gedon *C* || magan *I* || circan (cy- *I*) *BCI* || wurð- *C* [7] eac *BCI* || georne *f. C* [8] sceolan *B* || þæt *das zweite mal CI* [9] inweard- *C* || hweorfe *C* [10] worlde *CI* [11] buton *C* [12] oferhogige *C*, forhogje *B* [13] scilde *BC* || ða *C* || heafodleahtras *C*, synna *B*, *am rande von and. hd.* heafud *E* [14] warnige *BC* || simble *B* || þæt *C* || gits- *und darüber als gl.* cupiditas *E* [15] gifer- *darüber als gl.* gula *E* || gal- *darüber als gl.* fornicatio *E* || -modnes *BC*, *darüber als gl.* ira *E* || -rotnes *BC*, *darüber als gl.* tristitia *E* || and *f. C* || asolcennes *BC*, *darüber als gl.* accidia *E* [16] gilp- *C*, -geornes *BC*, -geornnys *I*, *darüber als gl.* uana gloria uel idel wuldor *E* || -ignes *BC*, *dar. als gl.* superbia *E* || þyssan *B*, þisan (þy- *I*) *CI* || eahtan *C* [17] unðeaw- *B*, -was (*das* a *aus* e) *C* || aspringeð *C* || syðð- *B*, siðð- *C*, syþþ- *I* || -bredað *C* [18] þonne *C* || sindon *C*, -dan *I* || heahta *E* || mægenu *CI* [19] mihta *E* || gescifte *B* || þæt *C* || -heortnes *BC*, *dar. als gl.* largitas *E*

syfernys, clænnes and modþwærnes, glædnes and anrædnys, sybgeornes and eadmodnes. mid þysan mægenan we us sculon werjan and ðurh godes fultum deofol oferwinnan and his unþeawan fæste wiðstandan. leofan men, ure drihten spæc to Moyse hwilum and be ðære gitsunge þus cwæð: *non concupiscas ullam rem proximi tui.* ne gyrn ðu on unriht, he cwæð, æniges þinges, þe oðer man age; and se apostol cwæð: *radix omnium malorum est cupiditas.* gitsung is wyrtruma, he cwæð, æghwylces yfeles. leofan men, doð, swa ic lære, scyldað wið þa gitsunge æfre swyðe georne and warnjað eac symle wið gyfernesse georne. ðurh gifernesse Adam forlêt ærest paradisum. and eac ic lære georne manna gehwylcne, þæt ænig ne afŷle mid fulan forligere æfre hine sylfne. ne ænig ne healde yrre on his heortan ealles to lange. ne ænig ðurh worldhoge forsorgje to swyðe, ac hihte on his drihten. ne æfre ænig man idelnesse lufige ealles to gelome. ne æfre ænig man unnyt lof and idel gylp lufige to swyðe. ne æfre ænig man ofermetta lufje, ac æfre hy ascunje; and scylde man eac wið mansliht æfre swyðe

---

[1] syfernes *BC, darüber als gl.* sobrietas *E* || *über* clænnes *als gl.* castitas *E* || modhwærnes *und darüber als gl.* patientia uel geðyld *E* || *über* glæd- *als gl.* spirital setitia (*für* spiritalis letitia?) *E* || -rædnes *BC, darüber* instantia boni operis *E* [2] sib- *BCI*, -geornnys *I, darüber* caritas dei et proximi *E* || -modnys *I, darüber* humilitas *E* || þisan *C* || mægnan *BC* [3] scylan *B*, sculan *C* || þurh *BCI* [4] unð- *BC* [5] spræc *BC* || þare *C*, þære *I* [6] cwæþ *I* || rêm *B* [7] girn *BC* || þu *BI* || he cw. *hinter* þinges *C* || oþer *I* [9] wyrttruma *C*, wirtruma *(das* a *von and. hd.?) I* || -hwilces *C* [10] eow lære *C* || scildað *BC* || ða *C* [11] -sunga *B* || swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I* || wearn- *B* || simble *B* [12] gifer- *BCI* || þurh *C* || -let *BCI* || ærest *f. CE* [13] manna gehw. *f. CE* || gehwilcne *I* [14] æni *C*, ænig man *E* || afyle *BI*, afile *C* || fulum *B* || silfne *BC*, syl(f)ne *I* [15] ænig man *B* [16] ænig man *B* || þurh *BI* || woruld- *B*, -hogu *C* || -sorgige *C*, -sorhgje *E* || swiðe *C*, swyþe *I* [17] lufje *I* [17·18] eal. to gel.] ealles to swiðe and ealles to gelome *B*, ac æfre hi ascunige *C* [18] gelp *B*, gilp *C* || lufje *I* [19] swiðe *C*, swyþe *I* || lufige *BC* [20] hi *C* || ascunige *BC* || scilde *BC* || swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I*

georne. and scylde man wiđ galnysse and wiđ æwbryce georne; and wiđ ælc woh gestreon beorge man georne, ac stryne mid rihte. unrihte gemeta and woge gewihta aweorpe man georne, and æfre ænig man ođrum ne swicje ealles to swyđe. ne ænig man ođerne to nearwe ne hæfte ne on unriht ne geþeowige. ne ænig man þurh reaflac ođerne ne rype. ne ænig man ođerne on unriht ne fordeme. ne ænig man ođerne ne tyrje ne ne tyne ealles to swyđe. ne ænig man hine sylfne mid mane ne forswerje. ne on leasre gewitnesse ænig man ne stande. ne ænig man ne gewunje, þæt he huxlice onhisce, ne đurh hyrwnesse god ne gegremje. ne ænig man to hlagol sy ne færinga to fægen ne eft ne beo to ormod. ne ænig man oþerne bæftan ne tæle ne hyrwe to swyđe. ne ænig man andan ne healde on his heortan ealles to fæste. ne ænig man ođerne ne hatje to swyđe. ne ænig man ne gewunje, þæt he mid yfelum wordum to wyrjende weorđe. ne ænig man ne sy to sacfull ne ealles to geflitgeorn. ne ænig man ne lufige druncen to swyđe ne fule oferfylle. ne ænig man

---

[1] and sc. — [2] georne *(das erste mal) f. I, am rande, aber steht von and. hd. (die fehlenden am rande abgeschnittenen buchst. ergänze ich in eckigen klammern)* [7] scylde man wiđ[ga]lnesse 7 wiđ æw[b]ryce georne *I* || scilde *BC* || -nesse *BC* || -brece *C* [2] byrge *B* [3] ac] and *B* || gemetta *C* [4] aworpe *B*, awurpe *C*, aweor(pe) *I* || georne] æfre *C* || æfre] næfre *C* || æni *C* [5] swicige *BC* || swiđe *C*, swyþe *I* || ne ænig — [6] geþeowige *f. C* [6] geþeowje *I* || æni *C* [7] oþerne *(das erste mal) I* || ripe *C* || æni *C* [8] ne *(das erste mal) f. E* || æni *C* || oþerne *I* || tyrige *BC*, tyr:e (*ras. von* i) *I* [9] swiđe *C* || silfne *C* [10] mâne *B* || -swerige *BC* || leasere *C* [11] gewunige *B*, wunige *C* [12] onhysce *B*, onhnisce *C* || þurh *BCI* || hyruwnesse *BI*, hyrwnesse blasphemian *C*, blasphemiam *und darüber als gl.* hyrwnesse *E* || ne *f. B* || gegremige *B*, græmige *C* || ne ænig — [14] ormod *f. C* [13] færunga *I* [14] ođerne *BCI* [15] unhyrwe *C* || swiđe *C*, swyþe *I* [16] hatige *BCI* [17] swiđe *C*, swyþe *I* || gewunige *BCI* [18] wyrgende *BCI* || wyrđe *B*, wurđe *C* || ne *(das zweite mal) f. EI* [19] -ful *BC* [20] dru(n)cen *I* || swiđe *C* || -fille *C*

myrtenes æfre ne abite ne blodes ne abyrige. ne ænig man wiccecræft æfre begange. ne ænig man idola weorðje æfre. ne ænig man gemanan wiđ amansode hæbbe. sunnandæges weorðunge nænig man forgyme. ælc man his teoðunga gelæste mid rihte. freolsa and fæstena healde man georne. đæt man gode behate, ne aleoge man æfre. ne ænig man mid unandettan heafodleahtrum husles ne abyrige, ac andette and bete, ær he husel đicge. eac ic lære georne manna gehwilcne, þæt he his synna andette gelome and mid dædbote clænsje hine sylfne and bletsunge æt biscope and mildsunge gyrne; forđam understande, se đe wille, eal hit mæg to đearfe, ealswa þæt godspel cweđ: *penitentiam agite, adpropinquabit uobis regnum celorum.* dođ dædbote eowra synna, and eow sona wyrđ heofona rices duru geara untyned. leofan men, on eornost ic lære, cyrrađ fram yfele and fram unrihte, and dođ to gôde a swa leng swa mare. gymađ georne godes lage and healdađ hy fæste and gelome

[1] myrtenes æ. ne a. ne] nytenes *C* || ne *(das erste mal) f. EI* || ne *(das dritte mal) f. B* || abirige *C* || æfre ænig *B* [2] wicge- *C* || weorđige (wu- *C*) *BC* [3] gemânan *CI* || amansumode *B* [4] wurđ- *C* || ænig *BC, darüber von and. hd.* fyrđrige *I* || forgime *C*, ne forgyme *B*, gyme *I* [6] healde *über der zeile, hinter* fæstena *ras. von einem wort C* || þæt *BI* || leoge *B* [7] næfre *C* || ûnand- *I* || -lehtrum *I* [8] husl *(das erste mal) C* || byrige *B*, abyrge *I* || husl *(das zweite mal) CI* [9] þicge *BCI* || georne *f. C* || -hwylcne *B* [10] sinna *C* || gel-] georne *E* georne his scriftan *B* || and mid — [11] sylfne *f. I* || clænsige *BC* [11] silfne *C* || miltsunge æt biscope and bletsunge *C* || bisceope *B* || georne *C* [12] þe *CI* || eall *B* || þearfe *BCI* [13] eals. þ. g. cw.] *eine zeile ist in I ausradiert worden, nur einzelne bchst. sind noch zu lesen* ::: s::þ gods:::: cwæd *I* || cwæd *E, dahinter* multum utile ac necessarium est, ut peccatorum reatus episcopali supplicatione soluatur. mediator enim dei et hominum Iesus Cristus prepositis ecclesie potestatem tradidit ligandi atque soluendi *C* [14] -bota *CE* [15] wyrđ] bit *C* || heof. r. d. g. unt.] heofona rice (hefenrice *C*) fulgeara *CE* || hefenrices *I* || geara] rađe *B* || *hinter* untyned *steht* gif ge sylfe þæs geearnjan willađ *I* [16] eornast *I* || cirrađ *C* || and fram unr. *f. CI* [17] gode *C* || lengc *BC* || gimađ *C* [18] hi *C*

on gearfæce gearwjad eow to husle. eala, leofan men, ne latjad na, ne latjad, ac ofstlice efstad and to gode wendad; and se đe wære gitsjende oðra manna þinga and æhta, weorðe of his agenan rihte begytenan ælmesgyfa georne. se þe wære gifre, weorðe se syfre; and se đe wære galsere on fulan forligere, weorðe se clænsere his agenre sawle. se þe wære weamod, weorðe se geþyldmod. se đe wære hohmod, weorðe se glædmod. se đe wære idelgeorn, weorðe se notgeorn. se đe wære lofgeorn for idelan weordscype, weorðe se carfull, hu he swyþast mæge gecweman his drihtne. se đe wære ofermod, weorðe se eadmod. se đe wære scadjende, weorðe se tiligende on rihtlicre tilde. se đe wære slapol, weorðe se ful wacor. and se đe wære full slaw, weorðe se unslaw to cyrican gelome for agenre þearfe. Se đe wære leassagol, weorðe se soðsagol. se đe wære bæcslitol, weorðe se wærsagol. se đe wære stuntwyrde, weorðe se wiswyrde. and se đe on unriht abysgode hine sylfne, se on halgum gebedum abysgje hine symle. and se đe wære ungeleafful rihtes geleafan, weorðe se ge-

[2] nâ *I* || ofestlice *I* [3] gewændad *C* || þe *CI* || gitsjend *B*, gitsigende *C* || oþera *I* [4] wurðe *C* || agenum *CI* || begitenan *B*, bigiten *C* [4.5] ælmesgifa *C*, rumgeoful *B*, *darüber* and rumgiful *E* [5] georne *f. B* || se þe — syfre *f. I, am rande aber von and. hd.* and se đe gifre weor[đ]e he syfre *I* || đe *B* || wurðe *C* || se] he *CE* || sifre *C* || and se] se *C* [6] þe *CI* || wurðe *C* || se] he *CI* [7] saule *I* || đe *B* || wurðe *C*, wy- *I* || geþild- *C* [8] and se *B* || þe *CI* || wurðe *C* [9] þe *jedesmal CI* || wurðe *C* [10] idolan *C* || wurð- *C*, -scipe *BCI* || wurðe *C* || -ful *BCI* [11] swiðost *BC* || mage *C* || drihtene *C* || þe *CI* [12] ofor- *I* || wurðe *C* || þe *CI* || sceað- *B*, -igende *BC* [13] wurðe *C* || til-] swincende *darüber* tiljende *E*, swicende *C* || tilþe *C* || þe *CI* [14] wurðe *jedesmal C*, weorþe *(das 1. mal) I* || full *B* || þe *CI* || ful *C* [15] -slâw *C* || to c. g. f. a. þ.] a to godes huse *C* || cyrcan *BI* || se đe — [16] soðsagol] se đe wære twispæce, weorðe se soðspæce *E* || þe *CI* [16] wurðe *C* [16.17] se đe w. bæcsl. w. se w. *f. C* || þe *I* || bæc- (*das* bæc *aus* blæc) *I*, *darüber als gl.* .i. detractor *E* [17] þe *CI* || -wirde *C* [18] wurðe *C* || þe *CI* || abis- *C* [19] silfne *C* || abisgige *C* || simle *(auf ras.) B*, sŷle *(das* le *von and. hd.) I* [20] þe *CI* || unge(le)afful *I* || wurðe *C*

leafful godcundes rihtes. ðus man sceal ælc unriht mid rihte betan and unweod aweodjan and god sæd aræran. nu la, leofan men, gelyfað huru georne and anrædlice beþencað, þæt annes and ðrynnes on godcundnesse an is; ðæt is fæder and sunu and frofergast. ealle þa ðry naman befehð an godcund miht, and is untodæled an ece god, wealdend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta; se is to lufjanne and to weorðjanne ofer ealle oðre ðing. and riht is, þæt ælc cristen man eac oðerne lufje and healde mid rihte, and þæt ænig oðrum ne beode, butan þæt he wylle, þæt man him beode. ne ænig ne syrwe ne oðrum ne swicje, ac healde ælc oðerne mid rihtre getrywðe. ic lære eac georne manna gehwylcne, þæt he godes ege hæbbe æfre on gemynde and godes hus symle weorðje and werje and sece gelome him sylfum to þearfe. sibbe and some lufje man georne and ælc fracodlic facn æfre aweorpe and æghwylcne hæðenscype wordes and weorces forhogje man æfre. godcundre lare folgje man georne and inweardre heortan clypje man to Criste oft and gelome and cyrican gegrete mid leohte and lacum, swa man oftost mæge. rihte teoðunga gelæste man glædlice, and godes sacerdan hlyste man georne

---

[1] -full *B* || þus *C* || ælcu(n)riht *C* [2] gebetan *BCI* [3] menn *I* || -lifað *C* [4] þry- (-i- *I*) *BCI* || ân *CI* [5] þæt *BCI* || þry *CI* [6] godcunde *C* || ân *(das zweite mal) CI* [7] êce *BC* || waldend *CI* || wirhta *C* [8] lufiganne *C* || wurð- *C* || þing *BI*, þingc *C* [9] lufige *BCI* [10] æni *I* || oðrum (*auf ras. von* mann?) *I* || buton *C* || he *f. C* [11] wille *BC* [12] swicige *BCI* || oþerne *I* || getriw- *C* [13] gehwilc- *CI* [14] simle *B* [15] wurð- *C*, -ige *BC* || werige *BCI* || gelomlice *B* || silfum *C* [16] ðearfe *B* || lufige *BCI* [17] aworpe *BI*, awurpe *C* || -hwilcne *C* || hæþen- *I*, -scipe *BC* [18] and *radiert C* || -hogige *C* || *hinter* æfre *steht* id est idolatria et ueneficia, inimicitias, contentiones, emulationes, rixas, animositates, prouocationes, dissentiones, hereses, inuidiam, zelum, commesationes, ebrietates (ebri- *f. C*) et his similia *CE* [19] folgige *C* || -werdre *I* || cleopje *B*, clipige *C* [20] cyrcan *BI*, ciric- *C* [21] teoþ- *I*, -unge *C* [22] hliste *C*

and hy for godes ege lufige and weorđje, *ut dominus dicit: qui uos audit, et reliqua.* ælmesgedal dæle man gelome, mete þam ofhingredum, drenc þam ofđyrstum, hushleow gefarenum, wæfels þam nacedum, frofer þam dreorigan, neosunge þam seocan and byrgenne þam deadan. wydewan and steopcild werje man and nerje, and đearfena gehwylcum helpe man georne. domas and dihtas rihte man georнlice, þæt leod and lagu trumlice stande. beo manna gehwylc hold and getrywe his world-hlaforde æfre mid rihte, and beo hlaforda gehwylc milde his mannum and hy næfre ne swence on unriht to swyđe. beo manna gehwylc milde on mode and miltsje for godes ege, þær he derjan mæge. godfæder his godbearn lufje and lære and unrihtes styre. pater noster and credan mymerjan þa yldran and tæcan heora gingran mid rihtan geleafan. on manna gehwylces mode and muđe sođsagu stande. on heortan and on weorcan clænnes gelufige; on geđance and on þeawan syfernes gelicje. eac ic lære georne manna gehwylcne, þæt he his luste to swyđe ne fulgange, ac mid forhæfednesse oft and gelome wylde hine sylfne him sylfum to đearfe. and dođ, swa ic lære, hyran þa gingran georne heora yldran, and lufjan and

---

[1] hig *C* || lufige and *f. E* || wurđ- *C*, -ige *BCI, dahinter* and arlice healde *CE* [2] georne and wel gelome *C* [3] met þa *C* || -hingredan *C* || đan *C*, đam *I* || -þyrstum *BCI* [4] -farenan *I* || nacodum *C* [5] -rigum *BCI* || seocum *BCI* || and *f. C* || byrgene *B*, birenne *C*, byrjenne *E* || đam *C* [6] deadum *BCI* || wide- *B*, wudu- *C* || werige *B*, werjan *C* || nerige *BC* [7] þearf- *BCI* || -hwilcum *C* [8] georne *B* [9] *über* stande *von sp. hd.* sæcende uel stande ut .lm. uit *B* || -hwilc *C* || -triwe *C* || woruld- *B* [10] and *f. CE* || -hwilc *C* [11] hi *C* || ne *f. E* || swænce *C*, geswence *E* || swiđe *C*, swyþe *I* [12] -hwilc *C* || mild- *B*, -sige *BC* [13] þar *C* || lufige *C* [14] stire *C* || noster *f. EI* || credon *CI* [15] mym-] mynegjan *C* [16] -hwilces *C* [17] he(o)rtan *I* || clænnesse *C* || lufige *C*, gelufje *I* [18] geþance *CI*, þance *B* || þeawum *BCI* || sifer- *C* || -licige *BI*, -licyge *C* [19] -hwilcne *C* || swiđe *BC*, swyþe *I* [20] -hæfd- *C* || wilde *C* [21] silfne *C* || silfum *C* || þearfe *BI* [22] hiran *C* || gingran] jungan *CEI* || heora] þam *C* || ildran *C*

læran þa yldran heora gingran; and ða, þe lifes weg lædan cunnan, gebringan on rihtwege þa, ðe ær dweledan. and styre man þam stuntum, and hlyste man þam wisan, and afæstnje man symle georne on heortan godcunde þearfe; and ealne modes hiht on god sylfne besette man fæste. ondræde man domdæg and for helle agrîse, and ecre reste earnje man georne, and æghwylce dæge â manna gehwylc forhtige for synnum and æfre him gehende endedæges wene. eala, hwæt se bið on worulde wis and gesælig, þe ðis eal geðenceð oft and gelome, and ðe godes beboda georнlice gymeð and on godes mildheortnesse fullice gehyhteð, and se ðe soðe lufe to gode and to mannum gehealdeð mid rihte and mid rihtre dædbote clænsað hine sylfne and ærran gewyrhta georne begeomerað; forðam god sylfa behet synfullum mannum, þæt he wolde miltsjan, gyf hi woldon earnjan, ealswa se witega sang and sæde, þa ða he ðus cwæð: *querite dominum, dum inueniri potest, et reliqua. item propheta dicit: in quacumque die peccator conuersus fuerit, et reliqua. et dominus in euangelio dicit: gaudium est angelis dei super, et reliqua.* eala, leofan men, utan nu efstan and ealle ure lifwegas georнlice rihtan, and ne latjan na to lange ne ealles to swyðe, þe læs þe we forweorðan,

---

[1] þa *BCI* || ðe *BC* [2] dwelodan *C* [3] stire *C* || stuntan *CI* || and *f. E* || hlyste man] folgige *C* || ðam *C* || wisum *B* [4] afæstnige *BC*, afest- *I* || simble *B*, simle *C* [5] ðearfe *C*, -rfa *I* || silfne *C*, sy(l)fne *I* [6] agrise *BI* [7] ecere *C*, ece(re) *I*, êce *B* || earnige *BC* || -hwilce *C* || a *I* [8] -hwilc *C* || gehænde *C* [9] on worulde *f. C* || worolde *I* [10] -sæli *C* || þis *BCI* || geþenc- *BCI*, -eþ *I*, -ð *C* || oft and gel- *f. C* [11] þe *BCI* || gim- *C*, -eþ *I* [12] -hihteð *BC* || þe *I* || lufu *B* [13] -healdeþ *I* [14] clæns:að *(ras. von 1 bchst.) E* || silfne *C* || -wyrhta *(das* a *auf ras.) B* [15] silfa *C* || sin- *C* [16] mildsjan *BC* || gif *BCI* || hy *BI* || woldan *I* [17] þa ða he ð. cw. *f. C* || þa þa *BI* || þus *BI* [21] super uno peccatore *I*, sup- *f. B* || uton *C* || nû *I* [22] ealle *f. B* || nà *I* [23] swide *C* || þy *BI*, þi *C* || ðe *B*, *f. CI* || -wurðan *C*

þonne we læst wenan; ac utan us sylfe mid godan geþance on worde and on weorce wenjan to rihte and geearnjan þa myrhðe mid godes fylste, þe ðam is gegearwod, þe gode wel gehyraþ and his lage healdaþ þa hwyle, þe hy libbaþ. a sy ecum gode lof and wyrðmynt in ealra worulda woruld æfre butan ende, amen.

XI (16).

De Anticristo.

Omnis, qui secundum cristianc professionis rectitudinem aut non uiuit aut aliter docet, quam oportet, Anticristus est, quia secundum interpretationem sui nominis apellatur; Anticristus enim contrarius Cristi dicitur. multi ætiam tempora Anticristi non uidebunt, sed tamen in membris eius multi inueniuntur, sicut in euangelio legitur: surgent enim pseudocristi et pseudoprophete, et dabunt signa magna, ita ut in errorem mittantur, si fieri potest, etiam electi (Math. 24, 24). intelligite ergo, quasi dubitando dixit, si fieri potest, non quod dominus aliquid dubitet, qui nouit preterita et futura, sed, si electi sunt, fieri non potest; si autem fieri potest, electi non sunt. dicit ergo, si fieri potest, quia trepidabunt propter multitudinem signorum, sed tamen, quia non cadunt, dicuntur electi. erit enim tunc tribulatio et angustia, qualis non fuit a die, quo gentes esse ceperunt, usque ad tempus illud. et nisi breuiati fuerint dies illi, non poterit salua esse omnis caro, sed propter electos breuiabun-

---

[1] wenaþ *C* || silfe *C* [2] wænjan *C* [3] mirhðe *C*, -rhþe *I* || filste *C* || þam *BCI* [4] -hiraþ *C* || laga *C* [5] hwile *BCI* || hi *C* || weorð- *B*, wurð- *C* [6] in ealra — amen *f. B, in B folgt hom. 24 ohne absatz* || worlda world *CI* || æfre] a *C* || buton *C*

XI. *enthalten in CE; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. nur sinnvarianten sind angeführt.* [14] pseudocristi et *f. C*

tur dies illi (Math. 24, 21—22), ne inducantur in errorem. tempus ergo Anticristi erit tempus et tempora et dimidium tempus, quod signat et monstrat scriptura dicens: et ciuitatem sanctam, id est, sanctam æcclesiam calcabunt mensibus xlii (Apoc. 11, 2), quo tempore uenturi sunt Enohc et Elias, sicut scriptum est: et dabo duobus testibus meis, et reliqua (Apoc. 11, 3). et bestia, quc ascendit de abysso, uincet eos et occidet eos, et iacebunt corpora eorum in platea ciuitatis, que specialiter dicitur Sodoma et Aegiptus, ubi et dominus eorum crucifixus est (Apoc. 11, 7—8), id est, illa Jerusalem, que prius sancta ciuitas fuit, sed postea propter peccata et propter errorem ita apellatur. unusquisque igitur, qui in ecclesia predicator est, cotidie admonere debet plebem de temporibus illis, quia, sicut scriptum est, in nouissimis diebus instabunt tempora periculosa, ut, cum uenerint dies illi periculosi, non inueniat inparatos fideles populos, sed semper docti et eruditi contra illum inimicum antiquum serpentem et Satanan sint et parati ad resistendum. quoniam talis persecutio tunc erit in ecclesia, ut, sicut dominus predixit, tradet frater fratrem ad mortem et pater filium, et insurgent filii in parentes (Math. 10, 21), et odio eos habebunt inuicem. et tunc scandalizabuntur multi et cadent in infidelitatem pre magnitudine signorum et propter nimietatem poenarum et tormentorum, cum quibus affligendi sunt cristiani per Anticristum et eius ministros, qui per totum mundum eos persequentur, sed, sicut scriptum est, qui perseuerauerit usque in finem, hîc saluus erit (Math. 24, 13). et docti tamquam stelle fulgebunt, et qui eruditi plurimos, tamquam splendor firmamenti in perpetuas eternitates (Dan. 12, 3). necesse est ergo unicuique sacerdoti, uel quicumque sacram scripturam legunt, ut doceant eos, qui huius periculi ruinam nesciunt, ut et pro se et pro illis, quos docent, dupplicatum premium accipere mereantur a

---

6 duobus] uobis *C* 29 firmamenta *E* 31 legerunt *C*

domino, et ut nullus per ignorantiam pereat. et quamuis multi hôc periculum uisuri non sunt, tamen propterea prius debent predicatores adnuntiare omnibus, ut, cum uenerit ille Anticristus, qui est filius perditionis, paratam inueniat plebem cristianam, qualiter contra eum et eius sectatores resistere per fidem Cristi ualeat, amen.

XII (16).

Leofan men, understandaƀ swyðe georne, þæt ge rihtlice and wærlice þæt healdan, þæt eow mæst þearf is to gehealdenne, þæt is, rihtne cristendom. forðam ælc þæra, þe ongean þæt to swyðe deð oððon oðerne ongean þæt læreð, þe his cristendome to gebyreð, ælc þæra bið Antecrist genamod. Anticristus is on læden *contrarius Cristo,* þæt is on englisc, godes wiðersaca. se bið godes wiðersaca, þe godes lage and lare forlæt and ðurh deofles lare of ðam deð, ðe his cristendome to gebyreð, and on synnum hine sylfne to swyðe befyleð oððon oðerne man on synna belæðeð. and ðeah þæt sy, þæt fela manna Antecrist sylfne næfre his eagum ne geseo, to fela is

XII. *enthalten in CEGH; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; alle varianten sind angeführt ausser unbedeutenden abweichungen in der schreibung in H. überschrift* De Anticristo *G, f. die übrigen. in H folgt diese hom. ohne absatz auf hom. 18.* 7 Leofa *H* || swiðe *C, f. H* || geornne *H* 8 þæt *(das erste mal) wieder ausrad. C* || healdon *G* 9 gehealdanne *C,* heald- *H* || criston- *H, dahinter* omnis, qui secundum cristiane professionis rectitudinem aut non uidit aut aliter docet, Anticristus, et reliqua *H* 10 þara (-re *H*) *CH* || swiðe *C* || dæð *H* || oðþon *G,* oððe *C* 11 -dom *H* || gebirað *C,* gebureþ *H* || þara *C,* þæræ *H* 12 Ant. gen.] to Anticristes limæ îteald *H* || leden *G, dahinter* îcwædon *H* 13 se b. g. w. *f. C* 14 lara *C* || þurb *C* 15 dêð *C* || þe *CG* || -dôm *H* || -birað *C,* -bureþ *H* 16 silfne *C* || swiðe *C* || befuleþ *H,* besyleð *C* || oðþon *G,* oððe *C* 17 synnum *C,* synnæ *H* || -lædað *G* || þeah *C* || sy] bêo *H* 18 Anti- (*das* i *aus* e) *C* || silfne *C* || eagan *G*

þeah his lima, þe man wide nu geseon and ðurh heora yfel gecnawan mæg, ealswa hit on þam godspelle geræd is: *surgent enim pseudocristi, et reliqua.* wide hit gewyrð, þæt up arisað lease leogeras and beoð swæslice swicole, and ða mænigne man amyrrað and on gedwylde gebringað. and swa mycel earfoðnes gewyrð on mænige wisan gyt wide on worulde, þæs þe bec secgað, þurh deofles bearn, þe unriht dreogað, swa næfre ær on worulde ne gewearð, forðam þæt mæste yfel cymð to mannum, þonne Antecrist sylf cymð, þe æfre ær on worulde gewurde. and us þincð, þæt hit sy þam timan swyðe gehende, forðam þeos woruld is fram dæge to dæge a swa leng swa wyrse. nu is mycel neod eac eallum godes bydelum, þæt hy godes folc warnjan gelome wið þone egesan, þe mannum is towerd, þe læs þe hy unwære wurðan aredode and ðonne to hrædlice ðurh deofol beswicene. ac do sacerda gehwylc on his scriftscire, þæt hit man gehyre oft and gelome, þe læs ðe hit geweorðe, þæt þurh larleste godes folc losje. and ðeah þæt geweorðe, þæt ure ænig, þe nu leofað, þonne ne

[1] wide mæg (mæg *ü. d. z. von and. hd. E*) *EG* || îseon mæg *H* || þurh *C* [2] gecn.] tocnawen *H* || h(it) *(nach* h *ras. von 1 bchst.*, it *ü. d. z.) C* || þam *üb. d. z. von and. hd. E, f. C* [3] gewurð *C* [4] ligeras *H* [5] ða] þar *C* || monige men *H* || mænine *EG* || amirrað *C* || gedwilde *C* [6] bringæð *H* || micel *C* || ærf- *H* || -wurð *C* [7] gyt *f. C* || worlde *C*, weorlde *H (es ist dies die regelmässige schreibung in H, ich werde sie in zukunft nicht mehr anführen)* || ðæs *C* [8] worlde *C* [9] cymæð *H* [10] þonne Ante-] on Antecristes timan, þonne he *H* || Anti- (*das* i *aus* e) *C* || æfre] næfre *EG* || êr *C* || worlde *C* [11] wurde *H*, ne gewearð *EG* || þingð *C*, þuncæð *H* || beo *H* || time *H* || swiðe *C* [12] -hænde *C* || forðam — [13] wyrse *f. H* || forðam (ðe) *E*, forðam þe *G* || world *C* [13] lengc *C* || wirse *C* || micel *C* || eac *f. H* [14] bidelum *C* || hi *CG*, hêo *H* || ðone *C*, þene *H* [15] egsan *CG* || -weard *CH* || þe *das 2. mal*] þi *C*, þy *H* || hi *C*, hêo *H* || -ware *C*, -wærre *H* [16] areodade *H* || þonne *C* || rædl- *CH* || þurh *CG* [17] dô *C*, *f. H* || -hwilc *C* [18] -hire *C* || þi *CH* || þe *CG* [19] -wurðe *C* || ðurh *G* || -liste *C*, -leaste *G*, -læste *H* || losige *CH* || þeah *C* [20] -wurðe *C* || þenne *H*

libbe, þeah we agan þearfe, þæt we godcunde heorda warnjan nu georne, hu hy þam deofle Antecriste sylfan wærlicast magan þonne widstandan, þonne he his wodscinn widdast tobrâdeđ. and utan warnjan us eac swa wiđ his unlara nu swyđe georne and god ælmihtigne georne biddan, þæt he us gescŷlde wiđ þæne þeodscaðan. god us gescylde wiđ þæne egesan, and he us geryme to đære ecan myrhđe, þe þam is gegearwod, þe his willan gewyrcađ, đær is ece bliss and æfre byđ in ealra worulda woruld a butan ende, amen.

XIII (18).

Secundum Marcum.

Interrogatus Iesus a discipulis de consummatione seculi, dixit eis: cum uideritis abhominationem desolationis, et reliqua (Marc. 13, 14). væ pregnantibus et nutrientibus in illis diebus (Marc. 13, 17). erunt enim tribulationes tales, quales non fuerunt ab initio creature, quam condidit deus, usque nunc, neque fient, et reliqua (Marc. 13, 19).

---

[1] đeah *C* || agan þ.] habbæđ nêode *H* || heorde *C* [2] hi *C*, heo *H* || -cristi (*das zweite* i *aus* e) *C* || silfan *C* [3] -licost (-ly- *H*) *CH* || þenne *(das 2. mal) H* || wodescîn *H* [4] widost *H*, wide *C* || -brædeđ *C*, -brêdeđ *G* || uton *C* [5] swiđe *C* || and god — [6]þeodscaðan *f. H* || -mihtine *EG*, -mihtig *C* [6] -scilde *C* || þone *C* [7] -scilde *C* || þone egsan *CG* [8] þare *C* || murhþe *H* || igearowed *H* [9] wyllan *G* || gewircađ *C*, wurcæđ *H* || đar *C*, đer *H* || blis *C* || biđ *CG* || alræ *H* [10] worlda world *C* || buton *C* || *auf* amen *folgt ohne absatz hom. 21 H*

XIII. *enthalten in CEH; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; von H sind unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung nicht angegeben, sonst alle varianten.* [11] *überschr. f. C, in C nur eine halbe zeile leer.* [13] et rel. *f. H* [17] et rel. *f. C*

Leofan men, ures drihtnes apostolas ahsadan hwilum hine sylfne, ymbe þisre worulde geendunge. ða sæde he heom, þæt swilce earfoðnessa and swylce gedreccednessa sculan on worulde ær þam ende geweorðan, swylce næfre ær ne gewurdan ne næfre eft ne geweorðað. and þæt godspel cwæð: wa ðam wifum, þe þonne tymað and on þam earmlican timan heora cild fedað. la, nyde hit sceal eac on worulde for folces synnan yfeljan swyðe, forðam nu is se tima, þe Paulus se apostol gefyrn foresæde. he sæde hwilum þam biscope Tymothee, þæt on ðam endenyhstan dagum þissere worulde beoð frecenlice tida for manna synnum, and men þonne lufjað, he cwæð, ealles to swyðe þas swicolan woruld and beoð ofergrædige woruldgestreona and to manege weorðaþ to wlance and ealles to rance and to gylpgeorne, and sume

---

[1] Leof. m.] We eow willað be sumum dæle secgan, hu, leofan men *E*, *f. C* || Leofa *H* || ûre *H* || drihtenes *C*, drihtin- *H* || apostoli *H* || axodan (-on *H*) *CH* || : wilum *(ras. von 1 bchst.) C*, *f. H* [2] silfne *C* || embe *H* || ðysse *C*, þissere *H* || worlde *C* || : end- (*ras. von* s) *C*, end- *H* [3] þæt *f. C* || : wilce (*ras. von* h?) *jedesmal C* || :: dreced- (*ras. von* ge) *C*, dreced- *H* [4] sculon *C*, scylan *H* || worlde *C* || ðam *C* || wurðan *H* || swilce *C* [5] gewurdon *C* || gewurð- *C* [6] cweð *C*, cw̃ *H* || temæð *H* [7] êarmenlice time *H* [8] eac *f. H* || worlde *C* || synnum *C* || yfelan *H* || swiðe *C* [9] forðam *f. H* || -firn *C* [10] : wilum *C*, *f. H* || Tim- *CH*, -theo *H* [11] -nextan *H*, *darüber von and. hd.* erit in nouissimis diebus homines se ipsos amantes *E* || þisse *C* || worlde *C* || fræcen- *C* [12] monn̄ synnæ *H* || he cw. *f. H* [13] swiðe *C* || world *C* [14] world- *C* || and to manege — 82[6] facne] and beoð þurh oferpruda alles to rânce and alles to wlonce and to gylpgêorne ant on modignesse to swiðe âhofene and beoð huxlice godcundnessa hyrwenda and boclare leande and unriht lufigende, and heo beoð swicolæ on dædum and lease on wordum and buton treowðu forscyldegode on weorcum. hêo folgjæð heora lustum and monigfealde sunnum; and cnawe ðe, ðe cunne, nû is ðe timæ, þæt ðeos weorld is îmenged mid mónigfealde mâne and mid felafealde facne, and þa, ðe beoð swicoleste, þa ðincgæð wærreste, and þa, ðæ yfel cunnon hiwjan to gôde and unsoð to soðe þurh lytigne listwrencg, þa þuncæð wisæ *H* || manega *C* || wurðað *C* [15] gilp- *C*

weorþað egeslice godcundnessa hyrwende and boclare leande and unriht lufjende, and sume weorðað swicole and swæslice ficole and butan getrywðum forscyldgode on synnan. and gecnawe se, ðe cunne, nu is se tima, þæt ðeos woruld is gemængcged mid mænigfealdan mane and mid felafealdan facne, and ðæs hit is þe wyrse wide on worulde, ealswa þæt godspel cwæð: *quoniam abundabit iniquitas, refrigescet caritas multorum.* ðæt is on englisc, forðam þe unriht weaxeð ealles to wide, soð lufu colað. ne man god ne lufað, swa swa man scolde, ne manna getrywða to ahte ne standað, ac unriht ricsað wide and side, and tealte getrywða sindon mid mannum, and þæt is gesyne on mænigfealde wisan, gecnawe se, ðe cunne. eala, eala, ac þa wæs micel blis and bot seo betste mannum towerd, þa Crist com on ðas woruld þurh mennisce gebyrde, and þæt com us eallan to helpe þam mæstan and to frofre þam betstan. and mycel is seo þwyrnes, þe nu is towerd, gebide ðære yrmðe se, þe hit gebide, þæt Antecrist geboren beo. Crist wæs ealra bearna betst geboren, þe æfre geboren wurde, and Antecrist bið ealra

---

[1] wurðað *C* [2] luf- unriht *CE*, lufigende *C* || wurð- *C* [3] ficole *(acc. vom schreiber?) E*, :ficole *C* || buton *C* || ::trywð- *C* || forscildegode *C* [4] synnum *C* || ::cnawe *C* [5] þeos world *C* [6] fela-] mænig- *E* || þæs *C* || wurse *H* [7] worlde *C* || habund- *EH* [8] refriescet *C* || þæt *C* || on engl. *f. H* [9] ðe *C* || eal. to w. *f. H* [10] man g. ne l.] lufæð mon god nu *H* || swa swa — [11]standað] ne godes lage gymeþ ne his lâre ne lysteð, swâ swa mon sceolde *H* [11] ::trywða *C* || rixað *C* || w. and s.] to swiðe on weorlde *H* [12] and tealte — mannum *f. H* [13] îsene *H* || mæni- *C*, -fealdan *E* || wylle oðde cunne *H* [14] eala — 83 [16]Antecrist sylfa *steht hinter* 87 [8] þononforð æfre, amen *H* || eala — [19]geboren beo] eala, mycel wæs ðeo godnes, þe toweard wæs allum moncynne to hælpe and to frofre, þâ þâ Crist us wæs towèard ðurh menniscnesse geburde; and mucel þeo yfelnesse, þe monnum is toweard, gebide þare yrmðe þe, ðe hit abide *H* [15] -weard *C* || worold *C* [16] -birde *C* || eallum *C* [17] micel *C* [18] -weard *C* || þære *C* || se] :: (*ras. von* se) *C* [19] eal(ra) *C*, alre *H* || bæst *H* [20] Anti- (*das* i *aus* e) *C*

þæra bearna wyrst on þas woruld geboren, þe ær oðde æfter æfre gewurde oðde geweorðe. nu sceal hit nyde yfeljan swyðe, forðam þe hit nealæcð georne his timan, ealswa hit awriten is and gefyrn wæs gewitegod: *post mille annos soluetur Satanas.* Þæt is on englisc, æfter þusend gearum bið Satanas unbunden. Þusend geara and eac ma is nu agan, syððan Crist wæs mid mannum on menniscan hiwe, and nu syndon Satanases bendas swyðe toslopene, and Antecristes tima is wel gehende, and ðy hit is on worulde a, swa leng, swa wacre. men syndon swicole, and woruld is þe wyrse, and þæt us dereð eallum; and huru hit sceal hefegjan heonanforð þearle rihtwisan þearfan and ðam unbealafullum. nu ða yfelan and ða swicelan swa oferlice swyðe brædað on worulde ongean þæt mæste yfel, þe mannum is towerd; ðæt is se þeodfeond Antecrist sylfa. eala, mycel wæs seo ehtnes, þe cristene þoledon ju ær on worlde oft and gelome þurh wælhreowe manswican wide and side, and huru hit sceal heonanforð mænigfealdre weorðan, nu deofol sylf his mægnes mot wealdan, and deofles bearn

---

[1] þara *C* || ðas *C* || world *C* [2] æfre *f. H* || oðde gew. *f. C, an stelle desselben ist in C ras. von 12—14 bchst.* [3] swyðe *f. C* || neolæcð *H* || hys *C* || time *H* [4] îwriten *H* || ::fyrn *C* [5] Satanâs *(jedesmal) C* [6] þusêndum *H* [7] *nach* is *ist eine ras. von 2 bchst.* nu *scheint noch einmal dagestanden zu haben C* || siđ- *C* [8] -nisce *H* || beoð *H* || Satanas (ses *von sp. hd. ü. d. z.*) *C* || bændas *C* [9] swiðe *C, f. H* || unslopene *H* || Anti- (*das* i *aus* e) *C* || wel] swiðe *C* || -hænde *C* [10] þi *C* || worlde *C* || lengc *C* [11] beoð *H* || world *C* || wurse *H* || us *f. H* [12] derað *C* || hefegjan — [13] -fullum] he(fgjã honeford swide. rihtwisã bõdẽ þa unbalefulle *von me. hd. auf ras.*) *C* || hefigan *H* [13] þearle rihtw. þ.] þam godum *H* || and nu *C* [13.14] þa yfelan and þa bealafullan *C* [14] þa swicolan *C* || swiðe *C* [15] worlde *C* [16] þæt *C* || Anti- (*das* i *aus* e) *C* || *auf* sylfa *folgt ohne absatz hom. 16 H* || eala — 87[8] þononforð æfre, amen *steht hinter* 82[13] cunne *H* || eala] lâ *H* || micel *C* || (wæs) *ü. d. z. von and. hd. E* [17] þolo- *C* || jeô *C*, jû *H* || on wor- *f. E* [18] wælreowe *C* || -swicann *E* [19] hure *H* || mæni- *C* || wurð- *C* [20] silf *C*

swa swiðlice motan cristene bregean. and oft ær wæs mænigfeald ehtnes, næfre þeah þam gelic, þe æfter ðysan gyt bið. forðam hit wæs oft ær, þæt godes halgan fela wundra þurh godes mihta openlice worhtan on gemang þam, þe hy ehtnesse þoledon, and ðurh þæt mænigne man gebettan. ac hit ne bið na swa on Antecristes timan; ne magan þonne halige men on þam timan ænige tacna openlice wyrcan, ac sculan þoljan eal, þæt heom man to deð. ne god þonne ane hwile his mihta ne his wundra sylf nele cyðan, swa he oft ær dyde, ac læt þone deofol Antecrist rabbjan and wedan sume hwile and þa, ðe him fylstað. he bið mennisc man geboren, ac he bið þeah mid deofles gaste eal afylled; and se gesewenlica feond wyrcð þurh deofles cræft fela wunderlicra tacna and ðurh drycræft mænigfealde gedwimera; and feorðehealf gear he ricsað ofer mancynn and mid his scincræftum mæst manna beswicð, þe æfre ær ðurh ænig ðing beswicen wurde. and þa, ðe he elles mid his lotwrencum bepæcan ne mæg, þa he wile þreatjan and ægeslice wyldan and earmlice pinjan on mænigfealde wisan and neadunga nydan, þæt hy gebugan to his un-

[1] moton *C*, -en *H* || cristene] bilewite *H* || brêgan *C*, bregian *H* || and *f. H* [2] þissum *H* [3] git *C* || forðam *f. H* [4] -ton *C*, wrohtan *H* || ::mang *C* [5] ðam *C*, þan *H* || hi *C*, hêo *H* || þurh *C* || mænine *E* [6] swa na *E* || Anti- (*das* i *aus* e) *C* [7] magon *C* || þenne *H* || ðam *C* || timen *H* [8] wurcan *H* || sculon *C*, scylan *H* [9] þenne *H* || :wile *(acc. vom schreiber?) C* [10] sylf] ::: *(ras. von 3—4 bchst.) C* || cuðan *H* || dide *C* || let *H* [11] þône *(acc. vom schreiber?) C*, þene *H* || Anti- (*das* i *aus* e) *C* || :wile (*ras. von* h) *C* [12] filstað *C*, *dahinter* þæt is Gog and Magog, þæt beoð þa mancyn, þe Alexander beclysde binnan muntclysan. ða getacnjæð alle deofles limæ, þæt beoð alle þa, ðe deofles weorc wyrcð and unriht lufjæð and Antecristes fultumæs weorðaþ awêr on weorlde *H* || geboren *f. H* [14] ::sewenl- (*ras. von* ge) *C*, îsægene *H* || wurcð *H* [15] -lice *H* || þurh *C* || dreo- *H* || -fealda *C* || dwîmeræ *H* [16] rixað *C* || -cyn *C* [17] scîn- *(acc. von and. hd.) C* || þurh *C* [18] þingc *C* || -swican *E* || þe *C* || he *f. C* || el-] :alles (*ras. von* e) *C* [19] -wrænсum *C* || þrêat- *(acc. von and. hd.?) C* [20] eges- *CH* || wildan *C* || pînigen *H* [21] nydan (*das* y *aus* i) *C* || hi *C*, heo *H*

laran. he agind leogan deoflice swyðe and ætsæcd Cristes and cwed, þæt he sylf sy godes agen bearn, and gebringd on gedwylde ealles to manege, and god him geðafað þæt for manna gewyrhtum, þæt he sume hwile mot swa wodlice derjan, forðam þe men beoð þurh synna swa swyðe forwyrhte, þæt deofol mot openlice þonne heora fandjan, hu fela he forspanan mæge to ecan forwyrde. and þa ðe swa gesælige þonne weorþað, þæt hi godes lage healdað on ân swyðe georne and on rihtan geleafan anrædlice þurhwunjan willað, þa sculon þoljan ehtnesse þa mæstan, þe æfre ær on worulde ænige men þoledon, and eac mycle maran, þonne æfre ær ahwar gewurdan oððon æfter þam æfre eft weorðan. ac se bið gesælig, þe þonne ne awâcað, forðam raðe æfter þam witod him bið towerd þurh godes mihte ece frofer. la, hwylc wunder bið, þeah se mennisca deofol synfullum mote heardlice derjan, þonne god geþafað, þæt he mot on his agenum halgum swylc wundor gewyrcan, þæt Enôh and Elîas þurh þone þêodfeond gemartrode weorðaþ, þe god sylfa fela hund wintra mid saule and lichaman geheold êr to þam ânan, þæt hi þonne scoldan mid heora lare

[1] aginned *C*, *dahinter ras. von einer drittelzeile C* || deofollice *C* || swiðe *C* [2] and] ac *E*, :: *(ras. von 2 bchst.) C* || bêo *H* || ::bringd *(ras. von* ge) *C*, gebringað *H* [3] gedwilde *C*, dwylde *H* || manega *C* || geþaf- *C*, ðafeð *H* [4] ::wyrhtum *(ras. von* ge) *C*, gewruhtum *H* || swa *f. H* [5] sinna *C* [6] swiðe *C* || -wrohte *H* || þonne *f. H* || heora] heom *H* [7] forspannan *EH*, -spâ:nan *(acc. von and. hd.? und ras. von* n?) *C* || êcan *C* || -wurde *H* [8] þonne *vor* swa gesæl- *C* || wurð- *C* || hig *C*, heo *H* || godes l. h. on ân s. g. and *f. H* [9] an *C* || swiðe *C* || ::rihtan *(ras. von* un?) *C*, rihte *H* [10] þurðwunjæn *H* [11] worlde *C* || men] me *H* || þolodon *C* [12] micele *C* || ::wurdon *(ras. von* ge) *C* [13] oðde *C* || wurðan *C*, geweorðe *H* || gesæli *C* [14] þenne *H* || wâcað *(acc. von and. hd.?) C* || witolice *H* || heom *H* [15] -weard *CH* || :wilc *(ras. von* h) *C* [16] wundor *C* [17] derjan heardlice *H* || ðone *H* [18] agene *H* || swilc *C* || -wircan *C*, -wurcan *H* || Enoh *C*, Enoc *H* [19] Elias *C*, Helias *H* || þeod- *C* || -martirode (-tyr- *H*) *CH* || wurðað *C* [20] sylf *C*, sylfe *H* || wyntra *C* || sawle *C*, sawla *H* [21] êr *(acc. vom schreiber?) C* || ðam *C* || anan *C*, anum *H* || heo *H* || þenne *H* || sculon *C*

folce gebeorgan, þæt hit eal ne forwurde endemes ætgædere þurh þone deofol, þe ealle men bregeð and ealle woruld drefeð? nis se man on life, þe mæge oððe cunne swa yfel hit asecgan, swa hit sceal geweorðan on þam deoflican timan. ne byrhð þonne broðor oðrum hwilan ne fæder his bearne ne bearn his agenum fæder ne gesibb gesibban þe ma, þe fremdan. and þeodscypas winnað and sacað heom betweonan foran to þam timan, þe þis sceal geweorþan. eac sceal aspringan wide and side sacu and clacu, hol and hete and rypera reaflac, here and hunger, bryne and blodgyte and styrnlice styrunga, stric and steorfa and fela ungelimpa. and mænigfealde tacna beoð wide gesawene on sunnan and on monan and on mistlican tunglan; and fela cynna egesan geweorþað on eorðan folce to heortgryre and to egeslican fære on mænigfealde wisan; and eal hit forwurde, gyf god ne gescyrte þæs þeodscaðan lifdagas þe raþor ðurh his mihta. ac for þæra gebeorge, þe him syn gecorene, and ðe he habban wyle gehealden and geholpen, he fordeð þæne þeodfeond and on helle grund þananforð besenceð mid eallum þam gegenge, þe him ær fyligde and his unlarum to swyðe gelyfde. ðonne wurð godes dom riht-

---

[1] gebyrgan *H* [2] ðone *C* || all: *(das zweite mal)* *H* || worold *C* [3] dreſeð] derfeþ *H* [4] ifel *C* || gewurðan *C* || ðam *C* || deofollican *C*, deofellice *H* [5] birhð *C*, burhð *H* || :wilan (*ras. von* h) *C* [6] bearnum *H* || ne b. h. a. f. *f. C* || þæt bearn *H* || agene *H* || gesib *C*, þe sibbe *H* [7] ::sibban (*ras. von* ge) *C*, þam sibban *H* || ðe *(das 2. mal)* *C* || fremdon *C*, fremedan *H* || -scipas *C* [8] þe] þæt *H* [9] -wurðan *C* [10] hôl *C* || hæte *H* || rip- *C*, rup- *H* [11] brine *C* || -gite *C* || stirnl- *C*, stranglice *H* || stir- *C*, sturunge *H* [13] îsawene *H* [14] misclican *H* || cunne *H* || egsan *C* || -wurðað *C* [15] fære *C* [16] mæni- *C* || -wörde *C* || gif *CH* [17] scirte *C*, scyrte *H* || ðeowscaþan *H* || ðe *C* || raðor *C* || þurh *C* [18] ðare (þ- *H*) *CH* || geborege *H* || hym *C* || beoð *H* [19] þe *C* || wile *C* [20] þæne] þonne *C*, ðonne *H* || þanon- *C* || -sænceð *C* [21] ::gængce (*ras. von* ge) *C*, gengum *H* || filigde *C*, fylgidon *H* [22] -lare *H* || swiðe *C* || gelifde *C*, lyfdon *H* || ðonne — 87 [1] -scaden *f. CE*

lice toscaden; and ða þonne witodlice, þe nu god lufjað and godes lagum fyligeað and godes lare geornlice hlystað and hy wel healdað and anrædlice þurhwunjað on rihtan geleafan forð oð heora ende, þa scylan habban ece edlean on heofonlicre myrhðe mid gode sylfum æfter þam dome and mid his halgum þananforð æfre, ðær is ece blis and æfre bið in ealra worulda woruld a butan ende, amen.

XIV (19).

Lectio sancti euangelii secundum Matheum.

Egressus Iesus de templo ibat; et accesserunt discipuli eius, ut ostenderent ei ædificationem templi. ipse autem respondens dixit eis: amen, dico uobis, non relinquetur hic lapis super lapidem, qui non destruatur. sedente autem eo super montem Oliueti accesserunt ad eum discipuli secreto, dicentes: dic nobis, quando hec erunt, et quod signum aduentus tui et consummationis seculi? et respondens Iesus dixit eis: uidete, ne quis uos seducat. multi enim uenient in nomine meo dicentes: ego sum Cristus; et multos seducent. audituri autem estis prelia et oppiniones preliorum. uidete, ne turbemini; oportet enim hec fieri, sed nondum est

---

[1] þa *C* || witolice *H* || þe] þa ðe *H* [2] lage *H* || filjað *C*, fylgjeð *H* || oft and gelome geornlice *H* [3] :lystað (*ras. von* h) *C*, lystæð *H* || hi *C*, heom *H* || healdeð *E* || andred- *H* [4] rihte *H* || oð] oððet *H* || sculon *C*, sceolon *H* [5] êce *(acc. von and. hd.?) C* || on] of *H* || efenlicre *C* || mirhðe *C*, murhðe *H* || silfum *C* [6] ðær — [8] ende *f. H* || þar *C* [7] worlda world *C* || buton *C* [8] ênde *(acc. von and. hd.?) C* || *auf* amen *folgt ohne absatz das stück* 82[14] eala — 83[16] sylfa *H*

XIV. *enthalten in CE; vom lat. sind nur sinnvarianten angeführt.* [9] *keine überschrift, nur eine halbe zeile leer C, seitenüberschrift* VIII. Egressus Iesus de templo ibat *E* [16] et *(das erste mal) ausradiert C*

finis. consurget enim gens in gentem et regnum in regnum, et erunt pestilentie et fames et terre motus per loca. hec autem omnia initia sunt dolorum. tunc tradent uos in tribulationem et occident uos, et eritis odio omnibus gentibus propter nomen meum. et tunc scandalizabuntur multi et inuicem tradent et odio habebunt inuicem. et multi pseudoprophete surgent et seducent multos. et, quoniam habundabit iniquitas, refrigescet caritas multorum; qui autem permanserit usque in finem, hîc saluus erit. et predicabitur hôc euangelium in uniuerso orbe in testimonium omnibus gentibus; et tunc ueniet consummatio (Math, 24, 1—14). uerumptamen diem illam et horam nemo scit, neque angeli celorum, nisi pater (Math. 24, 36). quapropter uigilate, quia nescitis, qua hora dominus uester uenturus sit (Math, 24, 42).

Leofan men, hit geweard hwilum on ðære byrig, þe is genamod Hierusalem, þæt ures drihtnes þegnas agunnon specan wiđ hine ymbe þæt mære tempelgeweorc, þe þær geworht wæs gode to wyrdmynte. ða sæde he heom, þæt his sceolde weorđan æghwylc stan on uferan dagum grundlinga toworpen; and ða agunnan hi hine eft acsjan dihlice, hwænne þæt geweorđan sceolde, and eac be hwylcum tacne man agytan mihte, hwænne eft his sylfes tocyme towerd wurde, and hwænne þisse worulde geendung weorđan scolde. ða andwyrde he heom and cwæđ, þæt hy ðearfe ahtan, þæt hi wære wurdan, þæt hy ænig man to swicollice ne bepæhte mid leaslicre lare and mid egeslican gylpe; forđam, he cwæđ,

---

[8] refriescet *C* [15] *kein absatz E, eine halbe zeile leer C* || Leof. m. *f. C* || :wilum (*ras. von* h) *C* || ðare *C* || birig *C* [16] genâmod *(acc. von and. hd.?) C* || drihtenes *C* [17] sprecan *C* || ymbon *C* [18] þar *C* || wurđ- *C* || þa *C* [19] scolde *C* || wurđan *C* || -hwilc *C* [20] on *f. E* || dagan *C* || þa *C* || agunnon *C* [21] hig *C* || eft *f. C* || axjan *C* || digellice *C* || :wænne (*ras. von* h) *C* || -wurđan *C* [22] scolde *C* || :wilcum (*ras. von* h) *C* || angitan *C* [23] :wænne (*jedesmal ras. von* h) *C* || silfes *C* [24] worlde *C* || endunge *C* || gewurđan *C* [25] hy (*das* y *aus* i) *C* || þearfe *C* || ahton *C* || ware *C* [26] -don *C* || hi *C* [27] gilpe *C*

þæt mænig wyrd, þe gyt cimeð on uferan tidan and leaslice leogeð and egeslice gylpeð, namað hine sylfne and hiwað to gôde, swylce hit Crist sy; ac secge, þæt he secge, he cwæð, ne gelyfe ge him æfre. and he sæde, þæt mycle gewin scoldan geweorðan ær ðam ende wide on worulde; and lærde þeah, þæt man to wacmod þonne ne wurde; and cwæð, þæt se ende þonne gyt nære callunga gehende. he sæde eac, þæt þeoda hetelice sceoldan winnan heom betweonan, and fela eorðstyrunga and earfoðnessa geweorðan on worulde ær worulde ende. and þæt beoð þa angin, he cwæð, þara sarnessa, þe mannum beoð towerd. ðæt bið witodlice, þæt he mænde, we witan ful georne, þa sorga and ða sarnessa, þe on woruld becumað, foran to þam timan, þe Antecrist weded and ealle woruld bregeþ. forðam þonne wyrd ehtnes grimlic and sorhlic cristenes folces, and æghwar beoð laðe and to andsæte þa, ðe god lufjað. and swicjende licceteras þonne arisað and brædað to swyðe and ðurh unlare forlærað to manege. ac wel þam syððan æfre to worulde, þe þonne ne awâcað on ænige wisan. and an þing ic eow secge gyt to gewisse, þæt witod sceal geweorðan godspel gecyþed geond ealle woruld ær worulde ende, þæs þe bec secgað, and syððan wyrd se ende swa raðe, swa þæt god wile, and swaþeahhwæðere nis se man on eorðan ne se encgel on heofonan, þe wite

---

[1] git *C* || cymeð *C* || and] þe *E* [2] gilpeð *C* || silfne *C* [3] gôd:e *E*, gôdne *C* || swilce *C* [4] -life *C* || næfre *C* [5] micle *C* || gewinn *C* || -wurðan *C* [6] worlde *C* || (to) *E* || -mode *C* [7] þæt *f. E* || ênde *C* || git *C* [8] allunga *E* || -hænde *C* [9] scoldon *C* || -stirunga *C* [10] gewurðað *C* || worlde *jedesmal C* || ênde *C* [12] þæt *C* [13] þa *C* [14] world *C* || ðam *C* || Anti- (*das* i *aus* e) *C* [15] world *C* || -geð *C* || wurð *C* [17] swîcigende *(acc. von and. hd ?) C* [18] swiðe *C* || þurh *C* [19] *nach* unlare *ras. von mehreren bchst. C* || manega *C* || sið- *C* [20] worlde *C* || wâcað *C* [21] þingc *C* || git *C* || ::wissan *C* [22] -wurðan *C* || -ðed *C* || world *C* || worlde *C* [23] sið- *C* || ênde *C* [24] -hwæðre *C* [25] engel *C* || heofonum *C*

þæne andagan, butan gode sylfum. and ðy man sceal wacigean and warnjan symle, þæt man geara weorðe huru to ðam dome, weald hwænne he us to cyme, we witan mid gewisse, þæt hit þærto nealæcð georne. and on þam dome, þe ealle men to sculan, ure drihten sylf eowað us sona his blodigan sidan and his þyrlan handa and ða sylfan rode, þe he for ure neode on ahangen wæs, and wile þonne anrædlice witan, hu we him þæt geleanedan, and hu we urne cristendom gehealden habban. leofan mēn, utan beon þe wærran and don, swa us þearf is, lufjan god ofer ealle oðre þing and his willan wyrcan, swa we geornost magan, þonne geleanað he hit us, swa us leofast biđ. him sy lof and wuldor ââ butan ende, amen.

XV (20 = 36).

Secundum Lucam.

Erunt signa in sole et luna et stellis, et reliqua. ðis godspel sęgð and swutelað, þæt fela fortacna sculon geweorðan wide on worulde ægðer ge on heofonlicum

---

[1] þone ândagan *(acc. vom schreiber?)* *C* || buton *C* || þi *C* [2] wacigan *C* || wurðe *C* [3] þam dôme *C* || :wænne *C* || cume *C* [4] gewissan *C* || þar- *C* [5] ðam *C* || sculon *C* || silf *C* [6] :êowað *(acc. von and. hd.)* *C* [7] þa *C* || hangen *E* [9] -leanodon *C* [10] uton *C* [11] (oðre) *C* || þingc *C* [12] wircan *C* || magon *C* || gelêan- *(acc. von and. hd.)* *C* [13] leofost *C* || wuldor *(das* l *auf ras.)* *C* || a *C* || buton *C*

XV. *enthalten in ACE. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. alle varianten sind angeführt.* [15] *überschrift f. AC, in C folgt diese hom. ohne absatz auf hom. 19, indem der anfang dieser hom. durch einen grossen anfangsbuchstaben in grüner tinte bezeichnet wird* || *seitenüberschr.* .viii. erunt signa *E* [16] Erunt — [17]swutelað] Crist cwæð on his halgan gôdspelle *A* || þis *C* [17] foretacna *C* || scylan *A*, -lan *C* [18] -wurðan *C* || wîde *A* || worolde *A*, worlde *C* || heofen- *A*

tunglum ge on eorðlicum styrungum, ær ðam þe se dom cume, þe us eallum wyrð gemæne. and witodlice, ealswa flod com hwilum ær for synnum, swa cymð eac for synnum fŷr ofer mancynn, and ðærto hit nealæcð nu swyðe georne. and ðy is fela yfela and mistlicra gelimpa wide mid mannum. and eal hit is for synnum and gyt weorþeð mare, þæs ðe bec secgað, wracu and gedrecednes, þonne æfre ær wære ahwar on worulde; þæt bið, þonne Antecrist wedeð and ealle woruld bregeð, and ðærto hit nealæcð nu swyðe georne. and ðy hit is on worulde a, swa leng, swa wyrse, þæs þe we sylfe gecnawað ful georne; and eac is on us sylfum swytol and gesyne, þæt we to wace hyrað urum drihtne, and þæt we to ortreowe syndan godes mihta and his mildheortnesse, and þæt we him oftor swyðor abelgað, þonne we beþorftan, and eac betweonan us silfum rihte getrywða healdað to wace for gode and for worulde. and ðy us derjað and ðearle dyrfað fela ungelimpa, and ælþeodige men and utancumene swyðe us swencað, ealswa Crist on his godspelle swutollice sæde, þæt scolde geweorðan. he cwæð: *surget gens contra gentem, et reliqua.* upp ræsað

---

[1] stir- *C* || þam *A* || dôm *A* [2] wurð *C* || -mæ̂ne *A* || eall- *A* [3] flôd *A* || æ̂r *A* || sinnum *C* [4] sinnum *C* || fir *C* || manc-] mannum *C* || þær- *A*, þar- *C* [5] swiðe *AC* || þig *A*, þi *C* || is] sin *A* || ifela *C* || myslicra *A* [6] wîde *A* || eall *A* [7] git *C* || wurðeð *C* || þe *AC* || bêc *A* || wracu] sacu *C*, dracu *E* [8] -cednys *A* || wæ̂re *A* || worlde *AC* [9] Anti- (*das* i *aus* e) *C* || world *AC* || brêgeð *A* [10] þær- *A*, þar- *C* || swiðe *AC* || þig *A*, þi *C* [11] worolde *A*, worlde *C* || â *A* || lengc *C* || silfe *C* [12] silfum *C* || swutol *AC* || gesene *C* [13] wâce *A* || hirað *C* || drihtene *C* [14] -trywe *A*, -truwe *C* || syndon *C* || -heortnessa *E* [15] swiðor *A*, swiðe *C* [16] -twynan *A* || sylfum *A* || -treowða *A* [17] wâce *A* || worlde *AC* || þig *A*, þi *C* [18] þearle *AC* [19] ûtancûmene (*die acc. von and. hd.*) *C* || swiðe *AC* || swenceað *A*, swæncað *C* || eall- *A* [20] -tellice *A* || sæ̂de *A* || sceolde *A* || -wurðan *C* [21] gêntes (*acc. von and. hd.*) *C* || *hinter* et rel. *steht* ðæt (þ- *C*) is on englisc *CE* || up *A*, ûp (*acc. von and. hd*) *C* || ræ̂sað *C*

þeoda, he cwæd, and widerræde weorþað and hetelice winnað and sacað heom betweonan for ðam unrihte, þe to wide wyrð mid mannum on eorðan. leofan men, clæne wæs þeos eorðe on hyre frumsceafte, ac we hi habbað syððan afylede swyðe and mid urum synnum þearle besmitene. and ure misdæda eac wregeað us gelome, forðam þe we nellað godes lage healdan, swa swa we scoldan, ne gode gelæstan þæt, þæt we scoldan, ne we teoðunga syllað, swa swa us gebyrede, ne we ælmessan dælað, swa swa we beðorftan, ac on æghwylce wisan wanjað to swiðe eal, þæt we sceoldan on godes est gelæstan. and forðy us eac swencað and ongean winnað manege gesceafta, ealswa hit awriten is: *pugnabit pro deo orbis terrarum contra insensatos homines.* ðæt is on englisc: eal woruld winneð swyðe for synnum ongean þa oferhogan, þe gode nellað hyran. seo heofone us windˇ wiðˇ, þonne heo us sendeð styrnlice stormas and orf and æceras swyðe amyrreð. seo eorðe us windˇ wiðˇ, þonne heo forwyrneð eorðlices wæstmes and us unweoda to fela asendeð. eac hit awriten is, ðæt sunne aþystraˇð ær worulde ende and mona adeorcað and steorran hreosað for manna synnum; and ðæt biðˇ, þonne Ante-

---

[1] wyðer- (*das* y *aus* i) *A* || wurðað *C*, -ðað *A* [2] þam *A* [3] wide *A* || menn *A* [4] hyre (*das* y *aus* i) *A* || hy *A* [5] syððan *f. C* || afilede *C* || swiðe *AC* || sinnum *C* [6] ðearle *C* || wregað *C*, þreageað *A* [7] gelôme *A* || -þam *A* [8] we] ge *E* || sceoldan *(das erste mal) A*, -don *C* || ne gode gel. þ. þ. we sc. *f. A* || scoldon *(das zweite mal) C* [9] teoðunge *A* || ne sillað *C* || -birede *C* [10] ne dælað *C* || beþorftan *AC* || -hwilce *A*, (ge)hwilce *C* [11] swyðe *A* || scoldan *C* [12] -þy *A*, -ðig *C* || e. swenceað *A*, swæncað eac *C* [13] manega *C* || eall- *A* [14] þæt *C* [15] englis *C* || world *AC* || swiðe *AC* || synnnum *C* [16] ða *AC* || hiran *C* || hefone *A* [17] sændeð *C* || styrnlic *(das auslautende* e *ist nicht mehr zu lesen) A*, stirnlice *C* [18] swiðe *AC* || amirreð *C* [19] -wyrneð (*das* y *aus* i) *E* || eorðlice: *(ras. von 1 bchst.) AE* || westmes *C*, wæstmas *E* || ûnw- *(acc. von and. hd.) C*, -wêoda *A* [20] asændeð *C* || þæt *AC* || aðyst- *AC* [21] worlde *AC* [22] (h)reosað *AC* || sinnum *C* || þæt *AC* || Anti- (*das* i *aus* e) *C*

crist weded, þæt hit bid gelic þam, swylce hit swa sy. hit is gecweden, þæt sunne aðystrad: þæt is, þonne god nele cyðan on Antecristes timan his mægen ne his mihta, swa swa he oft ær dyde, ðonne bid gelic þam, swylce sunne sy aþystrad. and mona, hit cwed, adeorcad: ðæt is, þæt godes halgan ænige tacna þonne ne wyrcad, swa swa hy oft ær dydan. and steorran, hit cwed, hreosad ufene of heofonum: ðæt is, þæt licceteras and leaslice cristene hrædlice hreosad of rihtan geleafan and to Antecriste geornlice bugad and weorþad his gefylstan eallum heora mihtum. and ðonne geweorþed egsa se mæsta, þe æfre ær wære, and ehtnes seo mæste wide on worulde. ne byrhd se gesibba þam gesibban þe ma, þe þam fremdan. and be ðam egeslican timan Matheus se godspellere sodlice þus cwæd: *in diebus illis erit tribulatio talis, qualis non fuit ab initio mundi nec postea erit.* ðæt is on englisc, þæt swylc yrmd and earfodnes bid þonne on worulde, swylce æfre ær næs ne eft ne geweorþed. and rade æfter þam syddan astyred wyrd þurh godcunde mihte eal heofonlic mægen and eordwaru arared of deade to dome. ðonne mæg gecnawan se, þe ær nolde sodes gelyfan, þæt Crist þurh his mægenþrym þonne geleanad manna gehwylcum ærran gewyrhta. wa þam

---

[1] swilce *C* [2] aþyst- *AC* [3] Anti- (i *aus* e) *C* || timan *A* [4] dide *C* || þonne *A* || swilce *C* [5] sunne *f. C* || sy] beo *A* || aþŷstrod *C* || mona *C* || hit cw. *f. C* || adeorcod *C* || þæt *C* [6] tacna *(acc. vom schreiber?) C* || wyrcead *A* [7] hig *AC* || didon *C* || hit cw. *f. C* || reosad *C* [8] ufon *C* || heofenum *A* || þæt *AC* || licet- *AC* [9] hræd-] heardlice *C* || reosad *C* || Anti- (i *aus* e) *C* [10] wurdad *AC* || -filstan *C* [11] þonne *AC* || -weordad *C* || ægesa *A* [12] wide *A* || worlde *AC* [13] byrh *A*, bir(h)d *C*, gebyrhd *E* || se] þe *C* || (ge)sibba *C* || þam *(das 1. mal)*] þonne *AE* || ma *A* [14] þam *AC* [16] þæt *C* [17] swilc *C* || -fodnys *A* [18] worolde *A*, worlde *C* || swilce *C* || næfre *A* || -wurded *C*, -ded *A* [19] (h)rade *A* || siddan *C* || astired wurd *C* [20] eall *A* || heofen- *A* || mægn *C* || arared *A* [21] dome *A* || þonne *C* || gecnawan *A* [22] gelifan *C* || -þrim *A* [23] -hwilcum *C* || -wyrhtan *A*, -wirhta *C* || wa *A* || dam *C*

þonne, þe ær geearnode helle wite. đær is êce bryne grimme gemencged, and đær is êce gryre, þær is wanung and granung and ûâ singal heof, þær is ealra yrmđa gehwylc and ealra deofla geþring. wa þam, þe þær sceal wunjan on wite; betere him wære, þæt he man nære æfre geworden, þonne he gewurde. forđam nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmđa, þe se gebidan sceal, se đe on þa wita ealles behreoseđ; and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymđ æfre to worulde. eala, leofan men, utan don, swa us þearf is, beorgan us georne wiđ þæne egesan and helpan ure sylfra þa hwile, þe we magan and motan, þe læs we forweorđan, þonne we læst wenan. ac utan lufjan god ofer ealle ođre þing and his wyllan wyrcan, swa we georнost magan, þonne geleanađ he hit us, swa us leofast biđ, þonne we æfre þæs betst beþurfan. him symle sy lof and wuldor in ealra worulda woruld, a butan ende, amen.

XVI (21).

De temporibus Anticristi.

Leofan men, us is mycel þearf, þæt we wære beon þæs egeslican timan, þe towerd is. nu biđ swyđe rađe

[1] wîte *A* || þær *A*, þar *C* || ece *C* [2] gemenged *A*, -mæncged *C* || þær *A*, þar *C* || ece *C* || gryre (y *aus* i) *A*, grire *C* || and þar *C* [2.3] granung and wanung *CE* || wân- *A* [3] syngal *A* || hêof *C* || đar *C* || yrmþa *A* [4] -hwilc *C* || geþrŷngc *C* || đam *C* || þar *C* [5] wîte *A* || mann *A* [6] -þam *A* [7] lîfe *A* [8] þe *AC* || đa *C* || wîta *A* || bereoseđ *C* [9] ænig] næfre nan *C* || ênde *C* [10] worlde *AC* || menn *A* || dôn *A* [11] đone *C* || ægesan *A*, egsan *C* [12] silfra *C* || þi l. *C* [13] -wurđan *C* || wênan *A* || uton *C* [14] þingc *C* || willan *AC* [15] magon *C* || leofost *AC* [16] byđ *A* || -þurfon *C* || symle *f. C* [17] worlda *AC* || worold *A*, world *C* || â *A* || buton *C*

XVI. *enthalten in CEH. in H folgt diese hom. ohne absatz auf hom. 16. unbedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung der hs. H sind nicht angeführt, sonst sind alle varianten angegeben.* [19] *überschr. f. CH* || *in C nur eine halbe zeile leer.* [20] Leofa *H* || swiđe micel *C* || neod *H* || ware *C*, wærre *H* [21] -weard *CH* || swiđe *CH*

Antecristes tima, þæs ðe we wenan magan and eac georne witan, and þæt bið se egeslicesta, þe æfre geweard, syðdan þeos woruld ærost gescapen wæs. he byð sylf deofol and ðeah mennisc man geboren. Crist is soð god and soð mann, and Antecrist bið soðlice deofol and mann. ðurh Crist com eallum middanearde help and frofer, and ðurh Antecrist cymð se mæsta gryre and seo mæste earfoðnes, þe æfre ær on worulde geworden weard; and eall mancynn forwurde forðrihte, gif god his dagas ne gescyrte. ac god gescyrt his dagas for ðæra þingan, þe him gecorene syn and he gehealden habban wile. and ðeah on þam fæce, þe he bið, he gedeð swa mycel to yfele, swa næfre ær ne geweard. ælcne mann he wile awendan of rihtan geleafan and of cristendome and bespanan to his unlarum, gif he mæg; and god hit geþafað him sume hwile for twam þingum: an is ærest, þæt men beoð þurh synna swa forð forworhte, þæt hi beoð þæs wel wyrðe, þæt deofol openlice þænne fandige, hwa him fullfyligean wille. oðer is, þæt god wile, þæt ða, þe swa gesælige beoð, þæt hi on rihtan geleafan ðurhwunjað and ðam deofle anrædlice widstandað, he wile, þæt þa beon raðe amerede and geclænsode of synnum þurh ða myclan ehtnesse and ðurh

---

[1] þe *C* || magon *C* [2] ful georne *C* || ege(s)l- *C*, ægeslicesta timæ *H* || ðe *C* [3] siððan *C* || world *C* || æres *C* [4] bið *C* || seolf *H* || þeah *C* [6] þurh *C* || middaearde *C* [7] hælp *H* || frofre *H* || þurh *C* || cymð *f. E* || grire *C*, grure *H* [8] seo] ðe *H* || mæsta *E* || worlde *C* [9] eal *C*, *f. H* || -cyn *C* || -wyrde *H* [10] (ge)scirte *C*, scyrte *H* || his dagæs gescyrt *H* || gescirt *C* [11] ðara *C* || þingæ *H* || beon *H* || gehealdan *CE*, ihealden *H* [12] þeah *C* || ðam *C* || ðe *C* [13] deþ *H* || micel *C* || (n)æfre *E*, æfre *H* || weard *H* [14] man *C* || awænd- *C* || rihte *H* [15] bespannan *EH* || -laran *C*, -lare *H* [16] him geðafæd *H* [17] ân *C* || ærest *f. H* [18] -wirhte *C*, -wruhte *H* || heo *H* || ðæs *C* || weorðe *C*, wurðe *H* [19] gefandiga þenne *H* || þonne *C* || ful- *CH*, -filigan *C*, -fylegean *H* [20] þa *C* || gesælig *H* || hêo *H* [21] rihte *H* || þurhwunjað (ð *aus* n) *C* || þam *C* [23] synnæ *H* || þam *H* || micclan *C*, mycle *H* || æht- *H*, -nessa *C* || þurh *C*

þæne martirdom, ðe hy þonne þoljað. forðam nis nan man, þæt ne sy synful, and ælc man sceal sâr ðoljan oðþon her oðþon elleshwær be ðam, þe he þurh synna geearnað; and ðy bið seo ehtnes þonne godum mannum swa stið, forðam þe hy sculon beon raðe geclænsode and amerode, ær se mycla dom cume. ða ðe wæron forðferede for hund gearum oððon gyt firnor, wel þa magan beon nu geclænsode; we motan nyde þæt stiðre þoljan, gyf we clæne beon sceolan, þonne se dôm cymð, nu we þæne fyrst nabbað, þe þa hæfdon, þe wiðforan us wæron. beþence gehwa hine sylfne be ðam, þe he wille, ne cymð ure æfre ænig to godes rice, ær we beon æfre ælcere synne swa clæne amerede, swa æfre ænig gold mæg clænost amerod weorðan. leofan men, god geþafað þam deofle Antecriste, þæt he mot ehtan godra manna, forðam þe hi sculon, swa ic ær cwæð, ðurh ða ehtnesse beon geclænsode and syððan clæne faran to heofona rice. þa þonne, þe his leasungum gelyfað and him to gebugað, þam he byrhð her for worulde, and ða he weorþað her; ac hy sculon raþe æfter ðam ecelice forweorðan and ââ wunjan syððan mid him on þære sweartan helle grunde. se gesawenlica deofol wyrcð fela wundra and segð, þæt he god sylfa beo, and mid

---

[1] þone *C*, þare *H* || þe hi *C*, þe heo *H* || ðenne *H* [2] beo *H* || sar *CH* || þoljan *C* [3] oððe *jedesmal CH* || -hwar *C* || þam *C* || þurð *H* [4] earnæð *H* || þi *CH* || bed *C* || þeo æhtnesse *H* || þam godum *C* [5] þe *f. H* || hi *C*, hêo *H* [6] mycle *EH*, miccla *C* || cyme *H* || þe *C* [7] oðde *CH* || git *C* || fyrnor *H*, furðor *E* [8] magon *C* || (nu) *C*, *f. H* || moton *C* [9] gif *C* || sculon *C* || þenne *H* || dom *C* [10] þone *C* [11] ûs *C* || silfne *C* || þam *C* [13] æfre *(das erste mal) f. C* || clæne *f. C* || æni *C* [14] cl. a. w.] beon clænost amerod *H* || wurðan *C* || leofæ *H* [15] æhttan *H* [16] monn *H* || heo *H* || þurh þa *C* [17] beon *f. C* || sið- *C*, soððan *H* [18] heofonan *C*, heofene *H* || þonne þe] ðe þonne *C* || -unge *H* || -lifað *C* [18.19] and h. to geb. *f. H* [19] birhð *C*, burhð *H* || for] on *H* || worlde *C* || þa *C* [20] weorð- *C* || hi *C*, hêo *H* || æfter þam raðe *C* [21] -wurðan *C*, -wyrðan *H* || sið- *C* || ðare *C* [22] gesewen- *C*, gesægenlice *H* [23] g. silfa *C*, seolf god *H*

his gedwimerum mæst ælcne man beswicð, and þa, þe he elles beswican ne mæg, þa he wyle neadunga genydan, gyf he mæg, þæt hi godes ætsacan and him to gebugan. gyf hi ðonne þæt nellað, þonne sculan hi ehtnessa mycle and eac earmlicne deað geðoljan. eala, gesælig bið þeah se, ðe to þam anræde bið, þæt he forðam ne awâcað; ac witodlice þæra bið ealles to lyt, þe he ne beswice, oþðon þurh his searucræftas oðþon ðurh þæne gryre, þe he on mancynn set. ure drihten Crist gehælde fela þæra on life, þe unhale wæron, and se deofol Antecrist gebrocað and geuntrumað þa, ðe ær hale wæron; and he nænne gehælan ne mæg, buton he hine ærest awyrde. ac syððan he þæne mann gebrocod hæfð, syðþan he mæg dôn, swylce he hine gehæle, gyf he geswicð þæs, þe he ær þam men to yfele dyde. he bið eal unwrenca full; ðonne beswicð he swyðe fela manna þurh þæt, þæt he gebrocað mænigne man dihlice and gehælð eft ætforan mannum, þær hy on locjað, þonne geseoð hy, hwæt he þonne deð, and nytan nâ, hwæt he êr dyde. ælc yfel he mæg don and ælc he deð; he deð, þæt fŷr cymð ufene, swylce hit of heofonum cume and he mid þam fela forbærnð, ealswa he hwilum ær Iobes æhta dyde. ac se ðe for þæs fyres ege him to gebihð, he sceal ââ on helle on ecan bryne wunjan.

---

[2] wile *C*, wule *H* || genidan *C*, nydan *H* [3] gif *C* || heo *H* || to him *H* || bugan *H* [4] gif *C* || heo *H* || þonne *C*, ðenne *H* || sculon *C* || hêo *H* || *das* a *von* -nessa *auf ras. E* [5] micle *C* || eac *f. H* || geþol- *C*, þoljan *H* [7] awacað *C* || þara *C* || ælles *H* [8] oðde *CH* || searo- *C*, searæ- *H* || oðde *CH* || þurh þone *C* [9] grire *C* || -cyn *C* || sett *C* [10] þara *C*, *f. H* [11] -b(r)ocæð *H* || untrumæð *H* [13] sið- *C* || þone *C* ðonne *H* || man *C* || siððan *C* [14] don *C* || swilce *C* || gif *C* [15] he *f. C* || ðam *C* || dide *C* || alle *H* [16] -wrænca *C* || ful *C* || þonne *C* || swiðe *C* [17] he *f. C* || mænine *E* [18] þar *C* || hi *C*, heo *H* || þenne *H* [19] hi *C*, heo *H* || dæþ *H* || niton na *C* [20] ær *C* || dide *C* || ifel *C*, yfe *H* [21] fir *C* || cumð *H* || ufenon *C* || swilce *C* || côme *H* [22] hwilum — [23] dyde] dyde hwilon Iobes æhta *H* || ær hwilum *C* [23] dide *C* || ðæs *C* || fires *C* || to hîm *H* [24] buhð *H* || aa *C* || ece brune *H*

ne can ic ne æfre ænig man oðrum asecgan fore ealne þone egsan, þe ðurh þæne deofol on worulde geweorðan sceal. þonne age we mycle þearfe, þæt we god ælmihtigne georne biddan, þæt he us gescylde wiþ þæne egesan and us gestrangje, swa his willa sŷ. and mycle ðearfe agan þa, þe þæs timan gebidaþ, þæt hi wære beon, and þæt hi gemyndige beon þæra þinga, þe deofles menn oft ær þurh drycræft drugan. fela þinga dydan þa geogeleras on Egypta lande þurh drycræft ongean þæt, ðe Moyses þurh godes mihta þær fela wundra worhte. and swa we habbaþ be manegum geræd, ðe gehwar þurh drycræft mid deofles fultume menn mistlice dweledan. betere eac, þæt we nu sum to bysne secgan. ân dêofles man wæs hwilan on Rome, Simon hatte, se geswencte swyðe þearle twegen mære godes ðegnas, þæt wæs Sanctus Petrus and Sanctus Paulus. hy bodedon on Rome cristendôm ærest, ac se deofles man hy gedrehte and þæt folc gelette wundorlice swyðe. he sæde, þæt hit eal leasung wære, þæt ða godes þegnas bodedon, and he worhte þurh drycræft fela wundra, ðær men to locedon. he dyde æt sumum sæle, þæt an æren nædre hy styrede, eal swylce heo cucu wære; and man hæfde geworht þa on ðam dagum on Rome anlicnessa, and þæt hæþene folc þurh deofles lare weorðedon þa heom for godas; þa he gemacode eac þurh drycræft, þæt hy

[1] ne can ic — 101 [23] his willa sy *f. H* || ne næfre æni *C* || for eallum þam *CE* [2] þurh þone *C* || worlde *C* || -wurðan *C* [3] micele *C* [4] -mihtine *E* || -scilde *C* [4.5] þone egsan *C* [5] -strangige *C* || sy *C* || micele *C* [6] þearfe *C* || ðe *C* || ware *C* [7] þara *C* [8] men *C* || drugon *C* || didon *C* [9] ða geogleras *C* || Egipta *C* [10] þe *C* || þar *C* [11] þe *C* [12] men *C* || mis:lice *(ras. von 1 bchst.) E* [13] bisne *C* || *hinter* secgan *steht* we magan fela ymbe swilc reccan *C* [14] deofles *C* || hwilum *C* [15] -swæncte *C* || swiðe *C* || þegnas *C* [16] hi *C* || bododon *C* [17] -dom *C* || hi *C* [18] swiðe *C* [19] þa *C* || bododan *C* [20] ðær] þæt *C* || to] on *C* [21] dide *C* || æt s. s. *f. C* || ân *C* [22] hi stirede *C* || eal *f. C* || swilce *C* || cuca *C* [23] þam *C* [24] hæð- *C* || þurh d. l. *f. C* || weorðodon *C* [25] hi *C*

agunnon, swylce hy cwice wæron. ðonne dyde Petrus þurh godes mihta betere þing, gehælde mistlice gebrocode men, blinde and deafe and dumbe and mistlice gelewede. and þa wearð hit cuð æt nyhstan þam casere, þe þa on þam dagum Romware weold, eal hu hy hit macedon, and mon herede him ðearle swyðe þæne Symon. leton þa gedwealde men, swylce he se Simon godes sylfes sunu wære, and ða het æt nyhstan se casere feccan þæne Symon to him; and þa ða he him tô com and him ætforan stôd, þa ablende he þurh deofles cræft swa þæs caseres eagan and ðæra, þe him mid wæron, þæt heom ðuhte oðre hwile, þa hy hine beheoldon, þæt he wære, swylce hit cild wære, þæt hy on locedon, oðre hwile eft, swylce he medemre ylde man wære, and oðre hwile, swylce he eald geðungen man wære; and swa on mænige wisan he hiwode þurh drycræft fela leasbregda. and þa þa se casere eal swylc geseah, þa wende he, þæt hit godes agen bearn wære; and se deofles man gealp, þæt he eac swa wâre, and þæt folc him to swyðe þæs gelyfde. ða wunnan þa gôdan gōdes þegnas ongean þæt swyðe and sædan, þæt he luge, and hy eac þurh godes mihta mid manegum godum þingum geswutelodon, þæt hy riht hæfdon, and þæt hit eal leas wæs, þæt se þeodloga sæde. ða æt nyhstan cwæð se Simon, þæt he gecyðan wolde, þæt he god wære, het þa âræran ænne stepel and sæde, þæt he þyder upp stigan wolde and

[1] swilce *C* || hi *C* || dide *C* [2] þyngc *C* [3] -brocede *C* [4] gelew-] ge(le)ḋwelede *C* || nihstan *C* [5] ðam *C* || hu hy hit] hi hi(t) *C* [6] þearle *C* || swi. þone Sim. *C* [7] letan ða *C* || gedwolan *E* || swilce *C* || silfes *C* [8] þa *C* || æt n. *f. C* [8·9] þone Sim. *C* [9] to *C* [20] stod *C* || ablænde *C* [11] þara *C* [11·12] him þuhte *C* [12] þa hy hine — [14] oðre hwile *f. C* [15] swilce *C* || -þungen *C* [16] -breda *C* || and *f. C* [17] ða þa *C* || swilc *C* [18] hit] he *C* [19] wære *C* [19·20] swiðe gelifde þæs *C* [20] wunnon *C* || godan *C* [20·21] swiðe ongean þæt *C* [21] sædon *C* || hig *C* || [22] -swutulodon *C* [23] hi *C* [24] nihstan *C* [25] -cyþan *C* || he het *C* || arâran *C* [26] stipel *C* || þider up *C*

englas hine þær underfon scoldan and to heofonum ferjan. and ðær eall þæt folc on lôcode, he stah up to ðam stepele and of ðam stepele hôf upp on lyfte, swylce he wolde wiđ þæs heofones weard. ða clypode se casere and cwæđ, þæt ða swytol wære, þæt hit eal soð wæs, þæt he ær sæde, and þæt hit eal leasung wære, þæt Petrus and Paulus þæt folc mid bregdan. ða abâdan hy uneaðe, þæt man geðyldgode sume hwile, oð man wiste, to hwam se ende gehwurfe, and clypedon þa to gode swyðe georne. hwæt, þa Sanctus Petrus beseah raðe æfter þam up to þam lyfte and clypode hludre stefne and ðus cwæð: ic halsige eow, deofles gastas, þe þæne deofles mann gŷnd þa lyft ferjað and ðurh þæt menn bepæcað, þæt ge þurh godes ælmihtiges bebod hine nu ða forlætan, þæt he næfre leng mid his mâne menn ne beswice. sona swa he hit gecweden hæfde, þa forleton hy hine, and he hreas nyðer and feoll, þæt he eall tobærst. ða wæs swytol godes miht, þeah he þæs deofles gedwyld lange ær þafode. eac we habbað on bocum geræd, þæt fela oðra deofles manna wide wæran, þe godes ðegnas oft þurh deofles cræft swyðe geswencton and folc swyðe gedwealdon, ac hit þincð us to langsum nu to gereccanne. ge magan þeah be þissum anum gecnawan, þa he ðurh deofol swylcne cræft hæfde ongean swylce godes þegnas, swylce wæs Sanctus Petrus and

---

[1] þar *C* || scoldon *C* [2] þar *C* || eal *C* || locode *C* [3] stipele *jedesmal C* || hof up *C* || lifte *C* || swilce *C* [4] ðæs *C* || heofonas *E* || þa *C* || cliopode *C* [5] þa swutol *C* [7] bregdon *C* || abædon *C* [8] hi *C* || man geð.] hi geþild hæfdon *C* || oð þæt *C* [9] hwan *C* || cliopodan *C* || þa *f. C* [10] swiðe *C* || ða *C* [11] ðam *jedesmal C* || cliopode *C* || stæmne *C* [12] þus *C* || þone *C* [13] man geond *C* || lift *C* || ðurh] þur *C* || men *C* [14] god *C* [15] lengc *C* || mane *C* || men *C* [16] -swîce *C* [17] hi *C* || reas *C* || niðer *C* || and *f. E* || feol *C* || eal *C* [18] swutol *C* [19] -dwild *C* [20] wæron *C* [21] þegnas *C* || swiðe geswænct- *C* [22] swiðe *C* [23] magon *C* || þisum *C* [24] þurh *C* || swilcne *C* [25] swilce *jedesmal C*

Sanctus Paulus, æthweg hit bid, þonne se deofol cymd, þe ana cann eall þæt yfel and ealle þa drycræftas, þe æfre ænig man æfre geleornode. and eall he hit cyd þonne openlice þurh hine sylfne, þæt he oft êr dyde þurh þa ungesæligan, þe his larum fyligdon. se sylfa deofol, þe on helle is, þæt is se, þe þonne wyrd on þam earmsceapenan men Antecriste, and bid sodlice ægder ge deofol ge man, and he eall mancyn þonne openlice swyðor gedrecd and gedwelad, þonne hit æfre ær wurde. we agan þy swyde mycle þearfe, þæt we wid swylcne ege wære beon and eac þa warnjan, þe swylc nyton, swylc towerd is, fordam þe hit is nyr þam timan, þonne ungelærede men gelyfan willan. eac ic secge to sode, þæt deofol wyle ælces mannes gedanc, gyf he mæg, swyde gelettan, þæt he hit na ne understande, þeah hit him man secge, ne hine wid þæt ne warnige and durh þæt wyrd mæst manna beswicen, þe hy ne beod swa wære ne swa wel gewarnode êr, swa hy bedorfton. la, hwæt is se man on life, buton hine god ælmihtig gehealde, and he ær gewarnod þe bet sy, þæt he þonne durh deofol beswicen ne wyrde. ac utan warnjan us georne and geearnjan to gode, þæt he us gescylde, swa his willa sy. uton habban anrædne geleafan and fæstræde geþanc to urum drihtne; þonne, þeah hit gebyrige, þæt we þære yrmde gebidan sculon and on þisum life

[1] deofol (sylf *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *E* [2] can *C* || eal *C* || ifel *C* [3] mann *C* || eal *C* [4] silfne *C* || ær dide *C* [5] da *C* || filig- *C* || silfa *C* [6] dam *C* [7] -scap- *C* [8] mann *C* || eall *f. C* || -cynn *C* || þ. openl.] eal openlice þonne *C* [9] swidor *C* [10] dig swyþe micele *C* || swilcne *C* [11] swilc niton, swilce *C* [12] near *C* [13] *hinter* willan *steht* and þæt is gesyne, þy is deos woruld fram dæge to dæge wyrse and wyrse *E* || sodan *C* [14] wile *C* || -þanc *C* || gif *C* [15] swide *C* || nâ *C* [16] þurh *C* [17] wurd *C* || þe] fordam *C* || hi *C* [18] ware *C* || hi beþorftan *C* [19] life *C* [20] gewarnod] gewarad *C* [21] þurh *C* || wurde *C* || ac *f. C* || uton *C* [22] georne *f. C* || scilde *C* [23] *mit* uton *fängt H wider an, vgl. var. zu 98* [1] || gelêafan *C* [24] þanc *H* || ure *H* || drihtene *C* || gebirige *C* [25] þare *C* || bidan *H* || þisse *H* || life *C*

earfoda adreogan, þeah, gif we ne awacjað, ac þurhwunjað on rihtan geleafan and ælcne hæðenscipe oferhogjað, god us forsceawað ece reste. on godes naman ic bidde, þæt cristenra manna gehwylc hine sylfne georne beþence and geornlice to gode gebuge and fram ælcum hæþenscipe and synnum gecyrre and geearnige, þæt he gemanan habban mote on heofona rice mid þam, þe leofað and rixað a butan ende, amen.

XVII (22).

Sermo in xl.

Leofan men, us is swyðe mycel þearf on ælcne timan, þæt we gemyndige beon þæra þinga, þe us for gode to ðearfe magan. ðonne is lenctentid eallum cristenum mannum huru nedbehefe rihtlice to gehealdenne, forðam nis ænig man on life swa wær, þæt he ofer ealne geares fæc him swa wel wið deofol gescyldan mæge, swa swa he beðorfte. ðonne is lencten us eallum to dædbote gescyft, þæt we geornlice on þam fæce þa þing wið god ælmihtigne gebetan, þe we to unrihte oðrum tidum gedoð þurh deofles lare. us gebyreð, þæt we ælces þinges ure teoðunge rihtlice gode betæcan. ðonne syndan þas dagas getealde for teoðingdagas innan geares fæce, and we sculan eac þa teoþunge wyrdlice gode gelæstan, *et reliqua.* dô þonne cristenra manna gehwylc, ealswa hit þearf is, healde his fæsten swyðe rihtlice, þæt is, þæt æfre ænig cristen man ænige dæge ær nontide naðor ne

---

[1] earfoðsiđ *C* || -drygan *H* || swa þeah *C* || ac] and *C* [2] rihte *H* || and æ. h. o. *f. E* || forhogjæð *H* [3] ûs *C* || foresceawæð *H* [4] -hwilc *C* || silfne *C*, seolfne *H* [5] buge *H* || ælc. h. and *f. E* || ælcne *H* [6] sinnum *C* || -cirre *C*, -cerre *H* || earnige *H* [7] þe] de *H* [8] ââ *H* || buton *C*

XVII. *nur in E enthalten.* [15] *über* fæc *von and. hd.* first [17] *über* fæce *von and. hd.* firste [21] *über* fæce *von and. hd.* first

abyrige ne ætes ne wætes, buton hit for unhæle sy. ac sece gehwa his cyrican geornc mid clænan geðancc and dæghwamlice mæssan gestande and hine to his drihtne georne gebidde. and manna gehwylc on godes est his ælmessan bliðelice sylle be þam, þe hinc onhagje, ær he sylf on dæg metes onbite, and ðonne hit tima sy, bruce his goda, swa swa hine wisige se, ðe his scrift sy. and beorge huru manna gehwylc wiđ oferdruncen him georne, forðam Crist hit forbead sylf on his godspelle; and witodlice, þeah hwa on dæg gefæste ful lange, gyf he syððan hine sylfne gedweleð mid gedrynce and mid oferfylle ealles to swyðe, eal him biđ þæt fæsten idel geworden. ac þas tide man sceal mid mycelre forhæfednesse healdan, and sceal manna gehwylc hine sylfne georne beðencan and don, swa him þearf is, andettan þa misdæda, þe he mid him sylfum wat, and georne betan. hit is nu swyðe gedafenlic tima, þæt we us sylfe georne clænsjan and ðurh soðe andetnesse ure synna us fram aspywan, forðam þurh þæt we magan mycle þe yð raðe gehælede weorðan, *et reliqua.* and se ðe openlice befeallen sy þurh deofles scyfe on healice misdæde, he eac þæt georne openlice bete. and sume men syndon eac, þe nyde sculan of cyricgemanan þas halgan tid ascadene mid rihte weorðan for healican synnan, ealswa Adam wearð of engla gemanan, þa ða he forworhte þa myclan myrhðe, þe he on wunode, ær ðam þe he syngode. ne beo þeah æni man ealles to ormod for his misdædan; se is swyðe milde, þe mancyn geworhte and æfter ðam eft gebohte deorweorðum ceape; and he wile miltsjan and mycle forgyfnesse don forsyngedan mannum, wiđ þam þe hi geswican and georнlice betan geomerjendum mode.

---

[16] him] heom *hs.* || wat] witan *hs.* [18] *über* andetn. *von and.* *hd.* scrift [31] manna *hs.*

Leofan men, Adam wearð of myclum myrhdum, swa we ær cwedon, bescofen to hefigum geswincum; and swa sceal eac of cyrican myrhðe for myclum gewyrhtum se man gebugan sume hwile, þe healice agylte on openlicre synne, oð þæt he gebete mid myclum geswince, swa swa him tæce se, ðe him ræde his godcundan þearfe; and æfre swa he eadmodlicor þæt deð, swa him god ælmihtig þe raðer gemiltsað.

Leofan men, on wodnesdæg, þe byð *caput ieiunii* bisceopas ascadað on manegan stowan ût of cyrican for heora agenan þearfe þa, ðe healice on openlican synnan hy sylfe forgyltan. and eft on ðunresdæg ær eastran hy geinnjað into cyrican þa, ðe geornlice þæt lencten heora synna betað, swa swa hym man wissað; and ðonne *absolutionem* bisceopas ofer hy rædað and for hi þingjað and mid þam heora synna þurh godes mildheortnesse myclum gelyhtað. and þæt is þearflic gewuna, ac we his ne gymað swa wel, swa we scoldan, on ðisse þeode, and hit wære mycel þearf, þæt hit man georne on gewunan hæfde.

XVIII (23).

De falsis deis.

Eala, gefyrn is, þæt ðurh deofol fela þinga misfor, and þæt mancynn to swyðe gode mishyrde, and þæt hæðenscype ealles to wide swyðe gederede and gyt dereð wide. ne ræde we þeah ahwar on bocum, þæt man

---

[1] *über* Adam *von and. hd.* se æreste man [7] -modlicor *aus* -modlice [10] manega *hs.* [13] *über* eastran *von and. hd.* swa swa to dæg is || *hinter* -innjað *von and. hd. ü. d. z.* hy [15] .ð. *hs.* [17] *über* þearfl- *von and. hd.* neadlic [19] ðisse(re) *hs.*

XVIII. *enthalten in E* [21] dies *hs.* [24] (h)æðen- *hs.*

arærde ænig hædengyld ahwar on worulde on eallum þam fyrste, þe wæs ær Noes flode. ac syððan þæt geweard, þæt Nembroð and ða entas worhton þone wundorlican stypel æfter Noes flode and him ða swa fela gereorda gelamp, þæs þe bec secgað, swa ðæra wyrhtena wæs, þa syððan toferdon hy wide landes, and mancyn þa sona swyðe weox, and ða æt nyhstan wurdon hi bepæhte þurh done ealdan deofol, þe Adam ju âr beswac, swa þæt hi worhton wolice and gedwollice him hæþene godas and done soðan god and heora agenne scyppend forsawon, þe hy to mannum gescop and geworhte. hi namon eac him ða þæt to wisdome þurh deofles lare, þæt hy wurðedon him for godas þa sunnan and done monan for heora scinendan beorhtnesse and him lâc þa æt nyhstan þurh deofles lare offrodon and forleton heora drihten, þe hy gescop and geworhte. sume men eac sædan be ðam scinendum steorrum, þæt hi godas wæron, and agunnan hy weorðjan georne, and sume hy gelyfdon eac on fŷr for his færlicum bryne; sume eac on wæter, and sume hy gelyfdon on ða eorðan, forðan þe heo ealle þing fedeð. ac hy mihton georne tocnawan, gif hi cuðon þæt gescead, þæt se is soð god, þe ealle þas ðing gescop us mannum to brice and to note for his miclan godnesse, þe he mancynne geuðe. ðas gesceafta eac ealle doð, swa swa him gedihte heora agen scyppend, and ne magon nan þing don butan ures drihtnes þafunge, forðam þe nan oðer scyppend nis, buton se âna soða god, þe we on gelyfað, and we hine ænne ofer ealle oðre þing lufjað and wurðjaþ mid gewissum geleafan cweþende mid muðe and mid modes incundnesse, þæt se an is soð god, þe ealle ðing gescop and geworhte. gyt ða hæþenan noldon beon gehealdene on swa feawum godum, swa hy ær hæfdan, ac fengon to wurðjenne æt nyhstan mistlice entas and strece woruldmen, þe mihtige

[13] godes *hs.* [30] incunnesse *hs.* [33] fenge *hs.*

wurdan on woruldafelum and egesfulle wæran þa hwyle, þe hy leofedon, and heora agenum lustum fullice fulleodan. an man wæs on geardagum eardjende on þam iglande, þe Creta hatte, se wæs Saturnus gehaten, and se wæs swa wælhreow, þæt he fordyde his agene bearn ealle butan anum and unfæderlice macode heora lif to lyre sona on geogoðe. he læfde swaþeah uneaðe ænne to life, þeah ðe he fordyde þa broðra elles; and se wæs Iouis gehaten, and se wearð hetol feond. he aflymde his agene fæder eft of ðam ylcan foresædan iglande, þe Creta hatte, and wolde hine forfaran georne, gif he mihte. and se Iouis wearð swa swyðe gal, þæt he on his agenre swyster gewifode, seo wæs genamod Iuno, and heo wearð swyðe healic gyden æfter hæðenscype geteald. heora twa dohtra wæron Minerua and Uenus. þas mânfullan men, þe we ymbe specað, wæron getealde for ða mærostan godas þa on ðam dagum; and ða hæðenan wurðodon hy swyðe þurh deofles lare; ac se sunu wæs swaþeah swyðor on hæðenscype gewurðod, þonne se fæder wære, and he is geteald eac arwurðost ealra þæra goda, þe þa hæðenan on ðam dagum for godas hæfdon on heora gedwylde. and he hatte þor oðrum naman betwux sumum þeodum; ðone denisca leoda lufjað swyðost and on heora gedwylde weorðjaþ georнost. his sunu hatte Mârs, se macode æfre gewinn and wrohte, and saca and wraca he styrede gelome. ðysne yrming æfter his forðsiðe wurðodon þa hæðenan eac for healicne gôd, and swa oft, swa hy fyrdedon oðde to gefeohte woldon, þonne offrodon hŷ heora lâc on ær to weorðunge þissum gedwolgode, and hy gelyfdon, þæt he miclum mihte heom fultumjan on gefeohte, forðan þe he gefeoht and gewinn lufude on life. sum man eac wæs gehaten Mercurius

---

[15] Minerua] *Kemble will dafür* Diana *lesen (vgl. Salomon and Saturn s. 121).* [18] *über* sunu *von and. hd.* .i. iouis. [20] *über* fæder *von and. hd.* .i. saturnus.

on life, se wæs swyðe facenfull and ðeah full snotorwyrde, swicol on dædum and on leasbregdum; ðone macedon þa hæðenan be heora getæle eac heom to mæran gode and æt wega gelætum him lâc offrodon oft and gelome þurh deofles lare and to heagum beorgum him brohton oft mistlice loflâc. ðes gedwolgôd wæs arwurðe eac betwux eallum hæðenum on þam dagum, and he is Oðon gehaten oðrum naman on denisce wisan. nu secgað sume þa denisce men on heora gedwylde, þæt se Iouis wære, þe hy þor hatað, Mercuries sunu, þe hi Oðon namjað. ac hi nabbað na riht, forðan þe we rædað on bocum, ge on hæþenum, ge on cristenum, þæt se hetula Iouis to soðan is Saturnes sunu. and sum wif hatte Uenus, seo wæs Ioues dohtor, and seo wæs swa fûl and swa fracod on galnysse, þæt hyre âgen broðor wið hy gehæmde, þæs þe man sæde, þurh deofles lare; and ða yfelan wurðjað þa hæðenan eac for healice fæmnan. manege eac oðre hæþene godas wæron mistlice fundene and eac swylce hæþene gydena on swyðlicum wyrðmente geond middaneard mancynne to forwyrde; ac þas synd þa fyrmestan ðeh þurh hæðenscipe getealde, þeah ðe hy fûlice leofodon on worulde. and se syrwjenda deofol, þe â swicað embe mancyn, gebrohte þa hæðenan men on þam healicon gedwylde, þæt hi swa fûle him to godum gecuran, þe heora fulan lust heom to lage sylfum gesettan and on unclænnesse heora lif eal lyfedan þa hwile, ðe hi wæran. ac se bið gesælig, þe eal swylc oferhogað and ðone soðan godd lufað and weorðað, þe ealle þing gescop and geworhte. an is ælmihtig god on þrym hadum, þæt is fæder and suna and halig gast; ealle þa ðry naman befehð an godcund miht and îs ân ece god, waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta. him symle sy lof and weorðmynt in ealra worulda woruld a butan ende, amen.

[17] *über* fæmnan *von and. hd.?* uel gydene

XIX (24).

Sermo ad populum.

Leofan men, understandaþ, þæt ærest cristenra manna gehwylc ah ealra þinga mæste ðearfe, þæt he cunne riht ongytan þurh lare and lage and gelyfan anrædlice on god ælmihtigne, þe is waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta. and syððan is eac þearf, þæt gehwa understande, hwanan he sylf com, and hwæt he is, and to hwam he geweorðan sceal. of eorðan gewurdan ærest geworhte þa, ðe we ealle of coman, and to eorðan we sculan ealle geweorðan and syððan habban swa êce wite a butan ende,

XIX. *enthalten in BCEK, der anfang auch in M (vgl. anm.); in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* [1] *überschr. f. BC (diese homilie ohne absatz an eine andere angefügt B),* Sermo item incipit predicatio *M,* to eallan folke *K* [2] L. m.] Wulfstan ârcebisceop greteð freondlice þegnas on ðeode gehadode and læwede ealle gemænelice, þa ðe him betæhte sindon for gode to wissjanne. and ic bidde eow for godes lufan, þæt ge þises gewrites giman and on hwiltidum hit on gemynde habban, forðam, þeah ðe hit leohtlic:::: mînegung þince, hit is þeah þearflic, gime se, þe wille. Leofan men *C* (Wulfstan — wille. *ist hom. 4 nach Wanley*) || L. m. u. þ. *f. M* [3] gehwilc *CM, darüber* æurice *von sp. hd. E* || eallra *M* || þearfe *BCKM* || godes riht *BCEK* [4] ongitan *BCKM, darüber* understonden *von sp. hd. E* || þ. l. and l. *f. MK* || lage] þurh godcunde l. *C* || gelifan *CK* || anrædlice *f. MK* [5] ælmihtine *E,* ælimihtine *K* || þe is w. and w. e. g.] þe ealle þinc gesceop and geworhte *K* || wealdend *BCM* || eallra *M* || *nach* gesceafta *ras. von 3 oder 4 bchst. C* [6] and *f. C* || siððan *C,* syþþan *M,* siþþan *K (K hat in diesem teil der hs., s. 108—122, fast durchweg* þ; *wenn* ð *vorkommt, so wird es ausdrücklich angeführt, vgl. s.123)* || is eac þ. þ. *f. M* || eac] micel *K* || (to) understande *(das* to *ü. d. z. von and. hd.) E* || hwanon *K* [7] sylf *f. C, es ist in C an dieser stelle eine ras. von 2 bchst.* || come *C* || he (sylf) is *B* || gewyrðan *B,* gewurðan *M,* geworþan *K* [8] sceall *M, hiermit schliesst M* || forþam of *K* || wurdan *(von and. hd. ü. d. z. C) CK* || geworhte ærest *C* || þe *BK* [9] comon *C* || *am rande von moderner hd.* Hic Acps Wulfstanus diserte negat tertium locum post hanc vitam *C* || scylan *B,* sculon *C,* sceolan *K* || gewurðan *C,* gewyrþan *K* [10] siððan *C* || *über dem ersten und zweiten* swa *von and. hd.* oððe *E* || ece *BCK* || â *B,* ââ *C* || buton *C*

swa ece blisse, swa hwæðer swa we on life ær geearnedon. eala, lytel is se fyrst þyses lifes, and lyðre is, þæt we lufjað and on wunjað, and for oft hit wyrð raðost forloren, þonne hit wære leofost gehealden. ac utan don, swa us mycel þearf is, tyljan þæs, ðe us næfre ne ateorað, lufjan godd eallum mode and eallum mægne and wyrcan georne his willan. his wylla is, þæt we ââ æfter ure agenre þearfe geornlice winnan and þæt geearnjan, þæt we to geladode syn, þæt is heofona rice, ðæt he hæfð gegearwod ælcum þæra, þe his willan gewyrcð her on worulde. utan don êac, swa we þearfe agan, beon mildheorte and ælmesgeorne and eadmode and soðfæste and unswicole and rihtwise, þæs þe we magan, on eallum ðingum and geðencan, hwæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan, oðþon þa, ðe æt fulluhte ure foresprecan wæran; þæt is, þæt we woldan a god lufjan and on hine gelyfan and his bebodu healdan and deofol

---

[1] hweðer *B*, hweþer *K* || þisse *über* life *von and. hd. E*, þisum life *K* || geearnodon *C*, -odan *K* [2] litel *C* || first *C* || þises *CK* || *das* li *von* lifes *sehr undeutlich B* || and *f. C* || liðre *C* [3] (ealra) raþost *K* [4] ealra leofost *K* || (to) gehealden *(das* to *von and. hd.) E* || uton *CK* [5] micel *BC* || tiljan *BK*, tiljan we *C* || þe *C*, *über d. z. K* || ne *f. E* [6] god *BCK* || eallum mægene and eallum mode *K*, *über* eallum *jedesmal von and. hd.* mid *E* [7] (leofan) wyllan *K* || willa *BCK* || îs *K* || â *B*, a *K* [8] jeornlice *K* || wunjan *K* || gegearnjan *K* [9] gelaþode *C*, geþaþode *K* || synd *B*, sindon *K*, *darüber* sundden *von sp. hd. E* || heof. rice] heofonan rices mirhþe *K* || þæt *CK* [10] (h)afaþ *K* || geearcod *K* || ælc *K* || þara *BC*, þæra manna *K* || willa *C* || gewyrcað *B*, wircð *C*, gewyrcþ *K* [11] worlde *C*, worulde on life *K* || uton *C*, ah uton *K* || eac *BC*, *f. K* || agon *K* [12] ælmæsgeorne *B* [13] unswic. and gesibsume and *K* || þe *f. K* || we æfre *K* || magon *BC*, magon don *K* [14] þingum *BCK* || and] uton we *K*, *f. CE* || geþencan *BCK* || beheton *C* || þa þa *K* [15] underfengon *BCK* || oðdon *B*, oðde *C*, oþþe *K* || ða *B* || þe *BCK* || uran full. *K* || ure] ura *K* [16] forespecan *E* || wæron *BC*, wære *E* || and þæt is *E* || woldon *K* || â *BC* [17] hyne *K* || gelifan *C* || beboda (jornlice) *K* || *erstes* a *in* healdan *aus* o *K* || deoful *B*

ascunjan and his unlara georne forbugan; þis man behæt for ælcne þæra, þe fulluht underfehð. and ðeah þæt cild for geogoðe sprecan ne mage, þonne hit man fullað, his freonda forespræc forstent him eal þæt ylce, þe hit sylf spræce. is þeah mâ manna, þonne þearf wære, þe þises behates gescad ne cunnan. twa word behealdað mycel: *abrenuntio* and *credo.*

XX (44 1).

Leofan men, for ure ealra þearfe Crist com on þis lif and for ure neode deað þrowode. ær ðam timan næs ænig man on worulde swa mære, þæt he on ân ne sceolde to helle, swa he heonan ferde, swa forð ahte deofol geweald ealles manncynnes eal for ure yldrena gewyrhtan. ac mycel geþolode ðurh his mildheortnesse Crist for ure þearfe, þa he let hine sylfne bindan and swingan and on rode ahôn and him ægðer þurhdrifan mid isenum næglum ge fêt ge handa and swa to deaðe

[1] onscunjan *K* || *das zweite* a *von* unlara *aus* e *B* || ðis *B* || behet *(das zweite* e *auf ras. und von and. hd. B) BCE* [2] ælc *K* || þara *BC*, þæra manna þe *K* || þeah *BCK* [3] geoguðe *BC*, jegoþe *K* || specan *EK* || na *K* || mæge *B*, mæg *C* [4] forspræc *C*, forspæc *E*, for aspæc *K* || forstynt *K* || eall *B*, *f. K* || ilce *B* [5] silf *C*, *f. E* || spæce *E* || þeh *B*, *f. K* || ma manna *BC*, ma ma ma *K* || ðonne *C* [6] ðysses *B* || gescead *BK* || cunnon *BK* || behealdeð *E*, behealð *dash sehr undeutl. K* [7] micel *BCK* || *nach* credo *steht* understande se þe cunne *C*

XX. *enthalten in BCEK; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* [8] To folce *CE*, To eallan folke *K*, *als überschrift* || *absatz f. B* || menn *K* || ealre *K* || þearfa *B* || and for ure ealre neode *vor* Crist *K* || ðis *C* [9] deað þr. *f. K* || geþr- *C*, þrowade *B* [10] æni *E* || worlde *C* || ân] an *B*, on *K* [11] scolde *CK* || *hinter* helle *steht* faran *K* || heonon *C* || ferde (of þisan life) *K* [12] mancynnes *BC*, mannkinnes *K* || eall *B* || uran *K* || yldræna *K* [13] gewyrhtum *BC*, -on *K* || ac *sehr undeutlich B* || micel *BCK* || (he) geþolode *(das* he *ü. d. z. und von and. hd.) C*, geþolade *B* [14] Crist þurh his mildh. *B*, Cryst þurh his micelan mildh. *K* || þurh *BCK* || ure (ealræ) *K* || silfne *C* [15] ahon *BK* || ægðer] æiþer *K* [16] mid *ü. d. z. K* || *über* isenum *als gl. von sp. hd.* irene *E* || næglan (*das* a *aus* u) *K* || fet *BCK* || and hine swa *K* || to *f. B*

acwellan. ac he geswutelode swaðeah þy ðriddan dæge, þa he of deaðe aras, þæt he ægðres geweald hæfd ge lifes ge deaþes.

XXI (44 II = 9).

Leofan men, hwa mæg æfre oðrum furðor freondscype gecyðan, þonne he his agen feorh gesylle and ðurh þæt his freond wið deað ahredde? ealle we scoldan forweordan ecan deaðe, nære þæt Crist for us deað þrowode; ac he gebohte us þa ealle mid his deorwurðan blode of helle wite, and hæfd nu þurh his gyfe manna gehwylc, gif he geearnjan wylle, heofona rice. ðonne ne þince us æfre to mycel, ac us mæg ân to lytel, þæt we godes þances to gode gedon, forðam ne cunne we næfre him geleanjan þa ðing ealle, þe he us gedon hæfd and dæghwamlice deð and gyt don wile, þær we betst beðurfan, gyf we sylfe þæs geearnjan wyllað.

[1] gecwellan *K* || ah *K* || geswutulode *C* || þeah *BCK* || ðy *BC*, *darüber von sp. hd.* þe *E*, on þam *K* || þriddan *BCK* [2] deaþe *CK* || æeþer *(das erste* e *sehr undeutlich) K* || hæfd geweald *K* [3] deaðes *BC*, *dahinter* him simble sy lof and wuldor â in ealra worulda woruld â butan ende, amen. *B*

XXI. *enthalten in BCEK; in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* [4] *als überschriften:* To folce *CE*, Larspell *B* || *absatz f. K* || La leofan m. *C* || meg *K* || oþran (*das* a *aus* u) *K* [5] -scipe *BC* || gekyþan *K* || feorh *etwas undeutlich geworden, eine sp. hd. hat* feorh *am rande nachgetr. B* || gesille *C* [6] þurh *BCK* || *über* wið *steht von sp. hd.* of *E* || aredde *C*, ahrêode *K* || sceoldan *BK*, scol(d)on (*das erste* o *aus* u) *C* [7] forwurðan *C*, forwyrþan *K* || êcan *B* [8] þrowade *B*, geþr- *C* || ah *K* || ða *C* || deorwyrðan (-þ-*K*) *CK* [9] blôde *B* || hafaþ *K* || gife *BCK* [10] gehwilc *C*, *darüber von einer sp. hd.* gegiue *E* || gegearnjan *K* || wile *BC*, wyle *K* || heofonan *K* || þonne *CK* [11] na *K* || næfre *C*, (n)æfre *E* || micel *CK* || ah *K* || mæig *K* || â *B*, a *vor* us *K* || litel *C* [12] þancas *K* || gôde gedôn *B* || gode *ü. d. z. K* || forþam *CK* || *das* e *von* cunne *sehr undeutlich B* || cunna *K* || næfre him] him n. *K* [13] ealle þa þincg *K* || þing *B*, þinc *C* [14] dæighw- *K* || git deþ (git *am rande von and. hd.*) *K* || git *C* || dôn *B* || ðar *C*, þar *K* || beðurfon (-þ-*C*) *BC* [15] gif *BCK* || silfe *C*, *f. B* || gegearnjan *K* || willað *BCK*

Leofan men, utan don, swa us þearf is, beon georn-fulle ure agenre þearfe, geswican ure synna and forbugan ælc unriht and gebugan georne to rihte; and utan understandan, þæt nis nan rihtra dom, þonne ure ælc oðrum beode, þæt we willan, þæt man us beode. and utan geþencan, þæt we habbað ænne heofonlicne fæder, and þæt we syndan þurh cristendom ealle gebroðra; ðy ne misbeode cristenra manna ænig oðrum ealles to swyðe, forðam eal, þæt ænig man oðrum her on unriht to hearme gedeð wordes oððon weorces, eal hit sceal eft mænigfealdlice derjan him sylfum, butan he hit ær gebete. ac utan gladjan georne god ælmihtigne, habban us soðe sibbe and some gemæne and don â to gôde þæne dæl, þe we magan, and geearnjan us mid þam êce blisse. utan gyman, þæt we urne cristendom clænlice gehealdan, and aweorpan ælcne hæðendom and habban rihtne geleafan and lufjan cyricsocne dæges and nihtes oft and gelome and libban þam life, þe scrift us wisige, and

XXII. *enthalten in BCEK (die schlussworte auch in M); in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt.* [1] To folce *als überschrift CE* || *absatz f. BK* || Leof. m.] Ah *K* || uton *CK* || don eac *CE* || us þ. is] we micele þearfe agon *K* || b. g. u. a. þ. *f. K* [2] geswîcan *B* || ura *K* || synna: *(ras. von* n*) B,* sinna *C* || and *f. EK* || forbugon *K* [3] *erstes* and *f. B* || gebugon (*das* o *aus* e) *K* || uton *CK* || understande *E,* u(n)derstandan *K* [4] rihtre *K* || oþran *K* [5] gebeode *K* || mann *K* || gebeode *K* || uton *CK* [6] habbaþ ealle *K* || heofenlicne *K* [7] þurh cristendom sindon *K* || syndon (-i-*C*) *BC* || þi *CK* || na *K* [8] swiðe (-þ-*K*) *CK* [9] eall *B* || æni *E* || unrihte *B,* rihte *K* [10] deþ *K* || wordon *E* || oðde (-þþ-*K*) *CEK* || weorces] dæda *BK* || eall *BK* || manig- *BK* [11] silfum *C,* sylfan *K* || buton *CK* [12] ah *K* || uton *CK* || ælmihtine *E* || and habban *K* [13] *hinter* gemæne *steht* and widstandan deofles larum eallum mægne *C,* and w. d. lare ealle gemæne *K* || a to gode *C,* to gode *K* || þonne *BCK* [14] magon *C* || and g. us m. þ. e. b.] þonne beorge we us sylfum wiþ ece wite and gegearnjaþ us heofonrice *K* || and *von and. hd. E, f. C* || ece *C* [15] uton *CK* || giman *CK* || healdan *K* [16] aworpan *B,* awurpan *CK* || hæþendom *C,* æþenþendom *K* || *das zweite* and *f. E* || hæbbe *K* || rihtan *E* [17] cirics- *C* || o. a. gel. *f. K* [18] (ure) scrift *(das* ure *ü. d. z. von and. hd.) E,* Crist *C* || gewisige *C,* wissaþ *K*

â að and wedd wærlice healdan and freolstida and fæstentida rihtlice understandan and ure ælmessan geornlice dælan and gelæstan bliðum mode gode þa gerihta, þe him to gebyrjan, þæt is se têoða dæl ealra þæra ðinga, þe he us on ðysum lænan life to forlæten hæfð, and ure frumgripan gangendes and weaxendes, and geearnjan us mid þam lytlum mycle mare us sylfum to þearfe. ðonne is þærtoeacan gyt to understandenne, þæt we eac eadmodlice eal gelæstan on geargerihtan, þæt ure yldran hwilum ær gode behetan, ðæt is sulhælmessan and rompenegas and cyricsceattas and leohtgescota, and se, ðe þæt deð, þæt ic ymbe spece, he deð him sylfum mycle ðearfe. and þæt is witodlice ful soð, gelyfe se, ðe wylle, an tima cymð ure æghwylcum, þæt us wære leofre, þonne eal, þæt we on worulde wiðæftan us læfað, þær we â worhton þa hwile, þe we mihtan, georne, þæt

---

[1] a *K*, *f. C, darüber* æure *von sp. hd. E* || wed *BC*, wed(d) *K* || *hinter* wedd *steht* and *(f. K)* word and weorc *CEK* || heoldon *K* || *zweites* and *f. CEK* || frolst- *K* [2] ælmissan *K* || jeornlice *K* [3] bliþan *K* || gerihtu *B* [4] gebirjan *CK*, gebyrige *E* || þæt is — [5] hæfð *f. K* || teoða *BC* || þara *BC* [5] þinga *BC* || þysum *B*, þisum *C* || *über* to forlæten *steht von and. hd.* gelæned *E* [6] *über* frumgr. *steht von and. hd.* wesmes *E* || wexendes *BK* [7] gegearnjan *K* || litlum *C*, lytlan *K* || m. m.] ece blisse *K* || mycele (-i- *C*) *BC* || us sylf- — [8] -standenne *f. K* || silfum *C* [8] þonne *BC* || þar *C* || git *C* [8.9] þæt we e. e. eal] and uton gyman eac þæt we *K* [9] eall *B* || on gearg- *f. K* || -rihtum *BC* [10] hwilan *undeutl. K* || þæt *CK* || suluh- *K* [11] -þænegas *C* || *das zweite* and *f. K* || ciric- *C* || -gesceola *(das* a *aus* e *K) BK* [12] *über* se *steht von and. hd.* þe *E* || þe *CK* || *erstes* þæt *f. K* || ymbe] eme *K* || sprece *C* || silfum *C*, sylfan *K* [13] micle *B*, micele *CK* || þearfe *BCK* || gewitodlice *K*, witod *B* || ful *f. B* || gel. se ðe w.] þæt ic nu secgan wille *B* || gelife *C* || *über* se *steht von and. hd.* þe *E* [14] þe *CK* || wille *CK* || ure æg- *darüber von sp. hd.* us alle *E* || uran *K* || æghwilcum *C*, æighwilcan *K* [15] eall *BK* || worlde *C*, wurulde *K* || wiðæftan] æfter *K*, *darüber von and. hd.* æfter *E* || us þonne *B* [16] þar *C*, þæt *K*, *über* þær *von and. hd.* þæt *E* || âá *CE*, a *K* || worhtan *B* || þa hw. — 114 [1] licode] godes willan georne þa hwile, þe we mihton *K* || mihton *BC* || georne *f. B*

god licode. ac þænne we sculan habban anfeald lean þæs, þe we on life ær geworhton. wa ðam þonne, þe ær geearnode helle wite. ðær is ece bryne grimme gemencged, and ðær is ece gryre, ðær is êce æce, and ðær is sorgung and sargung and â singal heof, þær is wanung and granung, ðær is yrmða gehwylc and ealra deofla geðring. wa ðam, þe þær sceal wunjan on wîte; betere him wære, þæt he man nære æfre geworden, þonne he gewurde. nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmða, þe se gebidan sceal, se ðe on ða witu ealles behreoseð; and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymð æfre to worulde. ðyder sculan manslagan, and ðider sculan mânsworan, þyder sculan æwbrecan and ða fulan

---

[1] ah *K* || þonne *BCK* || scylan *B*, sculon *C*, sceolan *K* || *über* sceolan *steht* sodlice *K* || andfeald *C* [2] ðæs *C* || ðe *B* || wê *B* || on (þisse) life (*das* þisse *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *E* || geworhtan *BK* || þam *CK* || *hinter* þonne *steht* þæs þe he æfre geboren wearþ *K* [3] geêârnode *C*, gegearnode *K* || þar *CK* || brine *C* || gemænged *C*, gemenmenged *K* [4] ðær is *f. K* || þær *B*, þar *C* || êce *B* || grire *C* || þær *B*, and þar *CK* || êce ece *BC*, ece and ece *K* || þær *B*, þar *CK* || sarg. a. sorg. *B* [5] sarg.] saruncg *K* || â s. h.] þar is singal heofuncg *K* || a *B* || *über* singal *als gl. von sp. hd.* æure *E* || hêof *B* || *nach* heof *steht* ðær is benda bite and dynta dyne, ðær is wyrma slite and ealra wædla gripe *B* || and þar *CK* || wanuncg a. granuncg *K* [6] þær *B*, and þar *C*, and ðær *E*, and *K* || is *f. K* || gehwilc *C* || ealra *B* || deofla] þara fulra gasta *K* || geþring *B*, -ngc *C*, -ncg *K* || *hinter* geþrincg *steht* þar is geomerung and wædluncg and a singal þoteruncg *K* [7] þam *CK* || ðær *B*, þar *C* || scel *K* || wite *CK* [8] man n. æ. gew.] næfre mann geboren nære *K* || þanne *K* || *über* gewurde *von and. hd.* wære *E* [9] nis — [10] sceal *f. K* || and nis *CE* || *über* life *steht* þisse *von and. hd. E* || *über* areccan *von sp. hd.* tellen *E* [10] se *f. C, ü. d. z. von sp. hd.* þe *E* || gebîdan *B* || *über* se *von sp. hd.* þe *E* || þe *CK* || þa *BCK* || wita *K* || bereoseð *C*, gehreoseþ *K* [11] ðe *C* || ænig *zweimal; das zweite mal radiert B, f. K* [12] æfre ma *K* || worlde *C* || dyder — 115 [4] gebetan *f. B* || sculon *C*, sceolan *K* || þider *das zweite mal C*, þyder *K* [13] sculon *jedesmal C*, sceolan *jedesmal K* || mansworan *C*, manswican *K* || *hinter* mansw. *steht* and þa heora hlaford beswicaþ (on ealles folces neode) and hine forlætaþ his feonda(n) to handa

forlegenan, ðider sculan wiccan and bearnmyrðran, ðider sculan þeofas and ðeodscaðan, ryperas and reaferas and, hrædest to secganne, ealle þa mânfullan, þe god gremjað, butan hy geswican and ðe deoppor gebetan. for godes lufan we biddað manna gehwylcne, þæt he beþence georne hine sylfne. utan gecyrran georne fram synnum and god biddan inweardre heortan, þæt he us gebeorge wið þone egsan. utan forfleon geornlice mân and morðor and manslihtas, stala and strudunga and searacræftas, and utan scyldan wið forliger and wið æghwylce fylðe, and utan lufjan riht georne and ælc unriht ascunjan. utan andettan ure synna urum scriftan þa hwile, þe we magan and motan, and betan and a geswican and dôn to gôde swa mycel, swa we mæst magan; þonne beorge we us sylfum wið ece wite and geearnjað us heofona rice.

[::to:: wealde *am rande von and. hd.*] þonne him mæst neod biþ (and) *K* || þider *C* || eawbrecan *K* || þa *CK*

[1] ðider — -myrðran *f. K* || þider *das erste mal C* || sculon *C* || -mirðran *C* || þider *C*, and þyder *K* [2] sculon *C*, sceolan *K* || þeafas *K* || þeodsceaðan (-þ- *K*) *CK* || ryp. a. reaf. *f. K* || riperas *C* [3] radost (-þ- *K*) *CK* || secgenne *K* || þa] þu *K* || manf- *CK* || græmjað *C*, gremjaþ (her on life) *K* [4] buton *CK* || hi *CK* || geswicon *K* || þe *CK* || deop.] deowwer *K* [5] lufon *K* || ic bidde *B* || manna — [6] sylfne *f. B* || gehwilcne *C* [6] þorne *K* || silfne *C*, sylfne (ær to late *von and. hd. ü. d. z.*) *K* || uton *CK* || gecirran *C* || sinnum *C*, sinnan *K* [7] mid inweardere *K* || gebyrge *B*, *darüber von sp. hd.* ischilde *E* [8] ðone *C* || egesan *BK*, *darüber von and. hd.* ece deað *E* || *hinter* egesan *am rande von and. hd.* helle wites broga : *K* || utan — [11] ascunjan *f. B* || uton *CK* || mân *K* || morð *C* [9] strutunga *C*, leasun(c)ga *K* || sarocr- *K* [10] uton *C*, uton us *K* || forligre *E* || æghwilce *C*, ælce *K* || filðe *C* [11] uton *CK* [12] uton *CK*, *mit* utan *fängt M wider an* || a(n)dettan *K* || sinna *CK*, misdæda and synna *M* || urum scr. *f. CEKM* || ða *M* || hwyle *M* [13] magon *KM* || moton *CM* || betan georne swa ure scrift us wisige and *M* || a] uton *M*, *f. E* || geswica(n *von and. hd.*) *K*, geswican æfre ælces yfeles *M* || and dôn — [14] magan *f. K* [13.14] don to gôde *B*, don to gode *CM* [14] s. m. s.] þone dæl þe *M* || micel *C* || mæst *f. M* || magon *CM* || gebyrge *B*, (ge)beorge (*das* ge *von and. hd.*) *C*, gebeorge *M* [15] silfum *C*, sylfan *K* || wiþ *MK* || ece wite *BC* || geearnjan *M*, gegearnjaþ *K* || heofena *B*, heofonan *K*,

XXIII (47).

Utan gelæstan ælce geare ure sulhælmessan fiftene niht on ufan eastran and ure geoguđe teoþunge be pentecosten and ure eorđwæstma be emnihte ođđe huru be ealra halgena mæssan, and seo ælc heorđpening agifen be Petres mæssedæg to đam biscopstole ælce geare and ciricsceattas to Martinus mæssan and leohtgesceot þreowa

---

êce *C* || rîce *C* || *hinter* rice *steht* mid þam eall wealdendan Criste, drihten us to đam gefylste, amen *M*, *hiermit schliesst M.*

XXIII. *enthalten in BCK (in B folgt es ohne absatz auf 115*[15]*, in C steht es als selbständige hom. hinter hom. 51, in K hinter hom. 30), es steht ausserdem noch einmal in B an anderer stelle, nämlich mitten in hom. 37 (p. 47 der hs.), ich führe die varianten auch hier an und bezeichne sie mit b; in der schreibung bin ich B gefolgt.* || To eallum folce *C*, To e. folke *K als überschr.* || *absatz f. Bb* || Utan gelæstan] Vs gebyrẹ̊đ *(das* a *von and. hd.)* þæt we ælces þinges ure geoguđe teođunge rihtlice gode betæcan *b*, Leofan men, ælcne þara ic bidde, þe godes ege hæbbe, þæt he understande his agene þearfe, gelæste gode þa gerihtu, þe him to gebirgan on geargerihtum, þæt is *C*, Ælcne mann ic bidde, þe ænigne godes ege hæbbe (mid him sylfan *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*), þæt he gelæste gode þa gerihtu, þe him to gebyreþ on gerlicum rihtum, þæt is *K* || ælcan gere *K*, *f. b* || suluh- *K* || XV *bC*, fyftine *K* [2] nihtan *K* || ufon *K* || eastron *K* || geoguđe] jeoþaþ *K* || teođunge *b*, teoþinge *C* [3] ure eorđw.] cornteođung *b* || and cornteođung be e. o. latest be e. h. m. and æfre þone teođan æcer, ealswa seo sulh hit gegâ *hinter* ælce geare *b* || westma *C* || ođđe h. be e. h. m. *f. B* [4] sy *bC*, sig *K* || heorđp.] rompænig *C*, rompenig *K* [5] Petrus *bC* || -dæge *K* || to đ. b. æ. g.] æiþer ge uppon lande ge on ælcan porte be fullan wite *K*, *f. C* || *am rande rechts* 7 ::::::: đ :::::: scirƀ ::: gel : ser ::: nu ::: 7 nis þar nan ođer bot to þam men, þe hine æt ::: buton p̄ he fare to Rome 7 bringe þone penig to Sc Petres weofode 7 nime gewrit æt papan siđđan 7 :: þe he to hyrđ þam scir.ƀ. 7 beo him siđđan sacles *von and. hd. mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* æiþer *K* || þam *b* [5·6] and c. to M. m. *f. C* [6] cyrics- *bK* || to] on *K* || Martynæs mæssandæge *K* || *am rande links vor* on Martynæs *steht von and. hd.* me scel gelæstan *K* || and *f. K* || leohtg. þ. on g.] þreowa leohtgescota *B, f. K* || -gescot *C*, -gesceota *b* || þriwa *C*

on geare: ærest healfpeningwurd wexes to candelmæssan and eft on easteræfen and þriddan siðe to ealra halgena mæssan. and healde man ælces sunnandæges freolsunge fram sæternesdæges none oð monandæges lihtincge and ælcne oðerne mæssedæg, swa he beboden beo. sunnandaga cypincge we forbeodað eac eornostlice and ælc folcgemot, butan hit for mycelre nydþearfe sy. and þæt man ælc beboden fæsten healde, sy hit ymbrenfæsten, sy hit lenctenfæsten, sy hit elles oðer fæsten, mid ealre geornfulnesse; and to Scã Marian mæssan ælcere and to ælces apostoles mæssan fæsten, butan Philippi et Jacobi we ne beodað nan fæsten for ðam easterlican freolse; and ælces frigedæges fæsten, butan hit freols sy. and we forbeodað ordal and aðas freolsdagum and ymbrendagum and lenctendagum and rihtfæstendagum and fram *aduentum domini* oð *octabas epiphanie* and fram

---

[1] ærest — [3] mæssan] þis is Cristes agen gafol, and þyses ah manna gehwylc micle þearfe, þæt he geornlice eall þis gelæste *B*, *f. CK* [3] ælces *f. B* || -unga *Bb*, -uncge *K* [4] lihtinge *b*, lyhtincge *K* [5] mæssand- *K* || and sunnand- *b* [6] -dæges *C* || cipincge *C*, cypinincge (*das erste* n *aus* r) *K* || eac e. *f. CK* || and æ. folcg. *f. K* [7] -gemôt *b* || buton *CK* || micelre *CK* || neod- *bCK*, -þearf *K* || sî *C*, sig *K* || *hinter* sî *steht* þæt man nyde scule *C* || and] and we forbeodað *C*, and we beodaþ *K* [8] *hinter* healde *steht* and hit namman na tobrece, butan hit beo for untrumnesse *K* || si *K* || -ymbrem *K* [9] si *K* || lengten *C* || sy h. oðer fæsten *hinter* ymbrenf. *CK* || si *K* || elles *f. CK* || *hinter* oðer fæsten *steht* and frigedæges (fridæges *K*) fæsten *CK* [10] jornf- *K* || and to Scã — [13] freols sy *f. CK* || *hinter* ælcere *steht* we scylan fæstan *B* [11] butan to Phil- *b* [14] we forb. *f. B* || o. a. a.] aðas and ordal and wifunga *B* || ordol *C* || *am rande hinter* aðas *von and. hd.* and wifunga *b* || *hinter* aðas *steht* and ælc healic geflit *CK*, æfre syndan tocwedene *B* || on freols- *K* [15] y. a. l. a. rihtf.] rihtymbrendagum *B*, rihtymberd- *C*, on rihtymbrenum fæstend- *K* [16] and fram aduentum — 118 [1] septuagessima] and for feowertinum nyhtan ær haligan dæge *K* || domini] domini ær middanwintra æt feowertyne niht ofer þa tid .i. usque *C* || oð *f. C* || epiphania *C*

septuagessima oð fiftene niht ofer eastran. and beo on þam halgan tidan, eallswa hit riht is, eallum cristenum mannum sib and sôm gemæne, and ælc sacu getwæmed. and eac we lærað, þæt cristenra manna gehwylc understande, þæt he æfter forðsiðe butan sawulsceatte ne licge on mynstre, ac gelæste man â þone sawelsceat æt openum pytte. we biddað for godes lufan, þæt ælc cristen man understande georne his agene þearfe, forðam ealle we scylon ænne timan gebidan, þonne us wære leofre, þonne eall, þæt on middanearde is, þær we a worhtan

[1] -gesima *b* || oð] ær halgan dæge *C* || fiftene] XIIII *C*, feowertynum *K* || nihtum *K* || ofer east.] beon ge eastrode *b*, on ufan e. *K* || eastron *C* || *mit* eastran *schliesst die übereinstimmung der hss. Bb mit CK; die partie, die jetzt folgt, 118*[1]*—119*[11] *weicht von der entsprechenden stelle in den beiden hss. CK sehr ab; ich lasse diese hier folgen.* and we lærað, þæt nan cristen man ne beo buton sawlsceatte. and we lærað, þæt cristenra manna gehwilc beo arful fæder and meder and beo on gebeorge earmum wudewum and steopcildum and godes þeowum and godes þearfum. leofan men, uton on ælce wisan georne gode gecweman, þonne geearnige we us silfum ece myrhðe, and seo us gelæsteð æfre to worlde *C*, and we :::: beodaþ, þæt nan cristen mann ne beo butan sawelscætte (þe hit gelæstan mæi *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) [and git *auf rasur*] we læraþ, þæt ælc cristen man beo arful fæder and meder and beo on gebeorhge earmum wydewum (*das* y *aus* u) and steopcildum and godes þeawum and godes þearfan. uton (nu *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) on ælce wisan georne gode gecweman, þonne beorge we us sylfan wið ece wite and gegearnjaþ us heofonan rice. god ælmihtig us gefultume, þæt we hit gehealdan motan, þæt we motan becuman to þam ecan life, and wite ælc .þ. be þam, þe he wille beon wiþ god geborgen, and wiþ Scē Peter, þæt ælc penig cume forþ of þam romfeo on his .þ.scire and siþþan þam ærce.þ. to handa on Cristes cyrcean; and, locahwa hit gewanje, þæt hit forþ na cume þam arce.þ. to handa [:: si hit pr:: stre *am rande von and. hd.*], si he Judas gefera, þe Crist belæwde, amen *K* || *hinter* eastran *steht* and on herfeste *und auf beiden seiten ein senkrechter strich B* || and beo — [3] getwæmed *f. b* [4] and *f. B* || lærað eornostlice *b* [5] sawls- *b* [6] on mynstre ne l. *b* [7] ic bidde *B*, leofan men, eac ic bidde *b* [9] scylan *b* || gebîdan *b* [10] â worhton *b*

þa hwile, þe we mihton, georne godes willan; ac þonne we scylan habban anfeald lean þæs, þe we on life ær geearnoden. utan beon arfulle fæder and meder and beon on gebyrge earmum wudewum and steopcildum and helpan georne earmum mannum, ælþeodigum and utan cymenum. utan hlywan ofcalene and wæfan nacode and syllan mete þam gehingredum and drenc þam ofþyrstum. utan frefrjan ahwænede and hyrtan ormode, alysan gehæfte, gif us to ðam gehagje; and seoce geneosjan and forðferede þearfan mildheortlice cestjan and syððan bebyrjan. se ðe þus deð, he deð him sylfum micle þearfe.

XXIV (56, 45, 46).

Utan don eac, swa we gyt læran willað; utan beon â urum hlaforde holde and getreowe and æfre eallum mihtum his wurdscipe ræran and his willan wyrcan, forðam eall, þæt we æfre for rihthlafordhelde doð, eal we hit doð us sylfum to mycelre þearfe, forðam ðam bið witodlice god hold, þe bið his hlaforde rihtlice hold; and eac ah hlaforda gehwylc þæs for micle þearfe, þæt

[1] ac — [3] geearnoden *f. B* [3] ac utan *b* || beon — meder and *f. b* [4] gebÿ̊rge *b* [6] uta *das erste mal B* || cumenum *b* [8] ormôde *b* [9] þam onhagige *b* || gen(e)osjan *b* [10] cystjan *b* [11] *mit* þearfe *schliesst das stück in b*

XXIV. *enthalten in BCEK (in B schliesst es sich ohne absatz an das vorhergehende an, in CEK folgt es ohne absatz auf 115*[15]*; vgl. anm.). in der schreibung bin ich B gefolgt.* [12] Utan — willað] And get ic eow læran wille *B* || Uton *CK* || eac] git *K* || git *CK* || utan *f. CEK* || be(on) *K* [13] â *hinter* hlaforde *CE, f. K* || kinehlaforde *K* || hold *K* || getrywe *CE*, getriwed *(das* d *sehr klein von and. hd.) K* || æfre *f. CEK* || eallan *K* [14] mihte *K* || his] heora *C* || weordscype *E*, wyrþscype (*das zweite* y *aus* i) *K* || aræran *C*, uparæran *K* || and his w. w. *f. K* || his] heora *C* || rihtlice wyrcan *CE* [15] eall — [16] þearfe *f. CEK* [16] forðam *f. B* || þam *CEK* [17] gewitodl- *K* || hold: *das erste mal* (*ras. von* e) *B*, hold *aus* hord *E* || ðe *C* || rihtlice his hlaf. *K* [18] and *f. B* || eac *f. K* || gehwilc *C* || þæs for] swiðe *C*, swyðe *E*, swiþe *K* || micele *CK*

he his men rihtlice healde. and we biddaƌ and beodaƌ, þæt godes þeowas, þe for urne cynehlaford and for eal cristenfolc þingjan scylan and be godra manna ælmessan libbaƌ, þæt hy þæs georne earnjan, libban heora lif swa, swa bec him wisjan, and swa, swa heora ealdras hym tæcan, and began heora þeowdom georne, þonne magon hy ægþer ge hym sylfum wel fremjan ge eallum cristenum folce. and we biddaƌ and beodaƌ, þæt ælc cild sy binnan þrittigum nihtum gefullad; gif hit þonne dead weorðe butan fulluhte, and hit on preoste gelang sy, þonne ðolige he his hâdes and dædbete georne; gif hit þonne þurh maga gemeleaste gewyrðe, þonne þolige se, ðe hit on gelang sy, ælcere eardwununge and wræcnige of earde oððon on earde swiðe deope gebete, swa biscop hím tæce. eac we lærað, þæt man ænig ne lâete unbiscpod to lange; and witan þa, ðe cildes onfôn, þæt heo hit

[1] *hinter* healde *steht* þæt he na gebeode heom unriht: (*ras. von* e) to micel *K* || ic bidde and beode *B*, we lærað and beodaƌ *C*, we l. and we beod. *E*, we beod. and l. *K* [2] urne cyneh.] :rn: hlaford ::::::: *(nach* hlaford *ras. von 6 oder 7 bchst., es scheint* 7 for eal *noch einmal gestanden zu haben) K* [3] cristenan folc(e) *K* || sculon *C*, -an *E*, sceolan *K* || goddra *C*, goddera *K* [4] hi *CEK* || ðæs *E* || jearnjan *K* [5] bec him] heom *(am rande vom schreiber nachgetr.)* bec us *(das* us *radiert, aber noch deutlich zu lesen C)*, heom heora bec *K* || wisjaƌ *C*, wiss(j)an *K* || swa swa *f. CEK* || hym *hinter* swa *B*, heom *CEK* [6] þigan *K* || swyþe jorne *K* || magan *E* [7] hi *CK* || ægðer *CE*, æiþer *K* || heom *CEK* || silfum *C*, sylfan *K* || ge] and *K* [8] and] eac *K* || ic bidde and beode *B* || biddaƌ and *f. CEK* || sig *K* || binnon *C* [9] þritigum *K*, XXX *E*, seofan *B* || gefullod *CEK* || gyf *E*, and gif *K* || þonne hit *E* || wurðe *CE*, wirþe *K* [10] buton *CK* || gelancg *K* || si *K* [11] þolige *CE*, þolje *K* || hades *CEK* || dedbete *E* || jorne *K* [12] gimeliste *C*, gymeleaste *E*, jymeleaste *K* || wŷrðe *C*, weorðe *E* || þolige] wîte *C*, wite *EK* || þe *CK* || h. on] on hit *K* [13] sig *K* || ælcere e. a. w. of e. o. on e.] gif (gyf *E*) he his silfes (-y- *EK*) recce (recge *E*), þæt he *CEK* (*in K steht dies hinter* tæce) || ælcere *(das* æ *aus* e) *B* [14] swyðe (-þ- *K*) *EK* || bete *K* || biscop] .ƀ. *K* [15] ic lære *B*, we beodaƌ (-þ *K*) *CEK* || man] me *K* || *hinter* ænig *steht ü. d. z. von and. hd.* cild *B*, ænig man *K* || na *K* || læte *CEK* || unbiscopod *CE*, unbisceow *K* [16] witon *C* || ða *C* || þe *C*, þa *K* || onfon *CE*, onfoþ *K* || hi *CK*, hy *E*

on rihtan geleafan gebringan and on gôdan þeawan and on þearflican dædan and â forð on hit wisjan to ðam, þe gode licige and his sylfes ðearf sy; þonne beoð heo rihtlice ealswa hy genamode beoð, godfæderas, gif hy heora godbearn gode gestrynað.

(45) God is ure ealra fæder, and he gecydde þæt þa, þa he asende his agen bearn hider, Crist of heofenum, and her wearð man geboren þurh þæt clæne mæden, Scã Marian, and he for eall mancyn deað þrowade and us ealle þa þurh his deað alysde of ecan deaðe and us gestrynde to ecum life. ðurh clæne mæden Crist wearð geboren, and þurh clæne fulluht we syndon cristene gewordene; þæt we scylon eac on ealre clænnesse healdan, gif we aht gefaran scylan. Crist þrowade for us synleas, þonne mote wê be gewyrhtum fela for urum synnum

---

[1] bringan *K* || godan *CEK* || þêawan *E*, dædan *K* [2] þearflicum *K* || *hinter* þearfl. d. *steht* and tæcan heom pater noster and credo in deum *K* || a *CK* || on *f. K* || wisjan] wenjan *K* || þam *EK* [3] g. l. a. h. s. ð.] heom (him *darüber von and. hd.*) þearflic *K* || licje *E* || silfes *C* || þearf *CE* || sig *K* || *hinter* sy *steht* and tæcan him pater noster and credon *CE* || hi *CK*, hy *E* [4] rihtl- *f. B* || ealswa hy *f. K* || hi *C* || beoð *f. K* || gyf *E* || hi *C*, hig *K* [5] -bern *K* || *hinter* gestrynaþ *am rande* hali drihten gemiltsje us eall, *dicht hinter* eall *ist der rand abgeschnitten K, mit* gestrynað *schliesst die predigt in CEK; vgl. anm.*

[6] God — 122 [10] amen *(in BK enthalten, vgl. anm.) schliesst sich in B ohne absatz an das vorhergehende an, in K erscheint es in etwas abweichender gestalt und zerfällt in zwei selbständige homilien (45 und 46 bei Wanley)* || To eallum folke *als überschr. K* || God] Georne we witan, þæt god *K* || ura *K* || *hinter* fæder *steht* and we geswuteljaþ, swa we pater noster singaþ, þæt we þæs gelyfaþ *K* || *hinter* gec. þæt *steht* ful mildelice *K* [7] Crist *hinter* asende *K* || bearn: *K* || heofonum *K* [8] werþ *K* || þæt *f. B* [9] he *f. K* || eal *K* || mankin *K* || syþþan deaþ *K* || *hinter* þrowade *steht* ealswa ic ær sæde *B* [10] deaþ us *K* [11] us ges.] gerymde us *K* || ecan *K* [12] sind *K* [13] þæt] and *K* || sceolan *K* || us eac *K* [14] sceolan *K* || and utan gemunan eac gelome, þæt Crist *K* || þrowode *K* || swyþe sinleas *K* [15] motan *K* || we *K* || huru feala *K* || sinnum hwilan *K*

þrowjan and þoljan and æt gode geearnjan, þæt he us þurh his micelan mildheortnesse huru wiđ ecne deađ ahredde and us on đam toweardan life reste geunne.

(46) Utan dôn, swa us mycel þearf is, habban us â on gemynde þone timan, þe us toweard is. đonne se earma lichama and seo sawel hi todælađ, þonne us forlætađ ealle ure weoruldfreond and nede scylon: ne magon hy us þonne ænige gôde, ac biđ æt gode anum gelang eal, hwæt we gefaran scylon. him symle sy lof and wuldor in ealra worulda woruld â butan ende, amen.

XXV (50).

To folce.

Leofan men, understandađ ærest, hu mycel þearf is cristenum mannum, þæt hy heora fulluhtes gescâd witan,

---

[1] þoljan and ealles we sceolan gode þancjan, gif we riht doþ 7 æt him gegearnjan *K* || us *steht hinter* mildh. *K* [2] mic- *f. B* || huru *f. K* [3] ahr-] gescylde *K* || geunne. uton on ælcne wisan nu georne gode gecweman, þonne beorge we us sylfe wiþ ece wite (7) gegearnjaþ us heofonan rice *K*

[4] To eallan f. *K* || *abs. f. B* || U. d. s. us m. þ. is] Uton beon georе þancole on ælce wisan to ure agenre þearfe and geswican ura sinna and *K* || us *f. K* || a *K* [5] *am rande hinter* to *von* toweard *steht* geor: fulle *v. a. h. K* || đ.] þæt is þonne *K* [6] tod.] totwæmaþ *K* || þonne we witon ful georne, þæt us forl. 7 nyde sculan 7 e(a)lle u. woruldfrynd ne m. hi *K* [8] ænigan gode ah *K* || eall *K* [9] hw.] þæt *K* || sceolan *K* || him — [10] amen] uton þæt geþencan oft and gelome and god lufjan mid inwerdere heortan ofor ealle oþre þing and his willan wyrcan, swa we geornost magon. þonne geleanađ he hit (us) on þam ecan life on þære heofonlicere blisse a butan ende *K*

XXV. *enth. in CEK. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt. was ich zu s. 108* [6] *über den gebrauch von* þ *in K bemerkte, gilt nicht mehr; vgl. anm.* [11] To eallum f. *K* [12] L. m. habbađ æfre anrædne geleafan on ænne god and under- *CE* || menn *K* || -standan *C* || ær.] geornlice *CE* || micel *CK* || is *hinter* man. *E* [13] eallum cr. *K* || hi *C* || -scad *C*, -scead *K*

and þæt hy rihtne geleafan cunnan and ðæne fæstrædlice healdan. forðam nah ænig man mid rihte to fulljanne hæþenne man, gyf he ylde and andgyt hæfð, þæt he geleornjan mæg, hwæt fulluht mæne, and hwæt riht geleafa sy, ær þam byre, þe he wite eal, hwæt hit behealde; ac syððan he bið fulluhtes wel wyrðe, syððan he mid rihtan geleafan hit wel understandeð. ðonne agan þa micle þearfe, þe on geogoðe gefullode weorþað, þæt hi georne leornjan, þæt hy heora fulluhtes gescad witan, syðþan hy ða ylde and þæt andgyt habbað, þæt hy leornjan magan. forðam se man, þe ne can þæs gescâd, he ne færð naht, butan he geleornige, þæt he cunne his cristendom witan. ac þæt bið cristenes mannes þearf, þæt he smeage ââ ymbe cristendom georne and acsje georne, hwæt him sy to donne and hwæt to forganne, and smeage gelome, hu þeos woruld ærest gewurde, and swa forð, þæt he wite, hu Crist to mannum come, and eal, hwæt he on life adreah for ure þearfe, and hu he

---

[1] and *f. C* || hi *CK* || cunnon *C* || þone *C*, þæne *K* || fæstræd- *CK* [2] haldan *E* || -þam *K* || fulgenne *K* [3] hæðene *C* || mann *K*, *dahinter* to raðe butan (-on *C*) þe (ðe *C*) nearwre neod geweorðe (-wurðe *C*) *CE* || gif *CK* || -git *CK* [4] leornjan mæig *K* [5] sig *K* || ær þ. b. þe] ne huru ær he geleornje (-nige *C*) þæt *CE* || eall *K* || *hinter* behealde *steht* ne beo man þæs fulluhtes to ræd *C*, ne beo man þæs fulluhtes to hræd butan oferneod geweorðe *E* [6] ac] ah *K* || siððan *CK* || sið- *C* [7] rihtes *K* || wæl *K* || -standænt *aus* -standan *K* || þonne *CK* || ða *C* [8] micele *CK* || geoguðe *C*, geoge *K* || -fullede *(das letze* e *von and. hd.) K* || wurðað *C*, wyrðaþ *K* || hig *C* [9] jorne *K* || þæt hy h. f. g. w. *f. K* || hi *C* [10] siððan *CK* || hi *K* || þa *CK* || ylda *K* || þæt *f. K* || -git *CK* || hig *C*, hi *K* [11] magon *CK* || -þam *K* || na *K* || -scad *CK*, *dahinter* ne næfð (nafað *C*) rihtne geleafan *CE* [12] gefærð *E* || buton *C* || cunne h. c. w.] hine cunne and hine syððan (sið- *C*) rihtlice healde *CE* [13] ac þæt] a *K* [14] smeage] mæge *K*, *darüber von me. hd.* þenche *E* || ââ] a *K* || jorne *und darüber von and. hd.* smægan *K* || axsige *C*, axje *K* [15] jornlice gehadode menn *K* || sig *K* || and *f. K* || forgagenne *K* [16] smæge *K* || gel.] georne *E* || world *C* || -wyrðe *K* [17] become *K* [18] eall *K* || hwæt] þæt *K* || (a)dreh *K* || ure þ.] urum sinnum *K* || hu *ü. d. z. von and. hd. K*

for us deað þrowode, and hu he of deaðe aras, and hu he to heofonum astah, and hu he þanan eft to ðam miclum dome cymð, þe we ealle to sculon. on þam dome witodlice he eowað us his blodjan sidan and his þyrlan handa and ðæne þyrnenan helm and ða sylfan rode, þe he for ure neode on ahangen wæs, and wile þonne anrædlice witan æt us, hu we him þæt geleanodon, and hu we urne cristendom gehealden habban. wel þam þonne, þe hyne wel gehealden hæfð, and wa ðam þonne, þe his ær nolde giman, swa swa he sceolde. ac utan don, swa us mycel þearf is, habban æfre fulne hiht on god ælmihtigne and rihtne geleafan and lufjan hine ofer ealle oþre þincg and his wyllan wyrcan, swa we georнost magon, þonne habbað we heofonan rice a buton ænde, amen.

---

[1] fur us d. þ.] on rode ahangen weard *E* || hu he of — [2] astah] he to heofonum astah and hu he of deaðe aras *E* [2] þanan eft *f. K* || þanon *C* || þam *K* [3] micclan *C*, micelan *K* || þe] þær *K* || sceolan *K* || on] to *und darüber von and. hd.* on domes dæge *K* || ðam *C* || *über* dome *von and. hd.* gan *K* [4] eow(ð) *K* || blodigan *CK* || his *(das zweite mal) ü. d. z. K* [5] þone *CK* || þyrnan *K* || þa *CK* || silfan *C* [6] ure n. on ah. w.] us on þrowode (deað) *K* || wyle *K* [7] *über* anrædl. *als gl.* instanter *E* || geleanodan *K, darüber von me. hd.* igeolden *E* [8] cristendon *K* || gehealdan *E*, (ge)healdan *K* || þam] him *K* [9] hine *CK* || gehealdan *EK* || þam *CK* || þonne *f. K* [10] gyman ær nolde *E* || noldæ *aus* nolda: (*ras. von* n?) *K* || hi sceoldan *K* || scolde *C* || uton *C* [11] micel *CK* || æfre *f. E* || fulne hiht — [15] ænde, amen] anrædne geleafan and fulne hiht on urne drihten. and se, þe þurh lædenlare rihtne geleafan understandan ne cunne, geleornige huru on englisc and cweðe þus gelome: Credimus *u. s. w. (hiermit fängt in C hom. 51 an; vgl. s. 126 [3]) C*, anrædne geleafan and ful(ne) hiht on urne drihten. and se, ðe þurh ledenlare rihtne geleafan understandan ne cunne, geleornige huru on englisc and cweðe þus gelome: redimus *(der anfangsbuchstabe C fehlt)* in unum deum, patrem et filium et spiritum sanctum r̃q̂r̃ (*für* et reliqua?). þis is awriten on dære penitentiale *E* [14] jornost *K* || þonne habbat we heofonan rice *über d. zeile K*

XXVI (51).

To eallum folke.

Leofan menn, understandað georne, eallswa eow mycel ðearf is, þæt ge eowres cristendomes gescead witan, and ge eac geleornjan, þæt ge cunnan, þæt ælc cristen man mid rihte cunnon sceall, þæt is, *pater noster* and *credo in deum;* and butan ge hit on leden geleornjan magan, geleornjað hit huru on englisc þus: eala ure fæder, þe on heofonum eart, â sy ðîn nama ecelice gebletsod, and ðin ricedôm ofer us rixje symble, and ðin willa gewyrðe, swa swa on heofonum, eac swa on eorðan. geunn us to þissum dæge dæghwamlices fostres, and us gemildsa, swa swa we miltsjað þam, ðe wið us agyltaþ, and ne læt ðu us costnjan ealles to swyðe, ac alŷs us fram yfele, amen. a sy lof and wuldor fæder and suna and halgum gaste, swa swa on fruman wæs and gyt is and symble bið in ealra worulda woruld, amen.

Leofan men, utan don, swa us mycel þearf is, habban ânrædne geleafan and fulne hiht on urne drihten. and

---

XXVI. *in GK und zum teil in C enthalten. in C schliesst sich die zweite hälfte dieser hom. (das vaterunser fehlt) ohne absatz an hom. 50 an. in der schreibung bin ich G gefolgt.* [1] To e. f.] Be ðæs halgan sunnandæges gebede *G* [2] men *K* || -standaþ *K* || georne] ærest *K* || eallswa — [5] sceall] hu micel þearf is eallum cristenum (mannum), þæt hi cunnon, þæt ælc cristen man ah to cun(en)ne *K* [6] credan *K* || buton *K* || leornjan magon *K* [7] -njaþ *K* || þus *f. K* || pater noster eala *K* [8] a *K* || sig þin *K* [9] þin ricedom *K* || rixhe simle *K* || þin *K* [10] eorþan *K* [11] geun *K* || þisan *K* || dæihw- *K* [12] -miltsa *K* || (we) gemiltsjaþ *K* || þe *K* || wiþ *K* || agiltað *K* [13] na let þu *K* || swiþe *K* || ah alys *K* [14] *hinter* amen *steht* gloria patri et filio et spiritui sancto *G*, si hit swa *K* || sig *K* || sunu *K* [15] haligum *K* || and gyt is *f. K* [16] simle is on ealra on ealra *K* || amen *f. K* [17] *absatz nur in G* || Leofan — 126 [2] gelome *f. K* || Leof. men] Ac *(hiermit fängt C an, vgl. s. 124, wo ich die stelle* Ac uton — 126 [3] credimus *schon vollständig gegeben habe) C* || uton *C* || micel *C* [18] æfre anrædne *C*

se, ðe þurh ledenspræce rihtne geleafan understandan ne cunne, geleornige huru on englisc and cweðe þus gelome: *credimus in unum deum, patrem et filium et spiritum sanctum.* we gelyfað on ænne god ælmihtigne, þe ealle þingc gesceop and geworhte. and we gelyfað and georne witan, þæt Crist, godes sunu, to mannum com for ealles mancynnes ðearfe; and we gelyfað, þæt hine clæne mæden gebære, Sancta Maria, þe næfre nahte weres gemanan. and we gelyfað, þæt he mycel geðolode and stiðlice þrowode for ure ealra neode. and we gelyfað, þæt hine man on rode ahenge and hine to deaðe acwealde and hine syððan on eorðan bebyrigde, and we gelyfað, þæt he to helle ferde and ðærof gehergode eal, þæt he wolde. and we gelyfað, þæt he syððan of deaðe arise; and we gelyfað, þæt he æfter þam to heofonum astige. and we gelyfað and georne witan, þæt he on domes dæg to ðam miclan dome cymð. and we gelyfað, þæt ealle deade men sculon þonne arisan of deaðe and þone myclan dom ealle gesecan. and we gelyfað, þæt ða synfullan sculon þanon on an to helle faran and ðær â syððan mid deoflum wunjan on byrnendum fŷre and on êcan forwŷrde, and ðæs ænig ende ne

---

[1] þe *C* || lædenlare *C* [4] gelif- *C*, -aþ *K* [5] ðinc *G*, þincg *K* || gescop *CK* || -lifað *C* [7] mann- *K* || þearfe *CK* || -lifað *C* [8] gebære clæne mæden *C* || (gebære) *K* [9] gelif- *C*, -aþ *K* || micel geþol- *CK* [10] stiþ- *K* || and *f. C* || gelif- *C*, -aþ *K* [11] ahencge *K*, aheng *G* || deaþe *K* [12] acwealdan *G* || siðð- *C*, syþþ- *K* || eorþan *K* || -birigde *C*, -byride *K* [13] gelif- *C*, -aþ *K* || þar- *CK* [14] gelif- *C*, -aþ *K* || siðð- *C*, siþþ- *K* [15] deaþe *K* || ârâs *G* || gelif- *C*, -aþ *K* [16] âstah *G* || gelif- *C*, -aþ *K* || and georne w. *f. K* [17] dæge *G*, dæig *K* || þam *CK* || micclan *C*, micele *K* || cymþ *K* [18] gelyfaþ *K*, witan *C* || sceolon *K* || þonne ar. of d. and *f. K* [19] micclan *C*, micelne *K* [20] gelyfaþ *K*, witan *C* || þa *K* || sin- *C*, -fulle *K* || sceolan *K* || þonne on an þanon *C* || on] an *K* [21] þar *CK* || a siðdan *C*, *f. K* || wun-] drohtnjan *K* || on ecan forwyrde and on byrnendum fyre *K* || birn- *C* [22] fire *C* || and *f. G* || ecan forwirde *C* || þæs *CK* || ænig] nan *K*

cymđ æfre to worulde. and we gelyfađ, þæt đa godan and đa wel cristenan, þe her on worulde gode wel gecwemdon, þonne on an sculon into heofonum faran and đær syđđan wununge habban mid gode sylfum and mid his englum â on ecnesse, amen.

Ælc cristen man ah mycle þearfe, þæt he đis wite, and đisses rihtlice gelyfe; and se, đe his credan elles ne cunne, geleornige huru, þæt he hine đus cunne. and utan don, swa us mycel þearf is, habban æfre rihtne geleafan and fulne hiht on god ælmihtigne and lufjan hine ofer ealle ođre þing and his willan â wyrcan, swa we geornost magan. þonne geleanađ he hit us, swa us leofost byđ. him sy lof and wuldor ââ butan ende, amen.

---

[1] cimþ *K* || æfre ma *K* || worlde *C*, worolde *K* || gelyfaþ *K*, witan *C* || þa *K* [2] þa *CK* || wel *f. G* || worlde *C*, woralde (*das* a *aus* o) *K* [3] on an] an(n)an (*das 2.* a *aus* u) *K*, *dahinter* hi *C* || sceolan *K* || into] to *K* [4] þar *CK* || siđđ- *C*, siþþ- *K* || -uncge *K* || silf- *C*, -an *K* [5] ââ *C*, a *K* || amen *f. K*

[6] *kein absatz in den hss.* || micele *K*, *f. C* || þis *CK* || wite] cunne *K* [7] þises *CK* || -life *C* || þe *CK* || credon *C* [8] geleorne *K* || huru þæt he — [14] amen] hine huru þus on englisc, ealswa hit awriten is. and uton æfre habban fulne hiht and fulne geleafan on god ælmihtigne, and lufjan hine ofer ealle oþre þincg. þonne geleanaþ he hit us, swa us leofast biþ, on heofonan rice mid ecere blisse a buton ende, amen. *K* || þus *C* || and utan — [13] amen] and utan don, swa us micel þearf is, beon geþancole on ælce wisan ure agenre þearfe and habban us ââ on gemynde þone timan, þe us toweard is: þæt is, þonne se earma lichama and seo sawl hi todæleđ; þonne we witan ful georne, þæt us forlætæđ and nide sculon ealle ure worldfrynd: ne magan hi us þonne ænige gode, buton hig for đa sawle hwæt don willan, ac biđ æt gode gelang eal, þæt we đonne gefaran sculon. uton þæt geþencan oft and gelome and ââ god lufjan mid inweardre heortan ofer ealle odre þingc and his willan geornlice wircan. þonne geleanađ he hit us, swa us leofost biđ. him si lof and wuldor ââ buton ende, amen *(vgl. hom. 46) C* [10] gode *G*

XXVII (48).

To eallum folce.

Eala leofan men, understandað, þæt soð is, hit wæs nu fela geara, þæt on þisse þeode rixode unrihta fela, and we eac forðam habbað fela bersta and bismra gebiden, and gif we ænige bote gebidan sculon, þonne mote we þæs to gode earnjan bet, þonne we ær þisum didon. forðam ær þisum wæs gehwar swicdom swiðra, þonne wisdom, and þuhte hwilum wisost, se þe wæs swicolast and se þe litelicost cuðe leaslice hiwjan unsoð to soðe and undom deman oðrum to hŷnðe. ne bearh nu for oft gesib þam sibban þe ma, þe fremdan, ne fæder his bearne ne hwilum bearn his agenum fæder, ne broðor oðrum; ne ure ænig his lif ne fadode, swa swa he scolde. and þi is þisse ðeode fela hearma onsæge. ne dohte

---

XXVII. *enthalten in CK; der schluss findet sich auch in N; zum grossen teil ist das stück auch in A mitten in hom. 35 enthalten (hiervon sind die varianten an dieser stelle nicht angegeben, vgl. hom. 35). in der schreibung bin ich C gefolgt.* [1] To eallan folke *K* [2] Eala — soð is *f. K* [3] feala *K* || geara *aus* geare *K* || þissere *K* || rixodan unrihtta feala *K* [4] forþam *ü. d. z. K* || habbaþ (swyðe) feala *K* || byrsta *K* || bysmora *K* [5] ænig *K* || gebide *K* || sceolan *K* [6] moton (-on *aus* e) (we) *K* || þæt *K* || godode *K* || earn-] secan *K* || bet] swiþor *K* || þysum dydan *K* [7] -þam *K* || swic- swið-] mid us manegan swicdom(as) swiþor *K* [8] wisdom(an) *K* [9] ealra swicolost *K* || and *f. K* || litel- *f. K* || cuþe *K* || mid lyttan listwrence hiwjan *K* || unsoþ to sosoþe *K* [10] and undom — hŷnðe *f. K* || beorh *K* [11] gesib — fremdan ne *f. K* [12] hwilan *K* || (agenan) *ü. d. z. von and. hd. K* || broþar oþrum *K* [13] æni *K* || sceolde *K, am rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* sceolde *steht* na se gehadoda regolice ne se [la]eweda lahlice *(das* la *ist abgeschnitten; die ligatur* æ, *nicht* a e, *hat in der hs. gestanden; der 1. teil davon ist weg, der 2. ist noch da) K* [14] is] wæs *C* || þissere þeode feala *K* || na *K*

hit ær þisum inne ne ute, ac wæs here and hungor, bryne and blodgite on gewelhwilcan ende oft and gelome; and us stalu and cwalu, hôl and hete and ripera reaflac derede swiðe þearle, and us unwidera for oft weoldon unwæstma. forþam on þisum earde wæs, swa hit þincan mæg, unrihta fela and tealte getriwða æghwar mid mannum. fela syn forsworene and swiðe forlogene and wed eac abrocene oft and gelome; and þæt is gesyne on þisse þeode, þæt us godes irre hetelice on sit, gecnawe, se þe cunne. ac uton don, swa us þearf is, beon ymbe þa bote, geswican unrihtes and gebugan to rihte, þonne geearnige we, gif we þæt willað, sona godes mildse. uton helpan ure silfra þa hwile, þe wè magon and motan, þi læs we forwurðan, þonne we læst wenan. la leofan men, hwæt, we ful georne witan, þæt nu fela geara men na ne rohton for oft, hwæt hi worhton, ac wearð þes ðeodscipe swiðe forsingod þurh morðdæda and þurh mandæda, þurh stala and ðurh strutunga, þurh gitsunge

[1] ah *K* [2] -gyte *K* || gewelhwilca *C*, gehwylcum *K* || oft and gel. *f. K* [3] hol *K* || ryperas and *K* [4] deraþ *K* || swyþe *K* || and us unwid. — unwæstma *f. K* [5] þisan *K* || wæs] is *K* || þencan *K* [6] mæ(i)g *K* || fealа *K* || tealte] feawe *K* || getriþa *K* || æihwær *K* [7] fealа sind *K* || swiþe *K* || and *(das zweite mal) f. K* [8] abrecene *K* || and *(das zweite mal) f. K* || on þisse þeode] þæt ic soþ secge, gelyfe, se þe wille *K* [9] yrre *K* || sitt *K* || gecn. se þe c. *f. K* [10] ah *K* || micel þearf *K* [11] ymbe] eme *K* || gebugon jorne *K* [12] gegearnjað *K* || þæt *f. C* || wyllað *K* [13] uton — [15] witan *f. K* [15] þæt] hit wæs *K* || fealа geare on þyssere :::::: (þeode) þæt menn *K* [16] na *(über d. z. doch vielleicht vom schreiber) C, f. K* || rohtan *K* || for oft *f. C* || wearð] his *K* || þes *aus* þeos *K* [17] -syngod *K* || and þurh mandæda — 130 [9] amen] and þurh yfele heafodmenn and þurh ryperas [*am rande von and. hd.* and reaferas and þurh yfele gerefan and þurh unrihta gemetu and þurh mansylena ut of þisan earde on oðr:: land to þeowete. wa heom, þæs þe hy æfre gewyrdan to men geborene, þe þas þing nu begað, ford æt he::a ende. and þurh false witian *(? das wort ist undeutl.)* and gewihta and þurh yfele mynteras] þurh misdæda, swa hit þincan mæg. ac uton ealle don, swa hit ure agen þearf his, beon embe þa bote, geswican un-

and þurh gifernessa, þurh mansilena and þurh fela misdæda, ðurh manslihtas and þurh mægslihtas, þurh hlaford-swicas and þurh searocræftas, þurh swicdomas and þurh undomas, þurh hadbricas and ðurh æwbricas, þurh sib-
5 legera and þurh mistlice forligru. and eac syn þurh aðbricas and þurh wedbricas forloren and forlogen ma, þonne scolde. ac uton geswican georne unrihtes and wiđ god þingjan, swa we georнost magon: he us gefilste þurh his mildheortnesse, swa his willa sy, amen.

XXVIII (55).

10 **Be godcundre warnunge.**

Uton spirjan be bocan georne and gelome, hwæt þa geforan, þa đe god lufedon and godes lage heoldon, and hwæt þa geforan, đa þe god græmedon and godes lage bræcon, and warnjan ûs be swilcan. god silf ge-
15 dihte swutele bisene and þus spræc on geardagum to

---

rihtes and gebugon jorne to rihte; and (uton) lufjan ure agenne landside, eallswa ure yldran dydon, þe toforan us wæron, þonne gegearnjađ we sona, gif we þæt wyllađ don, sona godes mildse. god us gestrangje þurh his micelan mildheortnesse, þæt we his wyllan wyrcan motan and his beboda healdan bet, þonne we ær þysan dydon, amen *K*

[1] and þurh f. *hiermit beginnt das bruchstück in N* || and þurh fæla mysd. đ. mansl. *von einer modernen hd. auf einem stückchen papier geschrieben und eingeklebt N* [3] swicdômas *N* [4] ûndômas *N* || hadbrycas *N* || þurh *N* || siblegena *C*, sybbgelegera *N* [5] -ligeru *N* || synd *N* [6] aðbrycas *N* || weddbrycas *N* || forlogene *CN* [7] sceolde *N* || -swîcan *N* [8] gef.] gefultumige *N* [9] myld- *N* || wylla *N*

XXVIII. *enthalten in CGI; in der schreibung bin ich C gefolgt. in C folgt diese hom. ohne absatz auf hom. 6.* [10] *überschr. f. C* [11] Utan *G*, Leofan men, wutan *I* || spyrjan *GI* [12] -fôran *G* || þe *I* || heoldan *I* [13] đa *G* || þa *GI* || đe *G* || gremedon *GI* [14] bræcan *I* || us *GI* || swylcan *GI* || sylf *GI* || gedihte] gerehte *C* [15] swytole *G* || bysne *GI* || đus *G* || spæc *I* || geâr- *G*

Moyse þam heretogan: *loquere filiis Israel et dices ad eos: hec dicit dominus: si in preceptis meis ambulaueritis et mandata mea custodieritis et feceritis ea, dabo uobis pluuiam temporibus suis, et terra gignet germen suum, et pomis arbores replebuntur. adprehendet messium tritura uindêmiam, et uindemia occupabit sementem; et comedetis panem uestrum in saturitate, et absque pauore habitabitis in terra uestra. dabo pacem in finibus uestris; dormietis, et non erit, qui extêrreat. âuferam malas bestias, et gladius non transibit terminos uestros. persequemini inimicos uestros, et côrruent coram uobis; persequentur quinque de uestris centum alienos et centum ex uobis decem milia; cadent inimici uestri in conspectu uestro gladio. respiciam uos et crescere faciam: multiplicabimini, et firmabo pactum meum uobiscum. comedetis uetustissima ueterum, et uetera nouis superuenientibus proicietis. ponam tabernaculum meum in medio uestri, et non abiciet uos anima mea. ambulabo inter uos et ero uester deus, uosque eritis populus meus, dicit dominus omnipotens (Levit. 26, 3—12). et item dominus dicit: si autem non audieritis me neque feceritis precepta mea, constituam in uos inôpiam, famem et pestem, et animam uestram tabescentem faciam, et persequentur uos inimici uestri, et fugietis nullo persequente; et ponam uobis celum fêrreum et terram êream, et erit in uacuum uirtus uestra. terra non dabit fructum suum, et arbores agri uestri non dabunt fructus suos. adducam super uos gladium, et trademini in manus inimicorum uestrorum; et erit terra uestra deserta et ciuitates uestre destructe. et, cum deserta fuerit terra propter peccata populi, et ipsi, qui remanserint, tabescentes pronuntiabunt peccata sua et peccata patrum suorum, quoniam despexerunt me et precepta mea spreuerunt,*

---

[1] loquere — 132[4] Moysi.] *ich bin hier C allein gefolgt und führe keine varianten an.* [15] uetutissima *C* [20] si autem — 132[4] Moysi *zu vgl. mit Levit. 26, 14—45.* [25] (et) agri *C* [27] et *(darunter tilgungszeichen)* (in) manus *C* || uestra(ru)m *C*

tunc reuertetur cor incircumcisum eorum, et clamabunt ad me, et memor ero testamenti prioris, et terra recîpiet sabbata sua. hec sunt uerba, quæ misit dominus ad filios Israhel per manum Moysi.

Eala leofan men, be þillican bisenan we us magon warnjan, gif we swa willað smeagan ure þearfe, swa swa us þearf is. and se, þe ne cunne þæt læden understandan, hliste nu on englisc be suman dæle, hwæt þæt læden cwæde. *hec dicit dominus: si in preceptis meis ambulaueritis, et reliqua.* ure drihten bead Moyse þam heretogan, þæt he folc wissode and warnode georne, and him þus sæde: gif ge mine beboda, he cwæð, rihtlice healdað, ðonne sænde ic þa gewideru, þe ealle eowre wæstmas and eordlice tilþa fullice gebetað. and ic welan and wista gife eow genoge, and ge orsorge wunjað on lande, on griðe and on friðe under mynre munde. and ic eow awerige wið hearma gehwilcne, þæt eow bîte ne slîte here ne hunger, ne feonda mægn ahwar ne geswænceð. eac ic siges mihte and mægenstrengðe swa micele eow sille, þæt ge eow to gamene feonda afillað oððe tofesjað swa fela, swa ge reccað. ic eow wille rædan and swiðe aræran and freondscipe cyðan mid rihtan getrywðan, wealdan eow blisse and micelre lisse, habban eow to þegnan and beon eow for mundboran, gif ge me gehiraþ, swa swa me licað. and gif ge þonne fram me

---

[3] quas *C*

[5] þylcan *G*, þyllocan *I* || bysenan *GI* || magan *I* [6] smeg- *I*, -ean *GI* || ðearfe *G* [7] swa *f. G* || ðearf *G* || ðe *G* || leden *GI* [8] -standen *G* || :liste (h *ausradiert*) *C*, hlyste *GI* || be s. d. *f. C* || :wæt (h *ausradiert*) *C* [9] leden *GI* || cwede *G* [11] folce *C* || wisode *C* [12] ðus *G* || gyf *G* [13] healdaþ *G* || þonne *GI* || sende *GI* || ða *GI* || -wyderu *G*, -wederu *I* || eowere *I* [14] eorþ- *I* || tilða *GI* [15] gyfe *G* || wunjaþ *I* [16] minre *GI* [17] hearmra *G* || -hwylcne *GI* || bite ne slite *GI* [18] mægen *GI* || swenceð *G*, geswenceþ *I* [19] ic *f. G* || -strencde *G*, -stren(g)ðe *I* || micle *GI*, micele ic *C* [20] sylle *GI* || afyllað (-þ *I*) *GI* || oðþon *G*, -ðon *I* [21] -fesjaþ *I* || wylle *G* [22] swyðe *G*, swyþe *I* [23] -wþan *I* [24] þegna *C*, ðegenum *G*, þegenan *I* || gyf *G* [25] -hyrað *GI*

hwyrfað eowre heortan and lara and laga mine forgimað oððe oferhogjað, þonne sceal eow sona weaxan to hearme wædl and wawa, sacu and wracu, here and hunger; and sculon eowre heortan eargjan swiðe and eowra feonda mægen strangjan þearle, and ge tofesede swiðe afirhte oft litel werod earhlice forbugað. and eow unwæstm þurh unweder gelome gelimpeð, and stalu and steorfa swiðe gehŷneð, and ge beoð gesealde feondum to gewealde, þa eow geyrmað and swiðe geswencað. land hy awestað and burga forbærnað and æhta forspillað, and eard hy amirrað. and, þonne land wurðeð for sinnum forworden and þæs folces duguð swiðost fordwineð, þonne fehð seo wealaf sorhful and sarigmod geomrigendum môde synna bemænan and sarlice sŷfjan, þæt hy and heora yldran me swa gegræmedon, þurh þæt hi noldon mine lage healdan, ac me ofersawon on mænigfealde wisan. and þonne wurð seo heardnes stiðmodre heortan, þeah hit læt wære, swiðe gehnexad þurh grimlice stêora and heardlice ðreala, þe ic on þæt mancyn sænde for gewyrhtum. and hi þonne clipjað and helpes me biddað and unriht forlætað and to rihte gebugað; and ic eac þonne sona wurðe gemindig ærran behata and

---

[1] -gymað *GI* [2] sceall *G* || wexan *I* [3] wæld *I* [4] scyl- *GI*, -an *I* || swyðe *G*, swyþe *I* [5] swyðe *G*, swyþe *I* || afyrhte *GI* [6] lytel *GI* || wered *I*, weder (*aus* wider) *C* [7] -weder (*aus* -wider) *C*, -wêder *G* [8] swyðe *G*, swyþe *I* || gehŷ:neð *C*, gehyn- *GI*, -eþ *I* || (ge)wealde *I* [9] swyðe *G*, swyþe *I* || geswencað] gescændað *C* [10] hy *aus* hi *C*, hi *G* [11] hy *aus* hi *C* || amyrrað *GI* || wyr- *GI*, -ðeþ *G*, -þeð *I* || synnum *GI* [12] ðæs *G* || dugoð *GI* || swyþ- *I*, -est *G* || -dwinneð *C*, -dwineþ *I* [13] wêalâf *G* || -full *G* || geomerjendum *GI* [14] mode *GI* || synna (y *aus* i) *C* || sŷf- *aus* sif- *C*, seof- *G*, syf- *I* || hy] he *wider ausrad. C* [15] and *f. C* || grem- *G*, gegremedan *I* || þæt ðe *G* || hy *GI* [16] noldan *I* || mîne *G* || -sawan *GI* [17] wyrð *GI* || -nys *G* [18] ðeah *G*, þeh *I* || swyðe *G*, swy(þe) *I* || gramlice *C* [19] steore *G*, steora *I* || heard-] stiðlice *C* || þreala *I*, þræla *C* [20] sênde *G*, sende *I* || hy *I* || ðonne *G* || clyp- *GI* [22] and *(das erste mal) f. G* || eac *f. C* || weorðe *GI* || -myndig *GI*

ealra þara þinga, þe ic heora yldran jû âr geuðe; and heom ic þonne siddan ræde and ryme, gif hi me willað hiran mid rihte. þæt land ic gefriðige, and þæt folc ic generige, and blisse and lisse ic sænde on þa þeode, þe me wile lufjan and rihtlice hyran. þis sind þa godes word, þe god silf gedihte and Moyse befæste, and eal hit mæg to bisene æghwilcere þeode, gime, se þe wille. god us gehealde, amen.

XXIX (25).

Her is halwendlic lâr and ðearflic læwedum mannum, þe þæt læden ne cunnon.

Men ða leofestan, gehyrað, hwæt us halige bêc beodað, þæt we for godes lufan and for his ege ure lîf rihtlice libban and mid eaðmedum urum drihtne hyron and urne cristendom and ure fulluht wel healdon, þæt ure âða beon gode gecweme, and we mid eadmedum urum scrifte ure synna andetton and georne bêtan mid fæstene and mid ælmessan and mid ciriclicre socne and mid georn-fulnesse godes beboda and ure lareowa. and uton eallon mægne us scyldan wið ofermodignesse, forðam þe hy awurpon jû englas of heofonum, and hi wurdon þærrihtes to deoflum forsceapene. forði is ælcum men oferþearf, þæt he him georne wið þone leahter gebeorge, þe læs þe him beo forwyrned his sawle reste on domes dæg. and utan dôn, swa us mycel þearf ys, forbugan georn-

---

[1] þæra *GI* || ær *GI* [2] heom *f. G* || syð- *GI*, -þan *G* || hy *I* [3] hyran *GI* || -friþige *G*, -fri(þi)ge *I* || þæt] ð *G* [4] lisse and blisse *G* || sende *GI* || ðeode *G* [5] dis synd *GI* [6] sylf *GI* || eall *G* [7] bysne *GI* || -hwylcere *GI* || ðeode *G* || gyme *GI* || ðe *G* [8] god us geh. amen *f. C*

XXIX. *nur in E enthalten. änderungen sind im texte fast gar nicht vorgenommen worden; ich verweise auf die anm. seitenüberschrift (von and. hd.)* .xiii. her is halwendlic lâr.

leahtras, þe ûs forbodene synd, þæt is unrihthæmed and ærætas and oferdruncennessa and idel gylp and stala and reaflac and leasunga and mæne aþas and lyblac and ealle þa unþeawas, þe deoflu on mancynn gebringað.

We halsjað eow and beodað, þæt ge god lufjan and him eallunga gehyrsume beon, forðam us ys neod, þæt we eow rihtlice tæcon, and eow ys oferþearf, þæt ge hit rihtlice healdon, and þæt eow næfre se deofol to ðam beswican mote, ne þæt ge næfre huru ne læton ænige synne ungeandet, þæra þe ge æfre geworht hæbbon, ne sŷ heo næfre to ðam mycel ne to þam lytel, ne heo næfre ne þince êow to þan hefig ne to ðan uneaðelic ne to ðam fracodlic, þæt ge æfre læton ænig ðing ungeandett. utan nû, leofan men, geþencan þone nacodan lichoman, þe we on ðas woruld brohton, þæt we hine sceolon eft ealswa nacodne alæton, butan we þe geornlicor nû us sylfe mid godum dædum bewreon þa hwyle, þe he ûs þyses geswincfullan lifes geunnan wille. and uton geþencan, þæt us ys uncuð seo tîd and se dæg, þe we sceolon þas lænan woruld forlæton and to godes dome gelædde beon, and sceolon þær ðonne mid ure sawle riht agyldan ealra þinga gehwylces, þæs ðe we ær mîd urum lichoman on uron life gefremedon. ðonne ne bið nân þing, þæs þe we æfre gefremedon gôdes oððe yfeles, godes ælmihtiges êagum bedihlod. forðam we biddað eow and beodað on godes naman and on his haligra, þæt ge beorgan eow wið þone egefullan godes dôm and ealle eowre synna andetton, þæs ðe ge æfre gefremedon ofer godes willan and of eowre sawle þearfe geworhton gewealdes oððe ûngewealdes, þæt se deofol êow nage naht on to bestelenne on þam ytemestan dæge eowres lifes ungeandettes ne on þam egeslican domes dæge.

---

[1] is] his *hs.*

[5] *kein absatz in der hs.* [21] sawle (anre *von and. hd. ü. d. z.*) [23] (on)uron

selre us is mycele and ðearflicre, þæt we ûre gyltas andetton anum men her on life, þonne we sceolon eft on þam dome þrowjan sceame beforan gode on his dome and beforan eallum heofonwarum and eorðwarum and helwarum. ðær nan man ne mæg nænig ðing forhelan ne bedigljan, ac ðær sceal æghwylc man onfon þam rihtan dome his agenra gewyrhta, swa godes, swa yfeles, swa he her on worulde ær geearnode, swa wrace, swa êce wîte, swa êce lif mid gode on heofonum. uton geþencan, to hwam þa gewurdan, þe beforan us wæron, and to hwam we gewurðan sceolon; and gyf hwylc man sy, þæt ne cunne his pater noster and his credan, beo he swyðe geornlice êmbe, þæt he hit leornige, forðam nan man ne mæg him sylfum rihtlice to his drihtne his þearfe geærndjan, buton he cunne pater noster and credan. and fæstað eower lenctenfæsten rihtlice to nones ælc man, þe beo ofer.xii.wintre, and ða feower ymbrenu on twelf mondum, þe eow rihtlice asette synd, and ðæra haligra martyra mæsseæfenas, þe for Cristes lufon martyrdom þrowedon and man eallum folce to healicum freolse byt. and we cyþað eow, þæt god ælmihtig cwæð his agenum muðe, þæt nan man ne mot abyrgean nanes cynnes blodes, ne fugeles ne nytenes, þe eow alyfed ys þæt flæsc to nyttjenne; ælc þæra, þe abyrgð blodes ofer godes bebod, sceal forwurðan on ecnysse. nu, leofan menn, uton dôn, swa man us bît and lærð, geþencan, hu feallendlic and hu lænendlic and hu hreohlic þeos woruld ys. uton dôn, swa us mycel þearf ys, ondrædon us þone micclan dom and ða micclan wita, þe

---

3 *hinter* þrowjan *als gl. von sp. hd.* þolien 5 (n)ænig 13 (ge)leornige *(das* ge *ü. d. z. von and. hd.)* 15 *am rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* credan *steht* ðas III (gang)dagas and *von and. gleichz. hd.* 16 *hinter* nones *von and. hd. ü. d. z.* and to anes mæles 19 *hinter* haligra *ü. d. z. von and. hd.* apostola and 23 *das zweite* ne *wider ausradiert und darüber von and. hd.* ne fyðerfote

þær beoð þam earmsceapenan for heora ærdædum gegearwode; and hu egeslice and hu andryslice se healica cyninge þær gedemeð anra gehwylcum for ærdædum; and hwylce þa forebeacn beoð, þe Cristes cyme cyþað on eorðan. eall eorðe bifað, and ealle duna dreosað and hreosað, and ða beorgas bugað and myltað, and se egeslica swêg ungerydre sæs, and ðær þonne ealra manna môd myclum bið gedrefed, and eall upheofon bið sweart and gesworcen and swyðe geþuhsod, deorc and dimhiw and dwolma sweart. ðonne ahreosað ealle steorran nyðer, and seo sunne forswyrcð sona on morgen, and se mona næfð nane lihtincge. and ðonne cumað hider adune of heofonum deað beacnigende tacn and bregað þa earman: þonne cumað ealle engla þreatas, stiðe astyrode standað abutan, eall engla werod êcne embtrymmað þone mæran kyning mihte and ðrymme. sit þonne se mæra heofonlica dema on his heahsettle helme gewurþod; and we beoð him þonne færinga beforan brohte æghwanon cumene to his ânsyne, and ðær sceal ælc underfôn dôm be his dædum. nu, leofan men, uton habban ûs on mycelum gemynde, hu mycel se broga bið ætforan godes dômsetle, þonne ðær stent ealra hergea mæst heortleas and earh, amasod and amarod, mihtleas and afæred. þonne bið gebann mycel þyder aboden, eall Adames cynn eorðbugjendra, þe on foldan weard æfre gefeded, oððe modor gebær to manlican, oððe þa ðe wæron oððe woldon beon oððe towearde geteald wæron awiht. þær swutelað ælc cîld, hwa hit formyrðrode. þær beoð þonne ealra manna digle geþancas geopenode on þære dægtîde. eall, þæt seo heorte hearmes geðohte oððe seo tunge to teonan geclypode oððe mannes hand mân gefremode on þystrum

---

[2] and hu eg. *vgl. anm.* [4] -beacn(e) *das* e *von and. hd.* || (to)cyme [7] and ðær þonne *vgl. anm.* [13] beacnige *hs., vgl. anm.* || tacn(e) *das* e *von and. hd.* || breged *hs.* [14] *vor* þonne *von and. hd. nachgetr.* and [15] em(b)trymmað [27] -weard(e)

healum þissere worulde: eall, þæt he forsceamode her on life, þæt he ænigum mên geypte oðde gecydde, þæt biđ þonne þær eallum open ætsomne unbehelendlice, þæt man ær her lange hæl. and eac þonne biđ gefylled eall uplic lyft ætrenum lige, færđ þæt fyr ofer eall, ne byđ þær nan wiđersteall; ne nan man næfđ þæra mihta, þæt đær ænige wyrne dô, þonne se fyrena lig byrnđ and braslađ read and ređe and efsteđ, hu he synfullum susle gefremme. þonne nele se wrecenda lig and se deoflica bryne ænine forbugan, buton he æror beo her afeormod and đonne þyder cume þearle aclænsod. đonne of fela þeodum folc ormætlice mycel hyra synnigan breost swyđe beatađ forhte mid fystum for heora synlustum. þær beođ þonne þearfan and đeodcyningas, earme and eadige ealle afærede. đær hæfđ ane lage se earma and se eadiga, forđon hî ealle habbađ ege þone mæstan. nu we magon sylfe þus to urum lichaman sprecan: ʿhwæt dest þu, la flæsc, oðde hwæt drihst þu nu? hwæt miht þu on þa tid þearfe wepan? wa đe nu, đu þe þeowast đissere worulde and her on galnysse leofast. hwi ne forhttast þu đe fyrene egesan and þe sylfum ondrætst swiđlice wîtu, þa drihten geo deoflum geworhte, awyrgedum gastum, womma to leanes?ʾ ne mæg nan eorđlic man eall areccan þa earmlican wîtu and đa fulan stowa on þære grimman susle on helle. đær synd sorhlice tosomne gemencged se þrosmiga lig and se þrece gȳcela, swiđe hât and ceald helle to middes. hwylon þær eagan ungemetum wepađ for þæs ôfnes bryne, hwylon eac þa teđ for mycclum cyle manna þær gnyrrađ. đuss atelic gewrixl þa earmsceapenan men on worulda woruld wendađ

---

[7] leig *das* e *von sp. hd.* [16] *hinter* forđon *von and. hd. ü. d. z.* þe [19] (ge)wepan *das* ge *ü. d. z. von and. hd.* || wa đe nu, (đu þe) þeowa(st đissere worulde) *die in klammern stehenden worte sind von and. hd. über d. z. nachgetr.* [26] leig *das* e *von and. hd. nachgetr.* [30] (ge)wrixl

þærinne on forsworcennesse sweartes þrosmes and ðæs weallendan pices wêana to lêanes. ne byð þær nan stefen gehyred, buton stearc and heard wôp and wanung fôr wôhdǽdum. ne byð þær ansyn gesewen ænigre wihte, buton þæra deofla, þe cwylmað þa earman. ne byð þær aht inne, buton lig and cyle and laðlic fulnes, ne hi mid heora nosum ne magon naht elles gestincan, buton unstenca ormætnessa. ðær beoð þa wanjendan weleras afylde ligspiwelum bryne on þam hellican fŷre, and hi wælgrimme wŷrmas slitað, and heora bân gnagað byrnendum toðum. ne bið þær leohtes an lŷtel spêarca, þam earmum ænig frofer; ne arfæstnys ne sibb ne hopa ne ænig gladung. flyhð se frofur awêg, ne byð þær fultum nân, þæt wið þa biteran þing gebeorh mæge gefremman. ne byð þær ânsyn gemett ænigre blisse, ac þær bið angryslic ege and fyrhto, sarig mod and swiðlic gristbitung; þær beoð ealle unrotnyssa, adl and yrre and æmelnys; and ðær synnige eac sawla on lige and on blindum scræfe byrnað and yrnað. ðonne beoð ealle agene þing þissere worlde, þæt leof wæs âr, hit byð lað þonne, and þæt werige môd wêndað þa gyltas swyðe mid sorge and mid sare. ac se byð gesælig and ofersælig, se ðe mid gesyntum swylce cwyldas and wîtu mæg wel forbugan and ðonne mot habban heofonan rice, þæt is hihta mæst. þær niht ne genimð næfre þurh þystru þæs heofonlican leohtes sciman, ne cymð þær sorh ne sâr ne ænig geswinc ne hungor ne ðurst ne hefelic slǽp, ne byð þær fefor ne âdl ne færlic cwyld ne nanes liges gebrasll ne se laðlica cyle. nis ðær hryre ne caru ne hreoge tintregu. ne byð þær liget ne laðlic storm ne winter ne cyle ne þunor. ne byð þær wædl ne lyre ne deaðes gryre ne yrmð ne angsumnys ne

---

[6] l(e)ig *das* e *von a. h.* [9] l(e)ig- *das* e *von a. h.* [18] l(e)ige *das* e *von a. h.* [22] (ac) se *das* ac *doch vom schreiber?* [23] gesynðum

ænig gnornung. ac þær is ece wuldor and wyrdmynt and ece líf betweox heahfæderum and haligum witegum.

Nu, leofan men, hwa is æfre, þæt hæbbe swa hearde heortan, þæt he ne mæge him ondrædon þa toweardan wîtu? hwæt is us lâ sêlre, þonne we ealne weg ure synna beton and hi mid ælmessan georne alyson, forðam þe þeos woruld ateorað and ealle þa þing, þe on hyre syndon?

Sum halig man wæs gelæd on gesyhðe; þa geseah he sume earme sawle ût fundigende of hyre lichaman, ac heo ne dorste ût gan, forðam þe heo geseah þa awyrgedan gastas beforan hyre standan. ða cwæð ân þæra deofla to hyre: ‘hwæt is þîn þriding? hwi nelt ðu ût gân? wên ys, þæt Michael se heahencgel cume mid engla þreatum and wyle þe geniman of ûs.’ ða andwyrde sum oðer deofol and cwæð: ‘nese, ic wât ealle hyre weorc, and ic wæs dæges and nihtes mid hyre and hi bewiste, and heo â ful georne hlyste minre lare and georne fyligde.’ seo earme sawul beseah uppan þone deofol and earmlice clypode: ‘wâ me earmre, þæt ic æfre geboren sceolde wurðan, oððe þæt ic æfre sceolde niman eardungstowe on þis fulestan and on þis wyrstan lichaman, þe wæs â nymende earmra manna æhta on unriht. eala þu earma lichama and wurma mête, â þu wunne æfter eorðlicum welum, and a ðu geglengdest þe mid eorðlicum hrâglum and forgeate me. þonne ðu wære glæd and reod and godes hiwes, þonne wæs ic blâc and swyðe ûnrot; þonne þû smercodest and hloge, þonne weop ic biterlice. eala þû earma lichama, nu þu scealt

---

[3] *absatz f. in der hs.* [6] *über* synna *von a. h.* andetan and [9] *absatz fehlt* || *vor* Sum *ü. d. z.* Leofan men || *am rande von a. h.* gesihðe sumes haliges mannes. [10] hyre] heora *und darüber von a. hd.* ire *hs.* [11] gan *f. im text, es steht ü. d. z. von and. hd. E (Chat an der entsprech. stelle* gan, *vgl. Thorpe, Ancient Laws etc. II, 396)* [12] standa(n) [16] nese *noch einmal ü. d. z. von and. hd.* [17] and *(das erste mal) nachgetragen vom schreiber?* [23] þe] he *hs., vgl. anm.* [26] forge(a)te

gewurđan to fûlan hrâwe and wyrmum to mete; and ic mid sare and mid geomerunge sceal to helle beon gelæd.' sê lichama ongan þa swætan and mislic hîw bredan. and se deofol hludre stefne clypode and cwæd: 'stingað stranglic sâr on his eagan, forđam, swa hwæt swa he unrihtes geseah, þæt wæs eall sylfwilles. stingað hine scearplice on þone muđ, forđi, swa hwæt swa hine lyste etan ođđe drincan ođđe on unnyt sprecan, eall he hit aræfnode. stingað hine mid sorhlicum sare on his heortan, forđam þe on hyre ne wunode arfæstnys ne mildheortnys ne godes lufu.' đa deoflu feredon þa earman sawle þa to þystrum; þa geseah heo be þam wege mycele beorhtnyssa; þa axode heo þa deoflu, þe hi læddon, hwæt seo beorhtnys wâre. hi cwædon: 'ne ongytst đu, þæt hit ys heofonan rices gefea, þanon þu wære ær cumen to þinum lichaman, þe þu on eorđan on wunodest? nu đu færst þurh þa beorhtan wegas, ac đu næfst þær nane wununge. nu đu gehyrst engla þreatas, and đu gesihst ealra haligra beorhtnessa, and đu næfst þær nane gemânan.' heo ongan þa wependre stefne cweþan: 'wa me earmre, þæt ic æfre middaneardes leoht geseon sceolde, and þæt ic swa mycele beorhtnesse forlætan sceolde.' đa deoflu hi đa læddon and bescuton hî ânum fyrenan dracan innan þone muđ, and he hî þærrihte forswealh and eft aspaw on þa hatostan brynas hellewites.

Uton nu, leofan men, gebeorgan ûs wiđ swilce eardungstowe and wendon anrædlice to urum drihtne and forlætan ælc ûnriht and don to gôde, lochwæt we magon. and uton ônettan and efstan, þæt we mid eallum haligum mægnum magon and motan þa deoflican searwa on þisum life oferwinnan, and þæt we on đam toweardan life glædlice geblissjon mid urum ecan drihtne. wê

---

[3] (swyþe) swætan and (on) mislic *(das* sw. *und* on *ü. d. z. von and. hd.)* [6] (eall)

[26] *absatz fehlt in der hs.* [32] wê *am rande noch einmal*

sceolon gewilnjan symle þæs ecan lifes, forðam þe on þam life syndon gôde dagas, na swaþeah manega dagas, âc ân, se ne geendað næfre. ðeah þe hwa wylle hêr on lîfe habban gode dagas, he ne mæg hi her findan, þeah ðe he si welig for worulde, forðan þe he bið oðde ûntrum oðde hohfull, oðde his freond him ætfeallað, oðde his feoh him ætbyrst, oðde sum oðer ungelimp on þisum lîfe him becymð, and þærtoeacan he him ondræt his deaðes symble. uton wendan ûs to urum drihtne, he us wyle mildelice underfôn, gyf we wyllað on his naman ure synna andettan and ælces unrihtes geswican and ure misdæde betan, swa ûre scriftas ûs tæcon. and uton biddan urne drihten for his myclan mildheortnesse and for ealra his halgena lufon and geearnunga, þæt he gemiltsige us synnfullum and ure môd to his willan gestrangje and ûs on þisre worulde to his willan gehealde and æfter þissere worulde reste forgyfe and us næfre of ðisere worulde ne forlête, ær we þurh his mildheortnesse forgyfennesse habban ealles þæs, þe we æfre ongean his mæran willan geworhton on wôrde oðde on weorce oðde on geðance. heofonan heahcyning and ealles middaneardes alysend, gemiltsa ûs synfullum, swa swa ðîn milda wylla sŷ, and geunne us, þæt we moton geearnjan mid fæstum geleafan and mid fæstenum and mid ælmesdædum and mid oðrum godum weorcum, þæt we moton becuman to þære ecan reste. ðær is ece leoht buton þystrum; nis ðær adles granung, ac þær is geogoð butan ylde; þær is ece lif butan ateorunge and ece gefea butan ælcum ende. ne bið þær unrotnes æfter gefean, ac þær ðurhwunað ûâ seo ece bliss; ne byð þær hungor ne

---

[11] ælces unr. *am rande (von a. h.?) mit verweisung auf* gesw. || ure misd. *am rande (von a. h.?) mit verweisung auf* betan [18] ðissere *das erste* s *später nachgetr.* || (myclan) mildh. [20] (mæran) *ü. d. z. vom schreibèr?* [21] on (urum þystrum) geðance (u. þ. *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) [22] *über* milda *von a. h.* mære and [30] sêo êce *die accente von a. h.*

þurst ne ænig gewinn, ac þær byð seo ece rest, and haligra symbelnys þær þurhwunað a butan ende. uton we nu hine mid eallum mægne and mid eallum mode lufjan, þonne gearað he us æt þam dome. si him wuldor and lof a butan ende on ecnysse, amen.

XXX (26).

Be rihtan cristendome.

Mycel is nydþearf cristenum mannum, þæt hi heora cristendom rihtlice healdan and Cristes cyrican æghwar georne griðjan and friðjan. ealle we habbað ænne heofonlicne fæder, þæt is god sylfa, and þæt we swuteljað swa oft, swa we oftost pater noster singað. and ealle we habbað ane gastlice modor, seo is *ęcclesia* genamod, þæt is godes cyrice; and ða we sculon æfre lufjan and weorðjan and hy gelomlice secan us sylfum to þearfe and næfre hyre derjan wordes ne weorces. forðam ælc þæra byð godes sylfes feond, þe bið godes cyrcena feond and ðe godes cyrcena riht wanað oððe wyrdeð, eallswa hit awriten is: *inimicus enim Cristi efficitur omnis, qui ęcclesiasticas rês usurpare iniuste conatur.* ac utan don, swa us þearf is, utan god lufjan and godes cyrcan weorðjan and werjan and godes lagum fyligean and ealle ure wisan rædlice fadjan. and ðonne is ærest ræda fyrmest, þæt manna gehwylc ofer ealle oðre ðing ænne god lufje and ænne geleafan anrædlice hæbbe on þæne, þe us ealle ærest geworhte and mid deorwyrðum

[3] nû *acc. von and. hd.* || *über* hine *von and. hd.* urne drihten

XXX. *enthalten nur in E. nur offenbare fehler sind gebessert, vgl. anm. seitenüberschrift (von and. hd.)* .xv. Be cristendome.

ceape eft us gebohte. and riht is, þæt manna gehwylc oðrum beode þæt riht, þæt he wille, þæt man him beode. and eac we agan þearfe, þæt we geornlice smeagean on æghwylce wisan, hu we symle magan godes agene beboda rihtlicost healdan, and eall þæt gelæstan, þæt þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan, oððon þa, ðe æt fulluhte ure forespecan wæron. ðæt is þonne ærest þæt, þæt man behateð, þonne man fulluhtes gyrneð, þæt man ȧȧ wile deofol ascunjan and his unlara georne forbugan and ealle his unlaga symle aweorpan and ecelice wiðsacan ealles his gemanan. and manisiðes sona þæræfter mid rihtan geleafan soðlice swutelað, þæt man þananforð ȧȧ wile on ænne god æfre gelyfan and ofer ealle oðre þing hine ȧ lufjan and æfre his larum geornlice fyligean and his agene beboda rihtlice healdan. and þonne bið þæt fulluht, swylce hit wedd sy ealra þæra worda and ealles þæs behates, gehealde, se ðe wylle. and soð is, þæt ic secge, englas beweardjað þananforð æfre manna gehwylcne, hu he gelæste æfter his fulluhte þæt, þæt man behet ær, þa man fulluhtes gyrnde. utan þæt geþencan oft and gelome and georne gelæstan þæt, þæt we behetan, and utan word and weorc rihtlice fadjan and ure ingeðanc clænsjan georne and að and wed wærlice healdan and gelome understandan þæne myclan dom, þe we ealle to sculon, and beorgan us georne wið þæne weallendan bryne hellewites and geearnjan ûs þa mærða and ða myrhða, þe god hæfð gegearwod þam, ðe his wyllan on worulde gewyrcað, amen.

Uton eac symle geþencan on urum mode, hu se eall wealdenda drihten þurh his myclan mildheortnesse hine sylfne for ûre ealra þearfe and neode to men gehiwode on þisum middangearde þurh ða eadigan fæmnan Scã. Marian butan ælces weres gemânan, and hu he deað underfeng for ûs, and hû he ûs alŷsde fram deoflum and

[29] *kein absatz in der hs.*

fram hellewîte mid his þam deorwurðan blode, and hu he nyðer astâh to helwarum and us alŷsde of gômum þæs ecan deaþes, and hu he þone deofol on helle mid his weagesîðum ofþrihte; and na þæt ân, þæt he us þanon alysde, ac eac swylce he us behêt þâ ecan meda þæs heofonlican rîces, gyf we hit geearnjan wyllað. uton efstan nû, þæt we magon him gewrixl agyldan on swa mycclum, swa he us gefultumjan wylle, ongean ealle þa gôd, þe he us forgyfen hæfð. wê syndon deadlice menn and to duste sceolon on worulde wurðan wurmum to âte; and of eorðan we sceolon eft ealle arîsan on domes dæge and drihtene sylfum ætywan eall, þæt we êr dydon, and beoð þonne mid ûrum sawlum êce symle earme oððe eadige, swa hwæðer swa we her on worulde êr urum êndedæge geearnjað. witodlice drihten sylð þam êce blisse, earmum ge eadegum, þe hit geearnjan wyllað hêr on lîfe. uton êac beorgan ûs wið ûnrihthæmed and gescyldan ûs wið þa bealewan synne and wendon georne to beteran cræfte. and uton ælce ofermodignysse forfleon and unnytte wôrd, æfste and andan, forðam seo ofermodignys ys for gode and eac for worulde ealra cræfta wyrst and gode laðost. þurh ða ofermodignesse mære englas on heofonum wurdon geo forsceapene to atelicum deoflum and besceofene on helle grûnd, þær hi sceolon ecelîce wîtu þoljan, forðam þe hi forhogedon þone ecan drihten and him sylfum þær rîce mynton; ac him se râd ne geþeah, ac se stiðmoda cyning, drihten ælmihtig, awearp of ðam setle þone modigan feond and of ðam wuldre eac þæs heofonlican rices. and ealle, þa ðe mid him æt ðam ræde wæron, hi wiston þe georner wîtum besette on þære byrnendan helle, wið hwæne hi winnon ongunnon. uton georne lufjan þa ðing, þe god lufað, and ða lætan and ascunjan, þe gode laðe synd. uton beon eadmode and ælmesgeorne and wise on wordum and on

[31] wunnon (*über dem* u *steht* uel i)

dædum eac and bliđum mode on halgum hige wæccan lufjan and ure cyrican secan and urum gebedum fyljan, forđam þæt halige gebed and seo hlutre lufu godes ælmihtiges and seo ælmessylen, þe mann for godes lufon gedeđ, geglencgađ and gebringađ þa sođfæstan sawla on wuldre and on blisse on þam ytemestan dæge þises worulđrîces, þe se eallwealdenda drihten on demeđ æghwilcum men be his agenum gewyrhtum. we habbađ geræd and geleornod on halgum bôcum, þæt swa mycel, swa ys fram heofonum to þissere eorđan, þæt seo hell ys twâ swa deop, and heo ys êalswa wîd eac. wâ byđ þam, þe þær biđ geteohhod tô and đær symble wunjan sceal. đær ne byđ sybbes lufu to ođrum, and nys þær ænig man, þe þær sŷ gemyndig drihtenes ælmihtiges for đam sâre, þe he on wunađ. þær beođ þa sawla forgytene fram eallum þam, đe hi ær cuđon on eorđan. hit segđ eac on halgum bocum, þæt an deofol arehte anum ancran ealle helle gryras and yrmđa and þara synfulra sawla tintregan and susla. and he sæde, þæt eal þes middaneard nære þe mare driges landes ofer þone mycelan garsecg, þonne man ænne prican apricce on ânum brâdum brede. and nys þes middaneard buton swylce se seofođa dæl ofer þone mycelan garsecg, se đe mid his ormætnysse ealle đas eorđan utan emblið. and he se deofol þa gyt cwæđ to þam ancran: gyf ænig mann wâ̂re ane niht on helle and he eft wære æfter þam of alædd, and đeah man þone gârsecg mid isene ûtan ymbtynde and þone ealne gefylde mid fyres lige up oþ đone heofones hrof and ûtan embsette hîne þonne ealne mid byligeon and heora æghwylc ođres æthrinan mihte and to æghwylcum þæra byligea wære man geset and se hæfde

---

[2] *hinter* cyrican *am rande von a. hd.* georne [18] (h)elle [21] brâde (*über dem* e *steht* um) [22] (.ı. wæx) brede || (buton) [27] *hinter* isene *ü. d. z. von and. hd.* þele [28] þo:ne (*ras. von* n) || heofonas *hs.*

Samsones strengđe, se wæs ealra eorđwarena strengest, þe ær ođđe syđđan æfre gewurde; and þeah man þonne gesette ân brâd isen þell ofer þæs fyres hrôf, and þeah hit wære eall mid mannum afylled and đæra æghwylc hæfde ænne hamor on handa, and þeah man bleowe mid eallum þam byligeon and mid þam hameron beote on þæt isene þell and se lig brastlode, ne awacode he næfre for eallum þisum, to đam werig he wêre for þære ânre nihthwile. mycelum ys to warnigenne us eallum wiđ swylce eardungstowe. þis eall se deofol asæde and arehte þam ancran.

Understande, se đe wylle, his agene neode and đearfe. ealle þa tungon, þe æfre clypedon and spræcon, syđđan Âdam leofode se forma mann, þe Crist ærest gescop, þeah hi gyt on þysum life wæron, and đa þe nu gyt syndon, and đa þe towerde syndon, ær domes dæg cume, ealle hi ne mihton asecgan and areccan, hû wâ þam sawlum byđ, þe on helle beon sceolon. uton us warnjan symble wiđ þa hellican wîtu and geþeodan ûs to đam uplican rîce, forđam þe þær ys seo bliss and þæt wuldor, þæt nan eorđlic mann ne can ne ne mæg mid his wordum areccan and asecgan þa wynsumnysse and blisse þæs heofonlican lifes. þa geongan men hopjađ, þæt hi moton lange on þissere worulde libban, ac se hopa hi bepæcđ and beswicđ, þonne him leofost wære, þæt hî lybban moston. se ealda man him mæg gewîslice wîtod wîtan, þæt him se deađ genealæcđ for đære oferylde, þe him on sihđ; forđam þe he mæg oncnawan and ongytan be manegum þingum, þe him þonne derjađ. him amolsnjađ and adimmjađ þa eagan, þe ær wæron beorhte and gleawe on gesihđe; and seo tunge awistlađ, þe ær hæfde

---

[1] streng(e)st [9] warnigende *unter dem* d *ein tilgungspunkt und darüber* n

[12] *kein absatz in der hs.* [13] *über* ealle *steht von and. hd.* đeah đe [14] leofode *fehlt in der hs.*

getinge spræce and gerâde; and ða earan aslawjað, þa þe ær wæron ful swifte and hræde to gehyrenne fægere dreamas and sangas; and þa handa awindað, þa ðe ær hæfdon ful hwæte fingras; and þæt feax afealleð, þe ær wæs fæger on hiwe and on fulre wæstme; and þa teð ageolwjað, þa ðe wæron êr hwite on hiwe; and þæt oreð stincð and afulað, þe ær wæs swête on stence. nis ænig swa rîce mann on ðisum life, þæt he ne sceole his ûnþances ealle his æhta alætan and on ûnmyrhðe his lîf geendjan. æghwylc man, ge se rîca ge se heanra, sceal þurh sâr sweltan; and ðeah hwa mihte oððe moste libban hêr on life fela þusend geara, ne þincð him on þam toweardan life eft, buton swylce hwâ his eage bepriwe. her on worlde ne mæg nan þing êce beon, forðam þe þeos woruld nis êce; and ne þurfon we na þæs wênan, þæt ure drihten us nelle þæra leana gemanjan, þe he ûs her on eorðan forgyfen hafað. ðam þe he mycel to forlæt, myceles he wyle hine manjan. ðeah þe þas caseras oððe rîce cyningas oððe ænige oðre wlance men him hâton gewyrcan heora byrgene of marmanstane and ûtan emfrætewjan mid readum golde, þeahhwæðere se deað hit eal todæld; þonne bið seo gleng agoten, and se þrym tobrocen, and þæt gold tosceacen, and ða gymmas toglidene, and ða lichaman gebrosnode and to duste gewordene. forðam nis naht þyses middaneardes wlite and ðissere worlde wela; he ys hwilwendlic and gewitendlic, ealswa þa rican men syndon her on worulde. hwær syndon þa rîcan caseras and cynegas, þa ðe geo gefyrn wæron? hwær syndon þa ealdormen and ða ofermodigan and ða rican gerefan, þe þa laga and bebodu gesetton? hwær syndon demra dômstowa? hwær ys heora ricetere and heora prass and orgol, buton on moldan beþeaht and on wîtum gecyrred? hwær com þisse

[4] and] an *hs.* [7] stingd *hs.* [12] þingd *hs.* [29] *über* ealdorm. *steht von and. hd.* eorlas and

worlde wela? hwær com þissere eorðan fægernys? hwær cômon, þa ðe swyðost æhta tyledon and oðrum eft læfdon? ðâs hean mihta her on worulde afeallað and ahreosaþ ând to lore wurþaþ. swa læne ys seo oferlufu eorðan gestreona; efnes hit biþ gelîc rêna scûrum, þonne hi nyðer of heofonum swyðost dreosaþ and eft raðe eall toglidaþ, þonne biþ fæger weder and beorht sunne; swa tealte syndon eorðan welan, swa tôdæleþ se lichoma and seo sawul. ðissere worulde wela wurðeþ to nahte, and ðas eorðlican þing wurðaþ to sorge eallum þam, þe hy to swyðe lufjaþ. hit is ealra wundra mæst, þæt we syndon swa heardre heortan, þæt we symle ne wepon and forhtjan þa toweardan wita and ûs þa âfre ondrædon and on gemynde habban. nis ûs nân þing sêlre on þysum life, þonne we hreowe dôn ure synna and hî mid ælmessum georne alyson her on lîfe, þæt we ne þurfon eft þa ecan witu þrowjan and ðoljan. nis nan man swâ rîce on eorðan and swa mihtig and mære, þæt he ne sceole deaðes abyrgean; and mid ûre sawle ânre we sceolon riht agyldan on domes dæg. wa byð hyre þonne earmre, gyf heo âna stent ealra godra dæda bedæled on domes dæg beforan gode and beforan eallum his halgum. ðær þonne beoð on us sylfum gesyne and opene ealle þa gyltas, þe we æfre gefremedon and gedydon on þisum lîfe ongean godes willan, buton hi beon ær her on worulde gebêtte gode to willan and us sylfum to þearfe. ðær þonne ne mæg ænig man oðrum gehelpan, se fæder þam suna ne se sunu þam fæder, ne seo modor þære dehter ne seo dohtor þære meder, ne nân ne mæg oðrum; ac ânra gehwylcum men byð gedêmed æfter his agenum gewyrhtum. god wyle swaþeah gemiltsjan

---

[5] eorða *hs.* || gelîce *hs.* [6] dreoseð *hs.* [7] toglideð *hs.* [11] *am rande von and. hd.* be andetnyssa [15] *vor* sêlre *ras. von etwa 3 bchst.* [21] *hinter* earmre *am rande von a. h.* sawle [27] oðres *hs.* [29] ne nân (ne)

æghwylcum synfullum menn, þe his synna hêr andet his scrifte and dædbetan wyle and æfre geswîcan þæs unrihtes, þe he ær worhte and dyde. eal man sceal aspiwan synna þurh abryrde andetnysse, ealswa man deð ûnlybban þurh godne drenc. ne mæg se preost ænigum synfullum men wel dædbote tæcan, ær he gehyre his synne þe ma, þe ænig lâce mæg ænigne untrumne mann wel lacnjan, ær he hæbbe þæt attor ût aspiwen, þe him oninnan bið. uton andettan ure synna þa hwile, þe we magon and moton, and æfre geswican and don to gôde, lochwæt we magon, þonne gebeorge we ûs sylfum wið êce wîte and geearnjað ûs heofonan rice. uton lufjan cyrcsocne oft and gelome and lybban þam life, þe ûre scrift ûs wisige, and secan hi gelome and acsjon georne, hwæt us sy to donne. helpe gehwa his sylfes georne þa hwile, þe he mage and mote; gebuge ælc cristen man georne fram ûnrihte to rihte. eac se ðe þurhwunað on gôdum dædum forð oð his ênde, he þæs sceal habban êce edlean mid Criste sylfum. nu us ys eallum soð asæd and areht, we agon mycele þearfe, þæt we hit eac understandon, swa ure agen þearf ys. god us ealle gestrangje and getrymme to ure agenre þearfe and us gehealde, swa his wylla sy. god ys ealra cristenra manna fæder, and he þæt gecydde, þa þa he asende his agen bearn Crist of heofonum, and her weard mann geboren þurh þæt clæne mæden Scã Marian, þe næfre nahte weres gemanan, and he for eal manncynn deað þrowode and us ealle þa ðurh his deað alysde of ðam ecan deaðe and us ealle gestrynde to þam ecan life.

---

[4] *über* abryrde *von a. h.* uel goode [5] *am rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* drenc *von and. hd.* and wite ge to gewissan, butan ge andettan eowre synnan, mid nane þinge, ne mid gebedum ne mid ælmessan, ne bið hit well gebett wið godd [6] ær he g. h. s. *auf ras. von and. hd.?* [9] *hinter* synna *von a. h. ü. d. z.* her on þissan life

ðurh clæne mæden Crist weard geboren, and ðurh clêne fulluht we syndon ealle cristene gewordene; þæt we sceolon eac on ealre clænnysse healdan, gyf we ænige miltse begytan sceolon êt gode. Crist þrowode for us synleas, þonne moton we be gewyrhtum fela for urum synnum þrowjan and ðoljan and æt gode geearnjan, þæt he us for his micclan mildheortnesse huru wið ecne deað ahredde and us on þam toweardan life reste geunne. uton us habban symble on gemynde þone tîman, þe us toweard ys, þonne se earma lichama and seo werige sawul hi totwæmað and todælað, þonne us forlætað ealle ure woruldfrynd, ne magon hi ûs þonne ænigum gode, ac bið æt gode ânum gelang eall, hwæt we gefaran sceolon. geþence gehwa him sylf, hu sceort and hu earmlic þis læne lif ys. ne yldon we na fram dæge to dæge, þæt we to gode ne gecyrron, forðam we us nyton witod lif æt æfen ne we nyton, þonne wê to ûre reste gað, hwæþer we moton eft dæges gebidan. ne us ne þearf na twynjan, þæt we gebyrjan ne sceolon oðde heofonwarena cyninge oðde hellewites deoflum æfter urum forðsiðe. hit ys sorhlic and earmlic eallum cristenum mannum to gehyrenne eal, þæt man us foresegð embe Cristes þrowunge and embe his hidercyme and embe hellewîtebrogan, þæt we syndon swa heardre heortan, þæt we ne magon ongytan þa godcundan lâre, þe us man lærð and laþað to urum drihtne fram deofles anwealde. us ys eallum swyðe micel þearf, þæt we understandon, þæt hit to ðam dome nu georne genealæcð, þe drihten sylf to cymð, þonne he wyle æt us witan, hu we him geleanod habbon eall, þæt he for us þrowode and ðolode on þisum life. we habbað oncnawen fela þæra foretacna, þe Crist sylf foresæde, þæt cuman sceolde on ðisne middaneard; and eac he sæde for micelne egsan, þe gyt towerd is. he sæde, þæt æfter þisum fæce gyt

[33] miclum *hs.*

gewurđan sceal swa egeslic tîma, swa næfre ær nes, syđđan đeos woruld gewearđ. utan don, swa us mycel þearf ys, lufjan god ælmihtigne and healdan his bebodu georne, þonne geearnige we us êce blisse on heofona rîce mid drihtene sylfum, se đe leofađ and rixađ a butan ênde on ecnesse, amen.

XXXI (27).

We willađ nu secgan sume bysne to þisum. an munuccild wunode mid manegum gebrođrum on Mauricius mynstre, þæs halgan martyres, þæt is on Muntgiu, swa men farađ to Rome. đa hæfde þæt munuccild swiđe mærlice stemne, and his modor gecom to þam mynstre for oft and gehyrde gelome hyre leofan sunu, hu myrge he sang mid þam munecum symle; and hyre wæs myrge on hyre mode þurh þæt. đa gelamp hit æt nixtan, þæt hit of life gewat to þam heofonlican life, and heo ne gehyrde na syđđan hyre leofan sunu stemne; and heo sorhfull þa axode æt þæs mynstres abbode, hwær hyre sunu wære, ođđe hwæþer he dead wære. and he hyre andwerde: ‘ne beo đu hohful, la wîf, þin sunu leofađ.’ and heo đa hopode, þæt heo gehyran sceolde hyre suna stemne be đam, þe he gecwæđ. ac þa đa heo ne mihte þæt munuccild gehyran, þa eode heo eft to þam abbode sarig, and heo hine befran: ‘for hwi ne mæg ic gehyran mines suna stemne, gyf he sođlice leofađ?’ đa abæd se abbod æt þam ælmihtigan gode, þæt hyre sunu sang

[1] (n)æfre

XXXI. *nur in E enthalten. keine überschrift; die seitenüberschrift, die nicht vom schreiber herrührt, lautet* xvi Be ane munuccilde. [9] (on) muncgiu [11] mærlic [21] *am rande mit verweisung auf* he *von and. hd.* se abbod gecwæđ [23] *vor* -fran *am rande von spät. hd.* axsode [25] *am rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* gode *steht von and. hd.* for þæs wifes sarnes

swyðe hlude of heofonum, þæt seo modor gehyrde, hu myrge he sang, and oncneow þa sodlice, þæt hyre sunu leofode mid þam ælmihtigan gode, þam ðe he ær þeowode. Þam ys wuldor and wyrdmynt a to worulde, amen.

XXXII (28).

Sermo de cena domini.

Leofan men, ic wille cyðan eow eallum and þam huru, þe hit êr nystan, hwanan seo bysn ærest arâs, þæt bisceopas ascadað ut of cyrican on foreweardan lenctene þa men, þe mid openan heafodgyltan hy sylfe forgyltað, and eft hy æfter geornfulre dædbote into cyrican lædað on þam dæge, þe bið *cena domini,* ealswa todæg is. ure drihten gescop and geworhte Adâm, þone forman man, haligne and clænne and synleasne him sylfum to gelicnesse; and ða sylfan gelicnesse ure drihten eac lærde and fæste bebead, þæt we georne on us sylfum habban and healdan sculan. he cwæð: ‘*estote sancti, quia et ego sanctus sum.*’

Leofan men, we rædað on bocum, þæt for Adames godnesse and for his halignesse god hine gelogode on fruman in paradŷso on ealre myrhðe and on ealre mærðe. ðær he geseah godes englas and wið spæc, and wið god sylfne he spæc, and næfre he ne swulte ne deað ne þolode ne sâr ne sorge næfre ne gebide, nære þæt he

---

[1] *über* hlude *von a. h.* myrige and [2] *hinter* sodlice *über d. z. von a. h.* þa stæmne and

XXXII. *nur in E enthalten.* [11] læded *hs.* [15] *über* bebead *von sp. hd.* het

[18] *kein absatz in der hs.* [20] ealra mærðe [23] *hinter* he *am rande von a. h.* ne

syngode. ac sona swa he syngode and durh deofles lare breac forbodenes, sona god sylfa, þe is ealra bisceopa bisceop, anydde ût þone Adam of dære myrhðe, þe he êr on wæs, and he syðdan leofode her on worulde sarig and sorhful þa hwile, þe he leofode, and æfter þam ferde to helle and þær þa syðþan wunode lange on yrmðe, oð þæt Crist hine þanon þurh his mildheortnysse of yrmðum brohte, and hine into þære heofonlican cyrican syðdan gelædde, þe he a syðþan inne on wunode mid godes englum and mid his halgum on êcan wuldre.

Leofan men, bisceopas syndon to þam gesette on þisre worulde, þæt hy georne sculon be Cristes bysene and be his lare godes folc wenjan to þam, þe heom þearf sy. and æfter þære bysne, þe god sylf on Adame astealde, þe he hine for his halignesse and for his godnesse on fruman in paradyso gelogode, æfter þære bysene we laþjað and logjað cristene men into godes huse. and we lærað, þæt ælc gefullod man sy æfter his fulluhte halig and ðurh þæs halgan fulluhtes halignesse þæs wel wyrðe, þæt he on cyrican oft syðdan gewunige and godes lare and lage gelome gehyre. and we lærað, þæt gehwa eac þa swyðe fæste rihtlice healde and hi swyðe georne smeage gelome. and gif hwylc man þonne godes lage swa swyðe abrece, þæt he hine sylfne openlice wiđ god forwyrce mid healicre misdæde, þonne be þære bysene, þe god on Adame astealde, þa þa he hine nydde ût of paradîso, be ðære bysne we eac nydað ût þa forsyngodan of godes cyrican, oð þæt hi mid eadmodre dædbote hi sylfe geinnjan to þam, þæt we hy þyder in eft lædan durran, ealswa we todæg þa don willað, þe þas halgan tîd georнlice bettan, þæt hy êr

---

[2] (þæs) forbodenan (*das* an *von and. hd. auf ras. von* es) (treowes wæsðm) *das* þæs *sowie* tr. w. *ü. d. z. von a. h.* [8] (ge)brohte *das* ge *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*

[11] *kein absatz in der hs.* [18] lærað] lætað *hs.; vgl. anm.*

bræcon. understande eac cristenra manna gehwylc, þæt þæt forbod huslganges and înganges into cyrican is eal þearflic þam dædbetan, þe ariht understandan can, þæt he hine sylfne on his geðance for his misdædan swyðe þreage and hine sylfne gecnawe swa forworhtne, þæt he þæra ðinga wyrðe ne sy, þe þa men syndon, þe hy sylfe habbað gehealden mid rihte. and ðeah æfre, swa se man sy swyðor forsingod, swa he geornor and gelomor godes hus sece dæges and nihtes and cneowige þær ute oft and gelome and clypige to Criste geomerjendum mode and talige hine sylfne wið god swa forworhtne, þæt he wyrðe ne sŷ, þæt he gân mote into godes huse; and æfre, swa he hine sylfne swyðor geeadmed on his dædbote, swa byð his dædbot gode andfengre, and godes mildheortnes him micle þe gearwre. and ure ælc mæg be woruldlican þingan eac georne gecnawan, þæt, gyf hwa hæfð his hlaforde sare abolgen, ne bið him na gebeorhlic, þæt he in him ætforan gâ, ær he gebete. ne huru ne bið na gebeorhlic, þam þe wið god hæfð forworht hine sylfne ealles to swyðe mid openlicre dæde, þæt he to hrædlice into godes huse æfter þam racige, ac stande þær ute and bete swyðe georne, swa swa him man tæce, oð þæt he mid hreowsunge and mid georn-fulre bote geinnige hine sylfne, swa biscop him tæce, into godes huse; and ðonne mæg se biscop eac þæs mannes syngrina þurh godes þafunge þe swyðor geliðjan, þe þus wile georne mid eadmodre heortan helpan him sylfan. eala leofan men, utan dôn ealle, swa swa us þearf is, utan helpan ure sylfra, and utan anmodlice eallum mode gebugan to Criste and earnjan his miltse, swa we geornost magon. he is swyðe milde and him symle sy lof and wyrðmynt æfre to worulde, amen.

---

[7] (æfre) *über d. z. doch vom schreiber?* [21] *über* hrædl. *von mc. hd.* sone [29] helpe(n)

XXXIII (5).

Sermo Lupi ad Anglos, quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit anno millesimo XIIII ab incarnatione domini nostri Jesu Cristi.

Leofan men, gecnawaƌ, þæt soƌ is: ƌeos woruld is on ofste, and hit nealæcƌ þam ende, and ƌy hit is on worulde a, swa leng, swa wyrse, and swa hit sceal nyde ær Antecristes tocyme yfeljan swyƌe. understandaƌ eac georne, þæt deofol þas þeode nu fela geara dwelode to swyƌe, and þæt lytle getrywƌa wæron mid mannum, þeah hi wel spæcan, and unrihta to fela ricsode on lande; and næs a fela manna, þe hogade ymbe þa bote swa georne, swa man scolde, ac dæghwamlice man ihte yfel æfter oƌrum and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles to wide gynd ealle þas ƌeode. and we eac forƌam

XXXIII. *enthalten in BCEHI. in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt; von H sind nur die bedeutenderen varianten in der schreibung angegeben.* [1] Sermo — [3] Cristi] Lârspell *B*, Sermo *H* || S.] Item sermo *E* [2] quod] quos (*über dem* s *ein* d) *C* || anno — [3] Cristi] in dies Æþelredi regis *E* [3] .VIII. *C* || *seitenüberschrift* XVIII item sermo Lupi, *am rande von ne. hd.* anno Chri. 1009 *E* [4] þeos *C* || world *C*, worold *I* [5] neâ- *C*, neahlæcƌ *H* || þy *BI*, þi *C* [6] worlde *C*, worolde *I* || âa *B*, ââ *I* || lencg *B*, lengc *C* || swâ *(das zweite mal) I* || wirse *C* || nede *H*, *dahinter* for folces synnan fram dæge to dæge *E*, for folces synnan *I* [7] swiƌe *C*, swyþe *I*, *dahinter* þis wæs on Æþelredes cyninges dagum gediht feower geara fæce, ær he forƌferde. gime, se ƌe wille, hu hit þa wære, and hwæt siƌƌan gewurde *C*, and huru hit wyrƌ þænne egeslic and grimlic wide on worulde (-olde *I*) *EI* || leofan men, under- *E* [8] ƌeode *B* || dwolode *H* [9] swiƌe *BC*, swyþe *I* || litle *C* || getreowƌa (-þa *I*) *BCI*, treowþæ *H* || wæran *I* [10] heo *B*, hy *I* || sprecan *B*, spræcon *C*, swæcan *I* || rixode *B*, riosode *I*, rixoden *H* [11] a] na *CH* || hogode *CH*, smeade *EI* || embe *H* || bôte *B* [12] sceolde *B* || ehte *B*, îhte *C*, yhte *H* [13] arærde *C*, rædde *H* || manega *C* [14] geond *BCH* || þeode *CI* || -þam *I*

habbaƀ fela byrsta and bysmara gebiden, and gyf we ænige bote gebidan sculan, þonne mote we þæs to gode earnjan bet, þonne we ær ðison dydon. forðam mid miclan earnungan we geearnodon þa yrmða, þe us on sittaƀ and mid swyðe miclan earnungan we þa bote motan æt gode geræcan, gyf hit sceal heonanforð godjende wurðan. la hwæt, we witan ful georne, þæt to myclan bryce sceal micel bôt nyde and to miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man þæt fyr sceal to ahte acwæncan. and mycel is nydþearf manna gehwylcum, þæt he godes lage gyme heonanforð georne and godes gerihta mid rihte gelæste. on hæþenum þeodum ne dear man forhealdan lytel ne mycel, þæs þe gelagod is to gedwolgoda weorðunge; and we forhealdaƀ æghwær godes gerihta ealles to gelome. and ne dear man gewanjan on hæðenum þeodum inne ne ute ænig þæra þinga, þe gedwolgodan gebroht biƀ and to lacum betæht biƀ; and we habbaƀ godes hûs inne and ute clæne berypte. and godes þeowas syndan mæþe and munde gewelhwar bedælde; and gedwolgoda þenan ne dear man misbeodan on ænige

[1] bersta *C* || bismra *BC* || gif *BCI* [2] ænig *H* || bôte gebîdan *B* || scylen *B*, scyl- *I*, -on *C* || to gode þæs *H* || þæs] þæt *C* [3] geearnjan *BH*, ernjan *I* || þyssan (-i- *H*) *BH*, ðisum *C*, þysan *I* || did- *C*, -an *BI* || -þam *I* [4] miclum *B*, micclum *C*, micle *H* || -ungum *C*, -ungæ *H* || -nedan *B*, -(n)edan *I* [5] swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I* || micelan *BCI*, micel *H* || -unge *H* || ða *B* || bôte *B*, dedbote *H* [6] gif *BCI* || godigende *C* [7] weorðan *BI* || full *B* [8] miclan *BI*, micelan *C* || bot *BC* || nide *C* || miclan *BI*, micclan *C* [9] unlitel *C* || fir *C* || to *ausradiert H* || eahte *H* || acwencan *BI* [10] micel *CI* || neod- *B*, -þearfa *H*, *dahinter* eac *E* || mana *I* || -hwilcum *CI* [11] gime *C* || *hinter* georne *steht* bet þonne he ær dyde *E* || rihtæ *H* [12] hæð- *B* || de(a)r *I*, der *H* [13] micel ne litel *C* || micel *BI* || ðe *B* [14] weorðunga *B*, wurð- *C* || godes gerihta æghwær *BH* || æghwar *C* [15] lome *H* || de(a)r *I* || wonjan *H* || hæþ- *I* [16] þara *BC* [17] broht *EI* || lace *H* [18] hus *BCI* || beripede *C*, *dahinter* ælcra gerisena *BH* || eac syndan godes þeowas *E* [19] sindon *C*, beoð *H* || mæde *BC* || mynde *H* || -hwær *BI*, gehwær *H* || bedælede *C* [20] and sume men secgað, þæt gedwol. *E* || gedwolgodan *CE* || ðênan *C*

wisan mid hæþenum leodum, swa swa man godes þeowum nu deð to wide, þær cristene scoldan godes lage healdan and godes þeowas griðjan.

Ac soð is, þæt ic secge, þearf is þære bote, forðam godes gerihta wanedan nu lange innan þysse þeode on æghwylcum ende, and folclaga wyrsedan ealles to swyðe, and halignessa syndon to griðlease wide, and godes hus syndon to clæne berypte ealdra gerihta and innan bestrypte ælcra gerysena, and godcunde hadas wæron nu lange swiðe forsawene and wydewan fornydde on unriht to ceorle and to mænige foryrmde and earme men beswicene and hreowlice besyrwde and ut of ðisan earde wide gesealde swyðe unforworhte fremdum to gewealde and cradolcild geþeowode þurh wælhreowe unlaga for lytelre þyfðe, and freoriht fornumene and drælriht generwde and ælmesriht gewanode, and hrædest is to cweþenne godes

---

[1] hæð- *BC* || þeowan *B* [2] deð *aus* dæð *I* || þar *C* || sceold- *B*, -on *C* [3] and godes þ. gr. *f. BH*

[4] *kein absatz in den hss.* || þearf is þ. b. forðam *f. BH* || ðearf *C* || þare *C* || -þam *I* [5] -edon *B*, -odan *C* || nu] to *EI* || innan — [6] ende *f. BH* || þisse þ. *C*, þysan earde *E* [6] -hwilcum *C*, -can *I* || ænde *I* || folclage *B*, folces lage *H* || wirsedon *C* || swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I*, *dahinter* syððan Eadgar geendode *E* [7] halinessa *C* || sind- *C*, -an *BI*, beoð *H* || wîde *B* || hus *f. H*, *ü. d. z. von and. hd.* byboda *H* [8] sind- *C*, -an *I*, beoð *H* || beripte *C* || ealdra] ealra *C* || bestripte *C*, bestryp(t)e *I*, berypte *E* [9] gerisna *B*, gerisena *CI*, rysena *E* || and god- — [10] forsawene *f. EI* [10] -sægene *H* || wuduwan *C*, wyd. syndon wide *E*, wyd. syndan *I* [11] man- *BC*, -ega *C*, -ege *I* || -yrmde *H*, *dahinter* and gehynede swyðe (-þe *I*) *EI* || men syndan sare beswic- *EI* [12] reowlice *CH* || -sirwde *C*, *dahinter* ge æt freme ge æt fôstre ge æt fêo ge æt feore ealles to gelome *BH* || þyssan *B*, þisum *C*, þysan *I* [13] ge isealde *H* || swiðe *C*, swyþe *I* || fremdan *B* [14] geþeowade *B*, -ede *I* || -reowe *C* || -lage *B* || for l. þ.] *ras. von einigen worten C* || lytlere *B* [15] þeofðe *B*, -þe *I*, *dahinter* wide gynd þas þeode *EI* || ðræl- *BCI* || genyrwde *BHI*, genirwde *C* [16] ælmæs- *I* || *hinter* gewanode *steht* frige men ne motan wealdan heora sylfra ne faran, þar hi willað, ne ateon heora agen, swa swa hi willað. ne þrælas ne moton habban, þæt hi agon on agenàn hwilan mid

laga laðe and lara forsewene; and ðæs we habbað ealle þurh godes yrre bysmor gelome, gecnawe, se ðe cunne; and se byrst wyrð gemæne, þeah man swa ne wene, ealre þisse þeode, butan god beorge.

Forðam hit is on us eallum swutol and gesyne, þæt we ær þysan oftor bræcan, þonne we bettan, and ðy is þisse þeode fela onsæge. ne dohte hit nu lange inne ne ute, ac wæs here and hunger, bryne and blodgyte on gewelhwylcon ende oft and gelome; and us stalu and cwalu, stric and steorfa, orfcwealm and uncoðu, hol and hete and rypera reaflac derede swyðe þearle, and us ungylda swyðe gedrehton, and us unwedera for oft weoldan unwæstma; forðam on þisan earde wæs, swa hit þincan mæg, nu fela geara unrihta fela and tealte getrywða æghwær mid mannum. ne bearh nu for oft gesib gesibban þe ma, þe fremdan, ne fæder his bearne ne hwilum bearn his agenum fæder ne broðor oðrum; ne ure ænig his lif ne fadode, swa swa he scolde, ne

---

earfeðan gewunnen, ne þæt, þæt heom on godes est gode men geuðon and to ælmesgife for godes lufan sealdon. ac æghwilc ælmesriht, þe man on godes est scolde mid rihte georne gelæstan, ælc man gelitlað oðde forhealdeð, forðam unriht is to wide mannum gemæne and unlaga leofe *C* || radost *C* || cweð- *BC*

[1] lage *B* || lare *B* || -sawene *BC*, -sawe:ne (*ras. von* n) *I*, -segene *H* || þæs *BCI* [2] irre *C* || bismor *C*, bismora *(unter dem* a *tilgungspunkt) I* || icnawa *H* [3] (se) þe *I* || herst wurð *C* || þeh *BI* [4] eall(r)e *I* || þyssere *B*, þysse *I* || ðeode *B* || buton *C* || byrge *B*, gebeorge *E*, burge *H*

[5] *kein absatz in den hss.* || -þam *I* || gesene *BCI* [6] ær *I* || þyssan *B*, ðisan *C* || bræcon *BC* || betton *C* [7] þy *BI*, þi *C* || þysse *I* || unsæge *H* || lance *E* [8] *vor* bryne *ras. von* ac *I* [9] -gite *C* || -hwylcan *BI*, -hwilcum *C* || ûs *C* [10] strîc *B* || uncoþu *I* || hôl *I* [11] ripera *C* || swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I* [12] ûs *(das erste mal) C, f. I* || ungilda swiðe *C* || -drehtan *BI* || ûs *(das zweite mal) C*, (us) *I* || unwedera *aus* -dere *B*, -widera *C*, ::we::dæræ *H* [13] weoldon *C* || -þam *I* || þysan *BI*, þysum *C* [14] þyncan *B* [15] getreowða *B*, getriwða *C*, getryða *I* || æghwar *C* [16] ma ðe *C* || bearne] suna *BH* [17] hwilum] hwilc *C* || broðer *B*, -þor *I* || oþrum *I* [18] (u)re *I* || ne *f. I* || sceolde *B*

gehadode regollice ne læwede lahlice; ne ænig wiđ oþerne getrywlice ne þohte swa rihte, swa he scolde, ac mæst ælc swicode and ođrum derede wordes and dæde. and huru unrihtlice mæst ælc oþerne æftan heawed mid scandlican onscytan, do mâre, gyf he mæge. forđam her syn on lande ungetrywđa micle for gode and for worulde, and eac her syn on earde on mistlice wisan hlafordswican manege. and ealra mæst hlafordswice se biđ on worulde, þæt man his hlafordes saule beswice; and ful mycel hlafordswice eac biđ on worulde, þæt man his hlaford of life forræde ođđon of lande lifjendne drife; and ægđer is geworden on þisan earde: Eadwerd man forrædde and syđđan acwealde and æfter þam forbærnde, and Æþelred man dræfde ut of his earde. and godsibbas and godbearn to fela man forspilde wide gynd þas þeode; and ealles to manege halige stowa wide for-

---

[1] *hinter* lahlice *steht* ac worhtan lust ûs (us *I*) to lage ealles to gelome and nađor (-þ- *I*) ne heoldan ne lâre (lare *I*) ne lage godes ne manna, swa swa we scoldan *EI* [2] ođerne *BC* || -treow- *B* || ne *f. CEI* || sceolde *B* [3] dærede ođrum *H* || oþrum *I* [4] dæda *C* || unrihtlice (and) unþegenlice *(das* and *später nachgetr.) C* || ođerne *BC* || -weþ *I* [5] sceand- *BI* || onscitan *C, dahinter* and mid wrohtlacan *E* || dô *B* || mare *BCI* || gif *BCI* || -þam *I* [6] her *f. BH* || sind *C*, beođ *H* || -treowđa *B*, -triwđa *C*, -trywđe (-þa *I*) *EI* || micele *C* [7] worlde *C*, worolde *I*, *darüber ist* gode *geschrieben worden und wider ausrad. I* || *vor* eac *ras. von* h *I* || sind *C*, beođ *H* || on m. w. h. m. and *f. C* [8] h(l)aford- *I* || manige *B* || -swica *B* [9] worlde *C*, worolde *I* || h(i)s *I* || sawle *BC* || *hinter* beswice *steht* and ful micel hlafordswice eac biđ on worolde, þæt man his hlafordes saule beswice *durch einen strich getilgt I* [10] micel *BCI* || -swica *B* || eac] se *B*, þe *H* || worlde *C*, worolde *I* [11] of life forr.] on life beswice *BH* || ođđe *C* || lifigende *BH*, lifigendne *C*, lifjendum *E* [12] and *f. C* || ægþer *I* || on] innan *E* || þyssan *B*, đisum *C*, þysan *I*, þissere *H* || *hinter* earde *steht* on mistlice wisan hlafordswican manega *C* || -weard *BCI* [13] siđđan *C*, syđđan *auf ras. I* [14] and Æ. m. d. ut of h. e. *f. CEI* [15] forswilde *H* || geond *BCH* [16] đeode *B, dahinter* toeacan ođran ealles to manegan, þe man unscyldige fôrfôr ealles to wide *E* || *am rande von and. hd.* toeacan ::::: omanega :::::

wurdan þurh þæt, þe man sume men ær þam gelogode, swa man na ne scolde, gif man on godes griðe mæðe witan wolde; and cristenes folces to fela man gesealde ut of þysan earde nu ealle hwile; and eal þæt is gode lað, gelyfe, se ðe wille.

Eac we witan ful georne, hwær seo yrmð geweard, þæt fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe and bearn his modor and broðor oþerne fremdum to gewealde; and eal þæt syndon micle and egeslice dæda, understande, se ðe wille. and gyt hit is mare and eac mænigfealdre, þæt dereð þysse þeode. mænige syndan forsworene and swyðe forlogene, and wed synd tobrocene oft and gelome,

---

unscyld ::::: forfor *I* || ealles] alle *H* || mæn- *CI*, -ige *C* || wide] eac ða *C*

[1] -wurdon *C* || ær *C* || ðam *B*, swa *C* [2] swa swa *C* || nâ *C* || sceolde *B* || mæþe *I* [3] Cristes *H* || sealde *C* [4] þysson *B*, þisan *C*, þissum *H*, ðam *E* || eall *B*, eac *C* [5] gelife *C* || þe *CI* || *hinter* wille *steht* and scandlic is to specenne, þæt geworden is to wide, and egeslic is to witanne, þæt oft doð to manege, þe dreogað þa yrmðe, þæt sceotað togædere and ane cwenan gemænum ceape bicgað gemæne and wið þâ âne fylðe adreogað ân æfter anum and ælc æfter oðrum hundum gelicost, þe for fylðe ne scrifað, and syðdan wið weorðe syllað of lande fremdum to gewealde godes gesceafte and his agenne ceap, þe he deore gebohte *E*, eac we witan georne, hwær seo yrmð geweard (eac — geweard *durch einen strich getilgt*) and scandlic is to sp., þæt geword(en) is to w., and e. is to w., þæt o. d. to m., þe d. þa yrmþe, þæt sc. t. and a. cw. g. c. b. g. and w. þa ane fylþe ad. an æ. a. and æ. æ. o. h. geliccast, þe f. fylþe ne sc., and siðdan w. w. s. of l. feondum to gew. g. gesc. and h. a. c., þe he d. geb. *I*

[6] *kein absatz in den hss.* || And eac *C* || ful *f. EHI* || hwar *C* [7] (ge)sealde *I* || his bearn *C* || wûrðe *C*, weorþe *I* [8] moder *B* || broðer *B*, -þor *I*, *dahinter* sealde *EI* || oðerne *BC* || gewealde ut of ðisse þeode *E* [9] eall *B* || sind- *C*, -an *I*, beoð *H* || micele *C* || dæda *C* [10] þe *I* || git *CI* || eac *f. C* || menig- *B*, manige fleardre *E* [11] derað *C* || þissere *BH*, þisse *C* || manige *B* || synd *B*, sind *C*, sy(n)d *I*, beoð *H* (beoð *für* synd *in H führe ich in zukunft nicht mehr an*) [12] swiðe *BC*, swyþe *I* || -logone *C* || wedd *B*

and þæt is gesyne on þisse þeode, þæt us godes yrre hetelice on sit, gecnawe, se ðe cunne.

And la, hu mæg mare scamu þurh godes yrre mannum gelimpan, þonne us deð gelome for agenum gewyrhtum? ðeah þræla hwylc hlaforde æthleape and of cristendome to wicinge weorðe, and hit æfter þam eft geweorðe, þæt wæpngewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene and þræle, gyf þræl þæne þegen fullice afylle, licge ægylde ealre his mægðe; and gyf se þegen þæne þræl, þe he ær ahte, fullice afylle, gylde þegengylde. ful earhlice laga and scandlice nydgyld þurh godes yrre us syn gemæne, understande, se ðe cunne; and fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þeode oft and gelome. ne dohte hit nu lange inne ne ute, ac wæs here and hete on gewelhwilcum ende oft and gelome, and Engle nu lange eal sigelease and to swyðe geyrgde þurh godes yrre, and flotmen swa strange þurh godes þafunge, þæt oft on gefeohte an feseð tyne and hwilum læs, hwilum mâ eal for urum synnum. and oft tyne oððe twelfe ælc æfter oðrum scendað and tawjað to bysmore þæs þegnes cwenan and hwilum his dohtor oððe nydmagan, þær he on locað, þe læt hine sylfne rancne and ricne and genoh godne, ær

---

[1] þissere *CH*, þysse *I* || irre *C* [2] sitt *B*, syt *C*, sidt *H* || gecnewe *I* || þe *I*

[3] *kein absatz in den hss.* || And la hu — 163 [15] gesyne *f. BH* || And *f. C* || irre *C* [4] gelympan *C* [5] -wirhtum *C* || ðeh *I* || hwilc *C*, wylc *I* || æt:leape (*ras. von* h) *C*, æthle(a)pe *I* [6] wi::cinge *I* || wurðe *C*, -þe *I* [7] -wurðe *C*, -þe *I* || wurðe *C* || gemæne þegne *C* [8] gif *CI* || þone *C* || afille *C* || ægilde *C* [9] gif *CI* || þone *C* [10] afille *C* || gilde *C* || -gilde *C* || earh-] earmlice *E* [11] -gild *C* || irre *C* || sind *C* [12] þe *CI* || -lympa gelympð *C* [13] þisse *C* [14] hæte *C* || -hwilcan *CI* [15] Engla nû lânge *C* [16] swiðe *C*, swyþe *I* || geyr(i)gde *I*, geyrwde *E* || irre *C* [17.18] an feseð tyne] afealleð tyne and twegen oft twentig *C* [18] ma *CI* [19] sinnum *C* || oþrum *I* [20] scændað *C*, scendeð *E* || and tawjað *f. EI* || bismore micclum *C* || ðæs *C* || þegenes *I*, þegnas *E* [21] þar *C* [22] læt *aus* let *I* || silfne *C*

þæt gewurde. and oft þræl þæne þegen, þe ær wæs his hlaford, cnyt swyðe fæste and wyrcð him to þræle þurh godes yrre. wala þære yrmðe and wala þære woruldscame, þe nu habbað Engle eal þurh godes yrre. oft twegen sæmen oððe þry hwilum drifað þa drafe cristenra manna fram sûe to sûe ut ðurh þas þeode gewylede togædere ûs eallum to woruldscame, gyf we on eornost ænige cuðan oððon we woldan ariht understandan. ac ealne þæne bysmor, þe we oft þoljað, we gyldað mid weorðscype þam, þe us scendað. we him gyldað singallice, and hy us hynað dæghwamlice; hy hergjað and heawað, bændað and bismrjað, rypað and reafjað and to scipe lædað; and la, hwæt is ænig oðer on eallum þam gelimpum butan godes yrre ofer þas þeode swytol and gesyne?

Nis eac nan wundor, þeah us mislimpe, forðam we witan ful georne, þæt nu fela geara men na ne rohton for oft, hwæt hy worhtan wordes oððe dæde, ac wearð þes þeodscype, swa hit þincan mæg, swyðe forsyngod þurh mænigfealde synna and ðurh fela misdæda: ðurh morðdæda and ðurh mândæda, þurh gitsunga and ðurh

---

[1] ðæt *C* || þone þegn *C* [2] cnyt] cniht *C* || swiðe *C*, -þe *I* || wircð *C* [3] irre *C* || þare *jedesmal C* [4] world- *C*, worold- *I* || Engla *CI* || eall for *C* || irre *C* [5] and oft *C* || sæmæn *I* || þrî hwilum hwilum *C* [6] sæ *jedesmal I* || þurh *CI* [7] -wilede *C*, -welede *I* || -gæde(re) *I* || us *CI* || world- *C*, wolod- *I* || gif *CI* [8] ænige scame cuðe *C* || cuþon *I* || oððe â woldan *C*, *f. I* || âriht *C* [9] þone bismor *C* || gildað *C* [10] -scipe *CI* || scêndað *C* || gildað *C* [11] hî us hŷnað *C* || hi *C* || herg(j)að *I* [12] heawað — bismrjað] hy bernað (bærn- *I*) *EI* || rip- *C*, -aþ *I* [13] la h. is] hwæt is la *C* [14] -lympum buton *C* || irre *C* || ðas *C* || swutol *CI* [15] and *f. E* || gesene *C*, gesæne *I*

[16] *kein absatz in den hss.* || *mit* Nis eac *fangen BH wider an* || wundor nu *H* || -lympe *C* || -þam *I* [17] witon *B* || mænn *I* || nâ *BC* || rohtan *I* [18] hi worhton *C* || dæda *C* || ac] eac *BH* [19] þeos *H* || -scipe *BCI* || þyncan *BC* || swyþe *I* [20] þur(h) *I* || menig- *B* || þurh *BCI* || felæ wundræ misdæde *H* || þurh *I* [21] þurh *BI* || man- *B* || ðurh *C*, and þurh *H* || gytsunge *C* || þurh *BCI*

gifernessa, þurh stala and þurh strudunga, þurh mânsylena and đurh hæþene unsida, þurh swicdomas and đurh searacræftas, þurh lahbrycas and đurh ǣswicas, þurh mægræsas and đurh manslihtas, þurh hadbrycas and đurh æwbrycas, þurh sibblegeru and đurh mistlice forligru. and eac syndan wide, swa we ær cwædan, þurh ađbrycas and đurh wedbrycas and đurh mistlice leasunga forloren and forlogen ma, þonne scolde, and freolsbricas and fæstenbricas wide geworhte oft and gelome. and eac her syn on earde godes wiđersacan and cyrichatan hetole and leodhatan grimme ealles to manege and oferhogan wide godcundra rihtlaga and cristenra þeawa and hocorwyrde dysige æghwær on þeode oftost on þa þing, þe swiđost to godes lage gebyrjađ mid rihte. and þy is nu geworden wide and side to ful yfelan gewunan, þæt menn scamađ for gôdan dædan swyđor, þonne for misdædan; forđam to oft man mid hocere gôde dæda hyrweđ and godfyrhte lehtređ ealles to swyđe; and swyđost man tæleđ and mid olle gegreteđ ealles to gelome

---

[1] -nesse đurh *C* || strutunga *C* || man- *BC*, mann- *I* [2] -sylene *B* || þurh *BCI* || hæđ- *C*, -ena *E* || đurh *C* [3] þurh *das 1. und 3. mal BCI* || searo- *BC* || đurh *C* || -bricas *B* || æsw- *BCI* [4] đurh *C* || mæghræsas *B* || þurh *BCI* || -slyhtas *I* || đurh *C* || -bricas *B* [5] þurh *BCI* || æwbricas *B* || đurh *C* || sib- *BCI*, -gelegeru *C* || þurh *BI*, for *C* [6] -ligeru *B*, -legeru *C* || syndon *B*, synd *C* || ǣr *C* || cwædon *BC* [7] þur *I* || ađbricas *BI* || þurh *jedesmal BCI* || mislice *B* [8] sceolde *B* [9] -brycas *BC* || -brycas *BCI* [10] syn on] synon (*das* o *aus* d) *I* || synd *BC* || godes wiđers.] â godes wiđers. apostatan abrođene *C*, apostatan abrođene (-þ- *I*) *EI* [11] ciric- *BC* || manega *C*, ma(ne)ge *I* [13] -wurđe *H* || disige *C* || -hwar *C* || đeode *C* [13.14] oftost on (of *I*) đa (þa *I*) þing, þe godes bodan beodađ (-þ *I*) and swyđost (-þ- *I*) on þa þing *EI* [14] đa þingc *C* || swiđost] geornost *E*, æfre *I* || gebirjađ *C* [15] þi *C* || wîde *B* [16] men *BC* || sceamađ *B*, scamađ nu *CEI* || goddǣdan *E*, gôddædan *I* || swyđor (-i- *C*, -þ- *I*) *vor* scamađ *CEI* [17] misd.] yfelan dædæn *B*, yfele dæden *H* || -þam *BI* || hoceræ (*das* æ *aus* a) *E* || gôda d. *C*, goddǣda *E*, gôddæda *I* [18] godfyhte *I* || leahtrađ *C* || swiđe *BC*, -þe *I* || swi- *BC*, -þost *I* [19] -gretađ *C*

Þa, ðe riht lufjað and godes ege habbað be ænigum dæle. and ðurh þæt þe man swa deð, þæt man eal hyrweð, þæt man scolde herjan, and to forð laþet, þæt man scolde lufjan, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles to manege on yfelan geðance and on undæde, swa þæt hy ne scamað nâ, þeah hy syngjan swyðe and wið god sylfne forwyrcan hi mid ealle, ac for idelan onscytan hy scamað, þæt hy betan heora misdæda, swa swa bec tæcan, gelice þam dwæsan, þe for heora prytan lewe nellað beorgan, ær hy na ne mâgan, þeah hy eall willan.

---

[1] ða *C* || þe *CI* || habbað and syndæda eargjað *C* [2] þurh *BCI* || þe] se *C* || eal man *B*, mon *H* [3] hyrwað *C* || sceolde *B* || heregjan *I* || to forð l.] forlæþeð *H* || laðet *CI*, laðeð *B* [4] sceolde *B* || gebrynged *C* [5] manige *B*, -iga *C* || yfelum *B* || geþance *BCI* || -dæde *C* || him *C* [6] sceamað *B*, -að *aus* -eð *I* || þeh *BI* || hi *C* || singjan *C* || swiðe *BC* [7] hy *BI* || ac] and *C* || onscitan *C* [8] hi *jedesmal C* || sceamað *B* || misdæda *C*, synnen *H*, *darüber* uel synna *B* || swa *(dreimal, das dritte mal wider ausrad.) I* || bêc *B* [9] prytanle we *E* || prytan] writan *C* || lewe] sare *C*, *f. H* [10] hi *jedesmal C* || magon *B*, magan *CI* || þeh *BI* || eal *CI* || *hinter* willan *steht* eala, micel magon manega git hertoeacan eaðe beþencan, þæs þe ic ana on rædinge ne mihte fullice asmeagan, hu earmlice hit gefaran is nu ealle hwile innan þisse earman forsingodre þeode. and smeage huru gehwâ georne hine sylfne and þæs nâ ne gelatige ealles to lange *C*, her syndan þurh synleawa, swa hit þincan mæg, sare gelewede to manege on earde. her syndan, swa we ær sædon (swa — sædon *f. I*) mannslagan and mægslagan and sacerdbanan (mæsserbanan *I*) and mynsterhatan and hlafordswican and æbere apostatan, (and hlaford- — apostatan *f. I*) and her syndan mânswaran (-sworan *I*) and morðorwyrhtan (-þ- *I*), and her syndan hâdbrecan and æwbrecan and ðurh siblegeru and ðurh mistlice forligeru forsyngode swyðe (and h. s. hâdbr. — swyðe *f. I*), and her syndan myltestran and bearnmyrðran and fule forlegene horingas manege *(dahinter ras. von* es *I)*, and her syndan wiccan and wælcerjan (wælc:yrjan *I*), and her syndan ryperas and reaferas and woruldstruderas (word- *I*) and ðeofas and þeodscaðan and wedlogan and wærlogan (and ðeofas — -logan *f. I*) and, hrædest is to cweþenne, mâna and misdæda ungerim (ûn- *I*) ealra. and þæs us ne (ne *aus* me *I*) scamað nâ (na *I*), ac þæs (þæs *f. I*) us scamað

Ac la, on godes naman utan dôn, swa us neod is, beorgan us sylfum, swa we geornost magan, þe læs we ætgædere ealle forweorðan. and utan don, swa us þearf is, gebugan to rihte and be suman dæle unriht forlætan and betan swyðe georne, þæt we ær brecan. and utan god lufjan and godes lagum fyligean and gelæstan swyðe

---

swyðe (-þ- *I*), þæt we bote aginnan (agi:nnan *I*), swa swa bêc (bec *I*) tæcan, and þæt is gesyne on þisse (-y- *I*) earman forsyngodon (-an *I*) þeode. eala, mycel (-i- *I*) magan manege gŷt (gyt *I*) hertoeacan eaþe beðencan (-þ- *I*), þæs ðe (þe *I*) ân (an *I*) man ne mihte (mehte *I*) on hrædinge asmeagean (-gan *I*), hu earmlice hit gefaren is nu ealle hwile wide gynd þas ðeode (þ- *I*). and smeage huru georne gehwa hine sylfne and ðæs (þæs *I*) na ne latige ealles to lange *EI*

[1] *kein absatz in den hss.* || la] nu *C*, *f. H* || uton *C* || don *CI* || nêod *C* [3] silfum *C* || magon *BC* || þi *C* [3] *hinter* forweorðan *steht* an þeodwita wæs on Brytta tidum, Gildas hatte; se awrat be heora misdædum, hu hi (hy *I*) mid heora synnan (-um *I*) swa oferlice swyðe (-þe *I*) god gegræmedon (-an *I*), þæt he let æt nyhstan Engla here heora eard gewinnan and Brytta dugeðe (-þe *I*) fordon (-om *I*) mid ealle. and þæt wæs geworden, þæs (þæs *ü. d. z. I*) þe he sæde, þurh gelæredra regolbryce and ðurh læwedra lahbryce (þurh gel. — lahbryce *f. I*), þurh ricra reaflac and ðurh (þ- *I*) gitsunge wohgestreona, ðurh leode unlaga and ðurh (þ- *I*) wohdomas, ðurh bisceopa (biscopa: *ras. von* s *I*) asolcennesse and unsnotornesse (and unsn. *f. I*) and ðurh (þ- *I*) lyðre yrhðe godes bydela, þe soðes (-þ- *I*) geswugedan ealles to gelome and clumedan mid ceaflum, þær hy scoldan clypjan, ðurh (þ- *I*) fulne eac folces gælsan and ðurh (þ- *I*) oferfylla and mænigfealde synna heora eard hy forworhton (-an *I*) and sylfe (selfe *I*) hy forwurdan. ac utan (wutan *I*) don, swa us þearf is, warnjan ûs (us *I*) be swilcan; and soð (-þ *I*) is, þæt ic secge, wyrsan dæda we witan mid Englum sume gewordene (s. gew. *f. I*), þonne we mid Bryttan ahwar gehyrdan. and ðy (þy *I*) us is þearf micel, þæt we us beþencan and wið (wið *ü. d. z. I*) god sylfne þingjan georne *EI* || uton *C* || þearf] neod *H* [4] gebûgan *C* || sumum *B*, sumon *C* || unriht ascunjan and *C* [5] swiðe (iðe *auf ras. B*) *BC*, -þe *I* || *hinter* georne *ras. B* || brecon *B*, *dahinter* uton creopan to Criste and bifigendre heortan clipjan gelome and geearnjan his mildse *C* || and *f. C* || uton *C* [6] godes] his *C* || laga *B* || fyljan *B*, filigan *C*, fylgean *I* || swi- *BC*, -þe *I*

georne þæt, þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengan, oððon þa, ðe æt fulluhte ure forespecan wæron. and utan word and weorc rihtlice fadjan and ure ingeðanc clænsjan georne and að and wedd wærlice healdan and sume getrywða habban us betweonan butan uncræftan. and utan gelome understandan þone miclan dom, þe we ealle to sculan, and beorhgan us georne wið þone weallendan bryne hellewites and geearnjan us þa mærða and ða myrhða, þe god hæfð gegearwod þam, ðe his willan on worulde gewyrcað. god ure helpe. amen.

XXXIV (6).

Sermo Lupi.

Leofan men, utan understandan, ealswa us þearf is, þæt we heonanforð fadjan symle ure wisan for gode and for worulde wislice and wærlice, and fram unrihte ge-

---

[1] -heton *C* || -fengon *BC* [2] oððe *C* || þe *BCI* || -sprecan *BC* || wæran *I* [3] uton *C* || w:ord *I* || -þanc *BCI* [4] wed *CI* || wearlice *H* [5] -treowða *B*, -triwða *C* || buton *C* || -cræfton *C* [6] gelôme *B* || micclan *C*, miclam *I* || dôm *B* [7] sceol- *B*, -on *CI* || beorgan *BCI* || ûs *C* [8] ûs ða *C* || mærþa *I* [9] þa *B*, (þa) *I* || þe *(das 2. mal) BCI* [10] worlde *C*, worolde *I* || g. ure h.] him simble sy lof and wuldor in ealra worulda woruld â butan ende *B* || *hinter* amen *steht* sit nomen domini benedictum et reliqua *C*

XXXIV. *enthalten in EI und zweimal in C: einmal unmittelbar hinter hom. 5, und einmal p. 26; die varianten dieser 2. aufzeichnung bezeichne ich mit* C^1. *ich bin in der schreibung der hs. E gefolgt.* [11] Sermo Lupi] To eallum folce C^1, Her is gyt rihtlic warnung and soðlic mynegung þeode to þearfe *E*, Her is (gyt) rihtlic warnung and soðlic myngung ðeode teo ðearfe. gyme, se þe wille *I* || *seitenüberschr. von and. hd.* her is gyt rihtlic warnung *E* [12] Eala leofan *C* || uton CC^1 [13] w(e) *I* || heonon- C^1 || fandjan C^1 || wise C^1 [14] worlde CC^1, worolde *I* || wis. a. wær.] sume dæle rihtlicor, þonne we ær didon, wislice and wærlice C^1 || and] and uton C^1

bugan to rihte, forþam hit is swytol and gesyne, þæt man þæs latode ealles to lange and to hwon wylde and woruldlice styrde, swa swa man scolde, þam, ðe oftost for gode syngodon swyþe and scendan þas þeode. ac soð is, þæt ic secge, gyme, se ðe wille: þæt mæg on þeode swyðast to steore, þæt man þa onhisce swyðe for worulde and hy unweorðige æghwar on lande, þa þe godcunde lare and woruldcunde rihtlage wyrdan and scyrdan on ænige wisan; and ðurh þæt man sceal gewunjan, þæt man riht healde and unriht alæte. ac þy hit is þe wyrse wide on earde, þe man oft herede, þæt man scolde hyrwan, and to forð hyrwde, þæt man scolde herigean, and laþette to swyðe, þæt man scolde lufjan. ac hwilum, þa hit god wæs, eal he wearð to woroldscame, se ðe stod on mane and on misdæde ænige hwile, butan he gewende þe raðor to his drihtne; and se ðe wolde leogan oftost on his wordon, ealle hine leadan, þa ðe god lufedan. and ða hit wæs on þeode for gode and for worulde wislic and weorðlic, þa man riht lufode and unriht ascunode; ac nu þincð ðe wærra and micele þe

[1] -ðam C^1, -ðam þe C || swutol CC^1I || gesêne C [2] ðæs C || wilde C, gewilde C^1 [3] world- CC^1, worold- I || stîrde C, stirde C^1 || þe CI [4] singodan (-on C^1) CC^1, syngode I || swiðe CC^1 || scændon CC^1 [5] gime CC^1 || þe CC^1I || þæt mæg be Sexena râde and be heora bysne on ðeode C [6] swið- C, swiþ- C^1, swyþ- I, -ost CC^1 || ðæt C || onhŷsce C, onhnysce C^1 || swi- CC^1, -þe I || for] on E [7] worlde CC^1, worolde I || hi CC^1 || -wurðige CC^1, -weorðje I || ðe C [8] world- CC^1, worold- I || -laga C [9] þurh CC^1I [10] þi CC^1 [11] þe *das 2. mal*] þæt E || herede *aus* hereð I [12] hirwde C^1, hyrwede E [13] herjan CC^1I || laðette CI, ascunode C^1 || swi- CC^1, -þe I || lufjan] herjan C [14] gôd I || world- CC^1 [15] þe C^1I || mâne C^1I || -dæda C || hwile *f.* C [16] buton CC^1 || -wænde CC^1 || raþor I || drihtene CC^1, *dahinter ras. von etwa einer zeile, darauf von and. hd.* and se þe gewunede, þæt he wolde leogan I || þe CC^1 [17] gewunede þæt he wolde E || leogan] wægan C || oftost — wordon *f.* EI || wordan C^1 || leadon CC^1 [18] þe I || lufedon CC^1I || þa CC^1I || hyt I || ðeode CC^1 || (for gode) I [19] worlde CC^1, worolde I || wurð- CC^1 [20] þingð C^1, þing E || þe CC^1I || mycele I

snotera, se ðe can mid leasungan wæwerdlice werjan, and mid unsoðe soð oferswiðan. ac wa him þæs wærscypes and ealles þæs weorðscypes, butan he geswice. la, riht is, þæt we lufjan þa, ðe god lufjan, and hetelice ascunjan þa, ðe god græmjan, and nænne gemanan ær wið þa habban, ær ðam þe hy gebugan and geornlice betan, and se ðe þæt nelle, ehte we his ealle mid woruldlicre steore, þe læs þe we habban ænigne gemanan nu heora synna and eft heora wita. ac utan don, swa us þearf is, utan god gladjan and godes lage healdan and anræde weorðan to gemænelican þearfan, and gyt hertoeacan geornlice smeagan fela þæs, ðe ræd sy and ealre þeode þearf sy for gode and for worulde.

XXXV (30).

Be mistlican gelimpan.

Gyf hit geweorðe, þæt on þeodscype becume healic ungelimp for manna gewyrhtan, here oððon hunger,

---

[1] þe *CC*[1] || wæw. w. a. m. unsoðe *f. E* || wæwyrdlice *C*[1], wæwerdlice (*das erste* e *aus* æ) *I* [2] ûnsoðe *I* || (soð) *I* [3] -scipes *CC*[1]*I* || wurð- *C*[1], -scipes *CC*[1]*I, dahinter* þeah he swa ne wene *C* || buton *CC*[1] [4] la leof *CC*[1] || þe *I* || lufjad *(das 2. mal) C*[1] [5] þe *I* || græmjað *E* gemânan *C*[1] || âr *C* [6] ða *C* || þam *I* || hi *CC*[1] [7] þe *CC*[1] || world- *C*, worold- *C*[1]*I* [8] þi *CC*[1] || ænige *E* [9] sinna *C*[1], synnan *E* || uton *C* [10] uton *CC*[1] || laga *C* || healdan] giman *C*[1] [11] ânr- *I* || wurð- *CC*[1] || git *C*, gît *C*[1] [12] þe *CC*[1]*I* || (sy) *I* || ealra þeoda *C* [13] worlde *CC*[1], worolde *I*, *dahinter* amen *E*, wise wæron worldwitan, þe to godcundan rihtlagan worldlaga settan folce to steore, and Criste and cyninge gerehtan þa bote, þar man swa scolde manega for neode gewildan to rihte *C (vgl. Aethelr. gesetze VIII, 36. Schmid s. 248).*

XXXV. *enthalten in CE (eine dritte abweichende überlieferung in K findet sich s. 172). die eckigen klammern im texte zeigen an, dass die betreffenden worte, obwohl sie schon in der vorlage von CE standen, erst von dem schreiber dieser vorlage interpoliert worden sind.* [14] mislicum gelimpum *C* [15] -wurðe *C* || -scipe *C* [16] oððe *C*

bryne oddon blodgyte, unwæstm oddon unweder, orfcwealm oþdon mancwealm þurh færlice uncoða, þonne sece man þa bote ⁊⁊ to gode sylfum. ealra þinga ærest [gâ man to scrifte and] gebuge man to rihte and unriht forlæte, and ðonne dô man syddan, swa swa Dauid dyde and eac mænig oðer, geomerigendum mode clypige man to Criste; and, ealswa Niniuête, [gyf man þæt gerâde, gold and glencga alecge man þa hwile, ælce wigwæpna and æghwylce woruldsaca læte man stille, and] nime man [hæran oddon] wyllen to lice and fæste swyðe georne. god is swyðe milde. Niniuête wæron forsyngode swyðe, ac hy dydan, swa heom þearf wæs, gewendan to rihte and fengan on fæsten and ðingedan georne geomerigendum mode, and þæt mæg to bysne. utan don eac swa, swa oft swa þæs neod sy, beode man sona þreora daga fæsten, and sece gehwa his scrift swyðe georne and unscodum fotum georne godes cyrican [dæges and nihtes], and gâ man mid reliquium ût and mid letanîan, and sceote man ælmessan, be ðam þe man þonne to þearfe gerædе: swa æt heafde peninc, swa æt sylh peninc, swa gesyfledne hlaf æt hreocendum heorðe, swa elles hwæt, swa

---

[1] brine *C* || oðde *jedesmal C* || -gite *C* || unwider *C* [2] oðde *C* || uncoðan *C* [3] ða *C* || silfum *C* || ærost *C* [5] *hinter* -læte *steht* huru heafodmen and gehadode men *E* [5] ðonne *f. C* || do *C* || siddan *C* || dyde Dauid *E* || dide *C* [6] geomrig- *C* || clipige *C* || man *f. C* [7] Niniuete *C* || gif *C* || -ræde *C* [8] glænca *C* || and ælce *E* || *hinter* -wæpna *steht* and idele renca *E* [9] -hwilce world- *C* || læte m. st. *f. C* [10] oðdon] uel *ü. d. z. C* || willen *C* || swiðe *C* || georne and ælmessan dæle *E* [11] swiðe *C* || -iuete *C* || -singode swiðe *C* [12] hi didon *C* || -wændan *C* || rihte fram eallum unrihte *E* [13] þingedon *C* || geomrig- *C* [14] and þæt m. to b.] *vgl. die lesart in K* || bisene *C* || uton *C* [15] swa *(das zweite mal) f. C* || ðæs *C* [16] *hinter* fæsten *steht* and hwilum lâes, hwilum mâ, be þam þe seo neod sy *E* || swiðe *C* || georнlice *C* [17] cirican *C* [18] ga *C* || (mid) *(das zweite mal) ü. d. z. C* || letanian *C* [19] þam *C* [20] pænig *C*, *dahinter* swa æt heorðe peninc *E* || æt silh pænig oðde pæniges wurð *C*, æt sulhgange peninc, swa æt faldgange pening *E* || gesifl. *C* [21] *hinter*

witan þonne to ðearfe gerædan, [hwilum weaxgescot, hwilum mealtgescot, hwilum ælmesbæd, hwilum fotþweal and ælmesgedal and] hwilum be teoþunge, hwilum be mannes efenwihte, hwilum be freotmen, and hwilum ân, hwilum oðer witan scylan rædan folce to þearfe. and sacerda ġehwylc dô, swa hit þearf is, on his mæssesangum sona swyðe georne clypige to Criste, [to æghwylcre neode man hæfd on cyricbocum mæssan gesette, and tilige man georne mid þam and mid halgum gebedum ââ, þonne þearf sŷ; þæt is hwene betere, þonne man to wiccan and to wigleran tilunge sêce æt ænigre neode.] and ealle godes þeowas [don, swa hit neod is,] mid sealmsangum þingjan georne [for ealle þas þeode and æt ælcum tîdsange aþênedum limum sumne sealm singan *preces* and *collecta* and georнlice biddan are and miltse ealre þysse þeode,] and godes þearfan [myngje man gelome, þæt hy eac to Criste clypjan swyðe georne and] anrædlice gebiddan for ða, þe heom gôd don, and ælces mannes þeowetlingas [ealle] þa ðry dagas [,þe þæt fæsten aboden sy,] weorces beon gefreode wið cyricsocne and wið þam, þe hy þæt fæsten þe lustlicor gefæsten and wyrcan heom sylfum þæt, þæt hy willan [and clypjan to Criste eac swyðe georne]. and gyf hi þonne

hlaf *steht* gyf man þæt geræde *E* || reocendum *C* || (h)eorðe *E* || hwæt ðinga *E* || swa] be ðam (þ- *C*) þe *CE (dies muss schon in der vorlage von CE gestanden haben).*

[1] þearfe *C* || hwilum weaxgescot, hwilum flexgescot, hwilum mealtgescot, hwilum melagescot, hwilum ælmesbæd and hw. þearfena fotþw. and elles ælm. *E* [3] teoð- *C* [4] freotmen, hwilum be healffreon *darüber von me. hd.* heifren *E* [5] sculon *C* [6] -hwilc *C* || do *C* [7] swiðe *C* || clipige *C* [8] -hwilcere *C* || ciric- *C* [10] -bedan *C* || sy *C* || and þæt *E* [11] sece *C* [13] sealm- *f. C* [14] æghwilcum tidsangum *C* || aþen- *C* [15] coł *CE* [16] þisse *C* || myngje man] mingjan *C* [17] hi *C* || clipjan *C* || sw. g.] georнlice *C* [18] gôd don] on godes est ælmessan syllan and for ealle þas þeode þingjan hy georne *E* [19] ðeowet- *C* [20] bêon *C* || ciric- *C* [21] ðam *C* || hi *C* || gefæstan *C* [22] him silfum swa hwæt swa hi *C* [23] clipjan *C* || swiðe *C* || gif hig ðonne *C*

þæt fæsten rihtlice ne gefæstan, þoljan þære hyde. and gyf frigman swa fræc sy, þæt he þæt fæsten abrece oðþon his ælmessan rihtlice ne gelæste, swa swa hit gelagod sy, gebete þæt swa scire witan geceosan [oððon þus, gyf hit beon mæge: bonda mid þryttigan penigan, þegen mid xxx scillingan. and, swa hwar swa þæt feoh up arise, dæle man on godes est æghwylcne penig], and manna gehwylc dæle on godes est georne godes þearfum þæne sylfan mete, þe he wolde brucan, gyf him þæt fæsten swa geboden nære. and huru is mæst þearf, þæt man fram unrihte gebuge to rihte and yfeles geswice and godes lage healde and godcundre lare gyme swyðe georne and rihtlice gelæste eall, þæt man behâte on godes est to dônne. god us gehealde. amen.

XXXVI (30).

To eallum folce.

Gif hit gewyrþe, þæt on þeodscipe becume healic ongelimp for manna gewyrtan, here oþþe huncger, manncwealm oðde orfcwealm, bryne oþþe blodgyte oþþe ungelimplice gewyderu oþþe færlic coþa oþþe færlic deaþ, þonne sece man a þa bote to gode sylfum. ealra þincga ærest gebuge man to rihte and ælc unriht forlæte, þonne do man georne, ealswa Dauid cincg dyde, leornigendum

---

[1] þare hide *C*, *dahinter* oððon hydgyldas *E* [2] gif *C* || (he) *ü. d. z. von a. h. E* [3] oðde *C* || -læstan *C* [4] betan *C* || sylfe geceosan *E* || oðþe *C* [5] gif *C* || xxx *C*, þryttiga *E* || pæneg̃ *C* [6] scilł *CE*, *dahinter steht* gyf man swa geræde *E* [7] man *f. C* || -hwilcne pænig *C* [8] -hwilc *C* [9] þone silfan *C* || gif *C* [11] and yfeles — [13] georne *f. C* [13] eal *C* || behate *C* [14] donne *C* || amen *f. E*

XXXVI. *der text abgedruckt aus K; fehler sind nicht verbessert, vgl. anm.* [22] (dyde) *ü. d. z. doch vom schreiber* || *das* l *von* leorn- *ausrad. und ein* g *von and. hd. geschrieben*

mode fo on dædbote, þa þæt folc agilt hæfde; and ealswa Niniueue, nyman wyllan to lice and fæste swiþe jeorne. god is swiþe milde. Niniuete wæron forsingode swiþe, ah hi dydon, swa heom to donne wæs, fæstan þry dagas on ann and þingodan jorne wiþ god, and god ælmihtig þa heom eallum gemildsode þurh þæt strange fæstan and be hreowsuncge, þe hi dydon. ute don eac swa, ealswa hi dydon, swa oft swa hit neod sig, ealswa nu is micel neod ofer eal þysne eard, þonne beode mann sona þreora daga fæsten to berenan hlafe, to sealte and to grenan wyrtan; and sece gehwa his scrift swiþe jeorne and unsceoddum fotum georne to godes cyrcan, and ga man mid haligdome ut and mid haligwætere, and sceote man ælmessan, be þam þe man geræde, swa æt soluh penig, swa sylflende hlaf æt hreocendum heorþe, swa elles hwæt, swa witan þonne to þearfe and gerædan for ealles folces neode, hwilan be mannes teoþuncge, hwilan be mannes efenwihte, hwilan be freodmenn, hwilan an, hwilan oþer witan sceolan rædan folce to þearfe. and mæssepreosta gehwylc do, swa hit micel þearf is, on his mæssesancgum clipje to Criste, and ealle godes þeawas mid sealmsange þingjan jorne, and godes þearfan anrædlice gebiddan for þam, þe heom god doþ, and þeowlincgas þa þry dagas ælces weorces beon frige wiđ þam, þe hig þæt fæstan þe lustlicor fæstan, wyrcan heom sylfan þæt, þæt hi willan. and gif hi þonne na þæt fæsten rihtlice ne healdan, þonne þoljan hi þære hide. and gif frigman swa fræc sig, þæt þæt fæsten tobrece oþþe his ælmessan rihtlice na gelæste, swa hit gelagod sig, bete þæt, swa se scirbisceop and eal scirwitan riht-

---

[1] ::fo (on) dæd- *(das* on *ü. d. z. von a. h.)* [2] nyman *wohl verschrieben für* nyme man [6] eallam *aus* eallum || (þæt) st(r)ange [11] *hinter* wyrtan *von a. h. ü. d. z. nachgetr.* and to ofete [15] (ge) sylflende *(das* ge *ü. d. z. von and. hd.)* [18] freod- *aus* freond [23] þe *von and. hd.* [26] na þæt þæt fæsten [30] scirþ

licost deman, swa þæt oðre manega beon gestyrde be þam. and manna gehwilc dæle jorne godes þearfan þone sylfan mete, þe he wolde brucan, gif him þæt fæsten swa geboden nære. and huru is mæst þearf, þæt man fram unrihte gebuge to rihte, and na sig nan gehadod man to þam dyrstig, þæt he æfre life ænigan men þis fæsten to abrecenne; and gif hit ænig man deþ, þonne mæig he wenan him sylfan, þæt him godes grama fullice on becume. uton niman us nu ealle bysne be Saule þam cinicge, þe god hine sende into anum leodscype, and sceolde eall fordon, þæt on þam earde wære. þa budon his witan eallan þam folce þreora daga fæsten, þæt hî sige mostan habban æt gode ofor heora feondan. þa nyste na Jônaþas þæs cincges sunu, þæt hit swa geboden wæs eallan þam folce, ah abyrigde þa on þam lande anes dropan huniges; and þa þurh þysne gilt na mihte næfre þæt israhelisce folc habban sige ofer heora feondan, ah wearþ feala þusenda manna ofslagen of Saules folce þurh þisne ylcan gilt. nu ma we ealle niman swiþe soþe bysne be þysan ylcan and be manegan oþrum þingum, þe men noldan godes beboda healdan, swa swa hi scoldan and swa swa heom geboden wæs fram heora lareowe, þæt feala þusenda forwyrðaþ oft þurh anes mannes gilt. þonne hit biþ geboden fæstan for ealles folces neode, and sum man hit þonne tobrycþ þurh his gifernesse, þonne hæfþ eal folc, se scyldiga and se unscyldiga, micele wræþe æt gode þurh his ænne gilt, þe he nolde healdan þa þincg, þe heom for folces neode geboden wæs. ah uton we nu gecyrran to Criste mid inwerdere heortan and heonanforþ ælces yfeles geswican and riht-

[3] gif *auf rasur* [4] þearf *am untern rande von a. h. mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* mæst [6] *über dem* i *von* life *ein* y *von and. hd.* [7] *über* abrecenne *von a. h.* buton he si untrum [9] (þam) *von a. h. ü. d. z.* [13] *vor* mostan *ras. von etwa 4 bchst.*, sige *scheint noch einmal da gestanden zu haben* [14] *über* ci *von* cincges *ein stück papier geklebt* [19] ma *für* mage *verschrieben?* [30] -fo(r)þ *das* r *von a. h.?*

læcan us sylfe on eallan þingan, þæs þe we don magon, and biddan god ælmihtig, þæt he us gemiltsige æt eallum urum sennan, and þæt he us ahrædde of þære miclan ancsumnesse, þe we nu on sindon. drihten, hlaford Crist, alys us ealle þurh þine micelan mildheortnesse, and þæt we motan þinne willan gewyrcan, ær we of þisan life gewitan. halig drihten, gemiltsje us eallan, amen.

XXXVII (31, 29).

Lectio secundum Lucam.

(31) *Dixit Iesus discipulis suis: ego mittam promissum patris mei in uos; uos autem sedete in ciuitate, quousque induamini uirtute ex alto. eduxit autem eos foras in Bethania et eleuatis manibus suis benedixit eis. et factum est, dum benediceret eos, recessit ab eis et ferebatur in celum. et ipsi adorantes regressi sunt in Hierusalem cum gaudio magno; et erant semper in templo laudantes deum et benedicentes dominum.*

Be biscophadum.

Leofan men, se halga godspellere Lucas geswutelode on his godspelle, hu ure drihten, ær he up to heofenum ferde, wiđ his þegenas spæc, and hu he his apostolas to biscpum gebletsode and mid his ærendum wide hy sende, þæt hi rihtne cristendom þanonforđ georne bodjan sceoldon and heora æftergengan þæt ylce bebeodan. nu syndan we bisceopas to þam sylfan gesette, þæt we bodjan sceolan godes riht georne and unriht forbeodan,

---

[4] *über* þe we nu on s. *steht von and. hd.* þe we oft habbađ XXXVII. *enthalten in N; der erste und zweite teil enthalten in E, jedoch an zwei verschiedenen stellen; in der schreibung bin ich N gefolgt.* [13] et ipsi — [16] dominum] et reliqua *N* [19] heofonum *E* [22] þanan- *E* [23] scoldan *E* [24] þ *E* [25] sculan *E*

gyme, se ðe wille. and nu þæt is, þæt we habbað on godes naman weorðunge for cristendomes fyrðrunge bisceop gebletsodne, swa swa ge sylfe swutele gesawon, and eac oferhyrdan þa bletsunge ealle, understode, se ðe cuðe, nu wylle we swuteljan þam, þe hit nystan, hu bisceophadas wurdan ærest astealde and be godes dihte mannum gescyfte. Moyses hatte, se ðe on geardagum be godes agenum dihte rihte lage scyfte, and he þa gehalgode Ââron to bisceope, swa swa god dihte; and of þam cynne æfter þære wisan syððan wurdan manege, oð þæt Crist eft astealde on oðre wisan, hu bisceophad sceolde of manegan cynrynan syððan aspringan, swa swa he geswutelade eac, þa ða he gebletsode of his agenum apostolum bisceopas manege. and Petre þæne ealdorscipe he ærest betæhte and hefenware cæga eac him befæste and het, þæt he heolde and rihtlice weolde be manna gewyrhtum, hwa þærin moste and hwa na ne moste. and nu syndan biscopas Petres gespeljan, and hi sceolon godes riht geornlice cyðan. ðonne lære we georne manna gehwylcne, þæt he hyne sylfne gelome beþence and inwerdre heortan lufje his drihten and rihtne cristendom geornlice healde and godcundan lareowan hyre mid rihte. bisceopas syndon bydelas and godes lage lareowas, and hy scylon georne oft and gelome clypjan to Criste and for eall cristen folc þingjan georne; and hy scylan georne godes riht bodjan, and æghwylc unriht georne forbeodan; and se ðe oferhogje, þæt he heom hlyste, hæbbe him gemæne þæt wið god sylfne. and gyf bisceopas forgymað, þæt hi synna ne styrað ne unriht forbeodað ne godes riht ne cyðað, ac clumjað mid ceaflum, þær hy sceoldan

---

[2] biscop *E* [5] ðe *E* [6] biscop- *E* [8] ða *E* [10] ðam *E* [11] biscop- *E* [12] scolde *E* || cynnan *E* [13] -telode *E* || þa þa *E* [14] biscopas *E* [15] -scype *E* || ða ærest *E* || heofon- *E* [17] mannum *E* [18] syndon bisceopas *E* || hy scylon *E* [19] cyþan *E* [20] hine *E* || inwerdne *N* [22] hŷre *E* [23] syndan *E* [24] sculan *E* [25] eal *E* [30] hi scoldan *E*

(29) clypjan, wa heom þære swigean. be þam spæc se witega and grymlice þus cwæð: *hæc dicit dominus: si non adnuntiaueris iniquo iniquitatem suam, sanguinem eius de manu tua requiram.* gif þu þam sinfullan nelt, cwæð ure drihten, synna gestyran and unriht forbeodan and þam manfullan his mândæda cyðan, þu scealt þa sawle bitere forgyldan. ðis mæg to heorthoge æghwylcum bisceope, beþence hine georne, be þam þe he wille. and se ðe nele godes bodan hyran mid rihte ne godcundre lare gyman, swa he sceolde, he sceal hyran feondan, gif he nele freondan. forþam se bið godes oferhoga, þe godes bodan oferhogað, ealswa Crist sylf on his godspelle swutelice sæde, þa þa he þus cwæð: *qui uos audit, me audit; et qui uos spernit, me spernit.* se ðe eow hyreð, he cwæð, me he gehyreð; and se ðe forsyhð eow, witod he forsyhð me. and eft ure drihten on oðre stowe swytollice þus cwæð: *quodcumque ligaueritis super terram,*

---

[1] clypjan et reliqua *E*, *damit schliesst hom. 31 in E* || *hom. 29 jedoch in E stimmt mit diesem teil der hom. überein. der anfang* (29) *von hom. 29 lautet:* Eala leofan men, swytele is gesyne, þæt we nabbað na gehealden, swa swa we scoldan, þæt, þæt we behetan, þa we fulluht underfengon. nu ne dear ic for godes ege soðes geswugjan; ac licige, swa hit licige, soð ic wille secgan, gyme se ðe wille. forðam se bydel, þe ne bodað na his hlafordes gewilboda, a he mæg him wenan hetelices leanes. Be godes bydelum *(als überschrift zum folgenden).* Godcundlice bydelas and godes lage lareowas sculon swyðe georne oft and gelome godes riht cyðan and unriht forbeodan; and, se ðe oferhogige, þæt he heom hlyste, hæbbe him gemæne þæt wið god sylfne. and gyf bisceopas forgymað, þæt hi synna ne styrað ne unriht forbeodað, ac clummjað mid ceaflum, þær hi sceoldan clypjan, wa *E* || him *N* [2] grim- *E* [4] (þu) *E* || þam *f. N* || syn- *E* || nelt *aus* nele *E* [5] (his) synna *E* [6] ðam mânf. *E* || -dæda (ge)cyðan *E* || saule *E* [7] biscpe *E* [8] -ðence *E* || ðam *E* [10] scolde *E* || gyf *E* [11] forðam *E* || -hoge *E* [12] -hogeð *E* [13] swytel- *E* || þa ða *E* [15] gehyrað *E* [16] and eft — 178 [1] in celis] et item: quodc. lig. s. terram et reliqua. and eft ure d. on o. st. soðlice þus cw. *N*

erit ligatum et in celis. swa hwæt swa ge gebindaþ her ofer eorðan fæstum bealubendum for yfelum gewyrhtum, eall hit wyrð on heofenan, swa swa on eorðan mid godes yrre gebunden swiðe fæste, butan ge liðjan and þa bendas alynjan. Leofan men, warnjaþ eow be swylcan; and uton we ealle don, swa us þearf is, beorgan us georne wiþ godes yrre. eala, eala, soð is, þæt ic eow secge, swær is seo byrðen, þe godes bydel beran mot, gif he nele georne unriht forbeodan; forþam, þeh he sylf tæla dô, and oðer man misdô, þæt him sceal gederjan, gif he nele styran. and, þeh godes bydel misdô, ne beseo man nâ þærto ealles to swyðe, ac gyme his lare, gif he tæla lære, swa swa Crist lærde, þæt man don sceolde, þa ða he on his godspelle swutelice þus cwæð: *que autem dicunt, facite; que autem faciunt, facere nolite.* he cwæð: filgeaþ heora larum and na heora synnum. ne sceal ænig man æfre for sacerdes synnan hine sylfne forgyman, ac fylge his lare, gif he wel lære.

And soð is, þæt ic secge, se ðe for his prydan gode nele hyran ne godes lage filgean ne godes bodan hlystan, witod he sceal misfaran. ac don cristene men, swa swa we læraþ, hyran gode georne and þam godcundan hyrdan.

---

[2] yfelan gewyrhtan *E* [3] eal *E* || -onan *E* [4] swyðe *E* || ge geliðjan *E* || ða *E* [6] utan *E* [7] *hinter* yrre *steht* and wiþ deofles dare scyldaþ eow georne *E* || eow *f. E* [8] byrden *E* || gyf *E* [9] forðam þeah *E* || tela do *E* [10] -do *E* || gyf *E* [11] ðeah *E* || -do *E* || be:seo (*ras. von* o) *N* [12] na *E* || gyf *E* || tela *E* [13] scolde, þa þa *E* [14] swytollice *E* [16] fyligeaþ *E* [17] æni *E* [18] fylige *E* || gyf *E* || *hinter* lære *steht* and, la leofan men, doð, swa ic bidde, butan gebelge hlystaþ, hwæt ic secge. ic wat swyðe georne me sylfne forwyrhtne wordes and dæde ealles to swyðe, ealswa ma manna; ne dear þeah for godes ege forswygjan mid ealle fela þæra þinga, þe dereð þysse þeode *E, mit* þeode *schliesst die hom. (nr. 29) in E, das folgende nur in N enthalten*

[24] *kein absatz in N*

þe æt godes dome hy forð scylan lædan; and don þa hyrdas eac, swa swa hit þearf is, clypjan gelome and warnjan georne manna gehwylcne. nu, leofan men, nu we willað læran godes þeowas ærest, þæt hy hy sylfe georne beþencan and þurh godes fultum clænnesse lufjan and gode ælmihtigum eadmodlice þeowjan and ealle heora wisan regollice fadjan and bocum and gebedum geornlice filjan and bodjan and bysnjan godes riht georne and for eal cristen folc þingjan gelome. and we wyllað læran manna gehwylcne, þæt he hyne sylfne gelome beþence and fram unrihte gebuge to rihte and his ingeþanc clænsige geornlice and wurd and weorc fadje mid rihte and að and wedd wærlice healde. and we wyllað læran manna gehwylcne, þæt he godes ege hæbbe symle on gemynde and dæges and nihtes forhtige for synnum, domdæg adræde and for helle agryse and æfre him gehende endedæges wene. and we willað læran manna gehwylcne, þæt he oft and gelome hæbbe on gemynde, þæt mæst þearf is mannum to geþencanne georne; þæt is, þæt hy rihtne geleafan anrædlice habban, and þæt hi rihtne cristendom rihtlice healdan; and þæt hy godcundan lareowan geornlice hyran and godes larum and lagum geornlice fylgean; and þæt hy godes cyricean æighwar georne griðjan and friðjan; and þæt hi godes gerihta æghwylce geare mid rihte gelæstan; and þæt hi godes þeowas symle werjan and weorðjan; and þæt hi oðrum mannum unriht ne beodan ealles to swyðe, ac manna gehwylc oðrum beode þæt riht, þæt he wille, þæt man him beode, be þam þe hit mæð sy. and we willað læran manna gehwylcne, þæt he huru æfre ænne god lufje, wealdend and wyrhtan eallra gesceafta, ðam symle sy lof and wyrðmynt æfre to worulde, amen.

XXXVIII (11).

Her is git oþer wel god eaca.

La leof, â is swa betere, swa cristenra manna mâ georner to Criste sece his þearfe æt æghwilcere neode. and do gehwa mid his scriftes geþeahte georne on godes est to gode, þæt he don mæge, and andette his sinna unforwandodlice manna gehwilc swiðe gelomlice and bete swiðe georne, swa swa him man tæce, and ælces unrihtes þurh godes fultum georne geswîce, and clænsige his heortan gehwa fram æghwilcum niðgraman and hetelican yrre and, gif he hwam abulge, gebete þæt georne and girne to godes þeowum, þæt hy him siðdan *absolutionem* macigan, and þonne mæg he glædlice æfter þam gancgan to husle him silfum to þearfe; and ââ is swa betere manna gehwilcum, swa he oftor to ðam gearwige hine silfne, forðam þe hit is ealra læcedoma selost, þe æfre gewurde, þam, þe þæs geearnjað, þæt he his afon mot him silfum to þearfe.

XXXIX (12).

Þis man gerædde, ða se micela here com to lande.

Ealle we beþurfan, þæt we georнlice earnjan, þæt we godes miltse and his mildheortnesse habban moton, and þæt we þurh his fultum magon feondum wiðstandan. nu wille we, þæt eal folc fæste to gemænelicre dædbote þrig dagas be hlafe and wirtum and wætere, þæt is on monandæg and on tiwesdæg and on wodnesdæg ær

XXXVIII. *nur in C enthalten.* ² betera *hs.* ¹¹ hy *aus* hi ¹² macigan *aus* -en ¹³ (gancgan) *ü. d. z. doch vom schreiber.*

XXXIX. *nur in C enthalten.* ¹⁸ micele *hs.* ²³ fæste *f. C, die hs. hat hier kein verbum, vgl. Schmid s. 242.*

Michaeles mæssan. and cume manna gehwilc bærefot to circan buton golde and glæncgum, and ga man to scrifte, and gan ealle ût mid halidome and clipjan inweardre heortan georne to Criste; and sceote man æt æghwilcre hide pænig oððe pæniges weorð, and bringe man þæt to cirican and siððan on þreo dæle be scriftes and be tunes gerefan gewitnesse. and, gif hwa þis ne gelæste, ðonne gebete he þæt, swa swa hit gelagod is: bunda mid .xxx. penigan, þræl mid his hide, þegn mid xxx scillingan. and, swa hwar swa þæt feoh up arise, dæle man on godes est æghwilcne pænig; and ealswa þone mete, þe gehwa brucan wolde, gif him þæt fæsten swa geboden nære, dæle man on godes est georne æfter þam fæstene eal þearfigendum mannum and bedridan and swa gebrocedum mannum, þe swa fæstan ne magon. and hiredmanna gehwilc sille pænig to ælmessan, oððe his hlaford sille for hine, buton he silf hæbbe, and heafodmen teoðjan, and þeowemen þa ðrig dagas beon weorces gefrêode wiþ ciricsocne and wiþ ðam, þe hi þæt fæsten þe lustlicor gefæstan. and on æghwilcan mynstre singe eal geferræden ætgædere heora saltere þa ðry dagas, and ælc mæssepreost mæssige for urne hlaford and for ealle his þeode, and þartoeacan mæssige man æghwilce dæge on ælcan minstre ane mæssan sinderlice for ðare neode, þe us nu on handa stent, oð þæt hit betere wurðe; and æt ælcan tîdsange eal hired aþenedum limum ætforan godes weofode singe þone sealm: *domine, quid multiplicati sunt,* and *preces* and *collecta;* and ealle gemænelice, gehadode and læwede, bugan to gode georne and geearnjan his mildse. and æghwilce geare heononforð gelæste man godes gerihta huru rihtlice, wiþ ðam þe us god ælmihtig gemiltsige and us geunne, þæt we ure fynd ofercuman motan. god ure helpe. amen.

---

[4] æt *steht nicht in der hs. vgl. anm.* [5] æghwilce *hs.* [9] pen.] p̃
[10] scill [28] col

XL (43 = 3).

In die iudicii.

Leofan men, utan dôn, swa us ðearf is, beon swiðe gemyndige ure âgenre þearfe and geþencan gelôme, hu lâne þis lif is, and hu egeslic se dôm is, þe ealle menn to scylan on þam micclan dômdæge, þonne god dêmeð manna gehwylcum be ærran gewyrhtan. ðæs dæges weorc byð egesfull eallum gesceaftum, swa se apostol cwæð: *in quo omnis creatura congemescit.* in þam dæge heofene and eorðe cwacjað and heofjað and ealle þa ðing, þe on him syndon. and in þam dæge þa hleoðrjendan ligettas forglendrjað þone blodgemengedan middaneard and þæt mancyn, þe nû is in îdelum gylpe and on synnlustum and in þam wohgestreonum goldes and seolfres beswicen, and þæs him naht ne ondrêdað, ac him orsorh lætað. and in þam dæge þæt earme man-

XL. *enthalten in BCFN. varianten mit* þ ð *führe ich nicht mehr an; in der schreibung bin ich N gefolgt.* [1] *überschr. f. CF* || In] De *B* [2] Leofan — [6] gewyrhtan] Leofan men, ure drihten (u. d. *f. C*) ælmihtig (-ti *C*) god us þus (þ. *f. C*) singallice manað and læreð (-að *C*) þurh his ða halgan bec, þæt we riht and sod (s. and r. *C*) don her on worulde in (worlde on *C*) urum life, gif we willað heofena (-ona *C*) rice begitan æfter þisse worulde (worlde *C*) and geborgene beon on þam egeslican dæge þæs miclan (micclan *C*) domes *BC* || don *F* || mycel þearf *F* || swyðe *F* [3] agenre *F* || -lome *F* [4] men *F* [5] sculan *F* || dom- *F* || demeð *F* [6] -hwilcum *F* [7] bið *BCF* || egesfull *C*, swyðe eges- *F* [8] in (*darüber* on) *N*, on *C* [9] heofon *BC*, -one *F* || heof(j)að *BN*, heofað *C*, *dahinter* and sæ *BC* [10] ðing *f. BC* || hym *B* || sindon *C* || and *f. BF* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || hleoðrigendan *C* [11] ligettas *F*, ligas *C* || forgleddrjað *F*, -glend(r)jað *N* || -meng(e)dan *B*, -mængedan *C*, -mencgedan *F* [12] -geard *F* || -cynn *F* || nu *BCF* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || idel- *BCF* || gilpe *C* [13] syn- *BF*, sin- *C*, -luste *B* || in (*darüber* on) *N* || -streones *C* [14] hym *B* || noht *F* || -dræd- *BCF* || ac h. o. l. *f. N* [15] hym *B* || *hinter* lætað *steht* in ðam dæge gewiteð sunnan leoht and monan leoht and þæt leoht eallra tungla, and ures drihtnes

cynn and þæt synfulle ofer him sylfum heofjað and wêpað and wânjað and hî þonne swyðe forhtjað, forþam ðe hy âr noldon heora synna gebêtan. and on þam dæge on þam fyrenan wylme sæ forhwyrfeð and eorðe mid hyre dûnum and heofonas mid heora tunglum, and eal forsyngod mancynn þonne forswelgeð seo fyrenlust heora ærran gewyrhta, and unrihtwise dêman and gerêfan and ealle þa wôhgeornan woruldrîcan mid heora golde and seolfre and godwebbum and eallum ungestrêonum þonne forweorðað. and in þam dæge singað þa bŷman of þam feower sceatum middaneardes, and þonne ealle men arîsað of dêaðe; and, swa hwæt manncynnes swa eorðe âr forswealh oððe fyr forbærnde and sæ besencte and wilde deor frêton and fugelas tobæron, eall þy dæge ariseð. in þam dæge ure drihten cymð in his þam micclan mægenþrymme mid þam IX endebyrdnyssum

---

rod bið blode beurnen betwux weolcnum and middanearde. on þam dæge ures drihtnes andwlita bið on wunderlicum hiwe, and wundor bið æteowed eallum mannum on þam andwlitan; and (þa) Judeas magon geseon þonne þæne, ðe hy ær swungon and heora spatlum on spiwon *B* || and] ac *FN*, *f. B* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* [1] -cyn *BC* || hym *B* || silfum *C* || heofað *BC*, heof(j)að *N* [2] wep. a. wan. *BCF* || and] þæt *C* || hy *B*, hi *CF* || swiðe *C* || forhtigað *C* || -ðan *B*, -þan *F* [3] hig *C*, hi *F* || ær *BCF* || noldan *B* || sinna *C* || gebetan *BF*, betan *C* || and *f. B* || in *BF* [4] firenan wilme *C* || sæ *F* || -hwirfeð *C* [5] hire *B* || dunum *BCF* || heora] hyre *B*, hire *C* [6] eall *BF* || -singod *C* || -cyn *BC* || firen- *C* [7] deman *BCF* || geref- *BCF* [8] woh- *BCF* || world- *C*, -rican *BCF* [9] godw. *N*, gode w. *B* || -streon- *BCF* [10] -wurðað (-það *F*) *BCF* || and *f. B* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || byman *BF*, bîman *C* [11] of] on *BC* || sceatum] sceaftum *C*, *darüber von and. hd.* halfum *F* || -geardes *F* [12] aris- *BCF*, -eð *F* || deaðe *BCF* || man- *BCF* [13] ær *BCF* || oð. f. f.] and forglendrede *B* || fir *C*, fŷr *F* || bærnde *N* || sæ *BC* || -sæncte *C* [14] fræt- *BCF*, -an *CF* || -bær- *BCF*, -an *CF* || eal þi *C*, ealle on þam *N* [15] arîsað of dêaðe *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || cymeð *F* || in (*darüber* on) *N*, mid *C* [15] miclan *B* || -þrŷmme *F* || nigon *B* || -bird- *C*, -nessum *BF*, -nesse *über dem 2. e steht* um, *unter demselben tilgungszeichen C*

heofonwara (þæt byð mærlic and wundorlic mægenþrym), and þonne bið he þam synfullum swiðe wrâð ætêowed, and þam soðfæstum he byð bliðe gesewen. and þonne þa Judêas magon swutele gesêon þone, þe hî ær ahengon and acwealdon. and se soðfæsta dêma þonne demeð anra gehwylcum æfter his gewyrhtum, swa swa we leornjað on halgum gewritum: *reddet deus unicuique secundum opera sua.* þæt is on ure geþeode: he forgylt þonne anra gehwylcum æfter his agenum gewyrhtum. and in þam dæge ûres drihtnes ansyn byð, swa we ær sædon, rêðe and egesfull þam synfullum gesewen, and he byð bliðe and milde þam soðfæstum æteowed, þæt is, þam, ðe him to ðære swiðran healfe þonne beoð gelædde. þa fŷrenfullan witodlice him beoð þonne on dæg on þære wynstran healfe gehwyrfede, and he þonne hrædlice to heom cwyð: farað ge awyrgedan on þæt ece fŷr, þe wæs deofle gegearwod and his gegengum eallum. la hwæt, þonne þam synfullum þinceð, þæt nan wiht ne sy þæs hâtes ne þæs cêaldes ne þæs hêardes ne þæs hnêsces ne þæs wrâðes ne þæs wyn-

[1] -waru *F* || bið *BCF* || -lice *N* || wunder- *B* [2] swyðe *F* || wrað *BCF* [3] æteow- *BCF*, -od *B* || bið *BCF (ich bemerke dergl. varianten in zukunft nicht mehr)* || gesawen *B*, -sawen *(über dem* a *ein* e *von a. h.) N* [4] -deas *BCF* || swutollice *C* || -seon *BCF* [5] hy *B*, hi *CF* || -gan *B* || dema *(das* a *aus* e *B) BCF* [6] þonne *f. C* || his âgenum *N* [7] hal. gew.] bocum *B* [8] ure geþ.] englisc *N* [9] -gylt (y *auf ras.) B* [10] and *f. BC* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || ures *BCF* || drihtenes *C* || ansŷn *F* || bið *vor* ures dr. *C* [11] sædon *CF*, cwædon (æ *aus* e) *B* || reðe *BCF* || -ful *C (solche abweichungen führe ich nicht mehr an)* || gesawen *B* [13] -eowod *B* || him] hig *C*, *f. N* || into *C* || ðare *C* [14] fyren- (fi- *C*) *BCF* || him] hig *C* [15] dæge *B* || þare *C* [16] þ. hr. to h.] heom to *N* || (h)ræd- *B*, ræd- *C* || cweð (*über dem* e *ein* y) *B*, cŵ *C*, cweð *F* [17] ece *BC* || fyr *B*, fir *C* || deofle *(das* e *scheint von and. hd. zu sein) N*, deoflum *BCF* || geearwod *N* [18] h. g. e.] eallum his gefêrum *N* || -gencgum *B*, -gængum *C* || syn-] firen- *BC*, -fullan *B*, -fullum *C* [19] wiht] þing *B* || hates *BCF* [19.20] *bei* c., h., hn., wr. *fehlen die accente BCF*

sumes ne þæs eađes ne þæs earfođes ne þæs lêofes ne þæs lâđes, þæt hig þonne mihte fram ures drihtnes lufan asceâdan, gif hi þonne þæs wealdan mihton; and þa ungesǣligan yrmingas nellađ nû þæt geþencan ne his willan be sumon dǣle wyrcan, nu hig êađe magon. êala hwæt, þæt is ofer eal gemet to smeagenne and to sorgjanne and on mycelre care to cweđanne, þæt đa earman synfullan sceolon þonne sâre aswǣman fram ansyne ures drihtnes and ealra haligra and fram wlite and fram wuldre heofena rîces and þanon gewîtan in þa êcan tintregu helle wîtes. la hwæt, manna mod syndon earmlice aþystrode and adysgode and gedwêalde, þæt hi æfre sceolon lǣtan þæt deađberende deofol mid ungemǣtre costnunge hîg to þan gedwellan, þæt hy swa mycele synna fremman, swa hy nû dođ, and nellađ þæs willan gewyrcan, þe hyg of eorđan lâme geworhte and mid his gaste gelîffæste and him ece lîf begeat. la, hwæt þence we, þæt we ûs ne ondrǣdađ þone tôweardan dæg þæs micclan dômes? se is yrmđa dæg and ealra earfođa dæg.

---

[1] ne þ. eađ. ne þ. ear. *f. N* || leofes *BCF* [2] lađes *BCF* || hy *BF*, hi *C* || mæge *BC* || drihtenes *C* [3] ascead- *BF*, ascad- *C* || gewealdan *C*, wealdon *F* || mihtan *B* [4] -sæligan *BCF* || nu *BCF* [5] be s. d. *f. BC* || suman dæle *F* || wurcan *C* || hy *BF*, hi *C* || eađe *CF*, *f. B* || eala *BCF* [6] hwæt *f. N* || smêagende *N*, scamigenne *C* || sorgjenne *C*, -jenne *N* [7] care *N* || cweđende *N* [8] sculan *C* || sare *BCF* || aswæman *BF* || ân- *F*, -sene *C* [9] drihtenes *C* [10] heofona *BCF* || rices *BCF* || -witan *BCF* || in (*darüber* on) *N* || ecan *BCF* [11] wites *BCF* || earmlice *vor* adisgode *C* [12] gedwealde *BF*, adwealde *C* || ǣfre *C* [13] scyl- *BF*, scul- *C*, -on *BC*, -en *F* || læt- *BCF*, -on *C* || þæt *darunter tilgungspunkt und ü. d. z.* þone *N* || -mætere *BF*, -mættre *C* [14] hy *BF*, hi *C* || đam *BC* || micle *BC*, mycle *F* [15] sinne *C* || gefremmen *B*, fremmen *F* || swa swa *F* || nu *BCF* || nellađ þ. w. g.] þæs willan (ne) gewyrcan *B*, þ. w. ne wyrcan *C* [16] hy *B*, hi *CF* || êorđan *C* || lame *BCF* [17] gelif- *BCF* || lif *BCF* || þenee *(das* ee *von and. hd.) C* [18] us *BCF* || -drǣdađ *BCF* || to- *BCF* [19] miclan *B* || domes *BCF* || yrmđæ *N*

in þam dæge ûs byđ ætêowed seo geopenung heofena and engla þrym and helwihta hryre and eorđan forwŷrd, treowleasra gewinn and tungla gefeall, đunorrada hlynn and se þeostra þrosm, đæra lyfta lêoma and þæra lîgetta blâest, seo granjende gesceaft and þæra gasta gefeoht, seo grimme gesyhđ and seo godcunde miht, se hâta scur and helwara hrêam, þæra beorga geberst and þæra bŷmena sang, se brâda bryne ofer ealle woruld and se bitera dæg, se micla cwealm and þæra manna mân, seo sâre sorh and þæra sawla gedâl, se sâra siđ and se sorhfulla dæg, þæt brâde bealo and se byrnenda grund, þæt bitere wîte and se blôdiga strêam, fêonda fyrhto and se fŷrena rên, hæđenra grânung and rêafera wânung, heofonwara fulmægen and heora hlâfordes þrym, þæt ongrislice gemôt and seo egesfulle fŷrd, se rêđa wealdend and se rihta dôm, ure fyrena edwit and þæra feonda gestâl, þa blacan ândwlitan and þæt bifjende wered, se forhta cearm and þæra folca wôp, þæra feonda grimnes and se hlûda heof, þæt sarige mancynn and se synniga

---

[1] on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || us *BCF* || -eowed *BCF* || geopnung *C* || heofona *BCF*, heofena rîces *N* [2] helw.] eal wihtna *C* || rire *C* || -wyrd *BCF* [3] -rade *C* [4] þistra *C* || þrosm] storm *C* || đara (þ- *C*) *BC* || leoma *BF* || þara *BC* || lig- *BF*, liggetta *C* [5] blæst *BF*, gebrastl *C* || þa granjendan *BFN*, þara granigendran *C* || þara *BC* [6] þa (đa *B*) grimman (grym- *C*) *BCFN* || gesihđe *C* || þa (đa *F*) godcundan *BCFN* || hata *BCF* || scûr *C* [7] hream *B*, ream *C* || đara (þ- *C*) *BC (dergl. abweichungen führe ich in zukunft nicht mehr an)* || beorha *N* || geberst *N* || bym- *BF*, bim- *C* [8] brada *BCF* || eal world *C* [9] miccla *C* || seo s. s. *f. B* [10] sare *CF* || -dal *CF* || sara *BCF* [11] dæg *BCF* || brade *BCF* || beala *C* || beorn- *B* [12] wite *BCF* || blod. stream, feonda *BCF* [13] fyr- *BF*, fir- *C* || ren *C*, regn *F* || hæ. gra. *BCF* || reaf- *CF*, reafena *B* || wan- *BCF* [14] -waru *F* || -mægn *C* || hlaf- *BCF* || þrŷm *F* [15] -mot *BCF* || fyrd *BF*, fird *C* || ređa *BCF* || wald- *CF* [16] dom *CF* || firena *C*, fŷrene *N*, synna *F* [17] -stal *BCF* || and- *BCF*, -wlîtan *N*, -wlita *F* || bifigende *BC* [18] cyrm *BCF* || wop *BCF* [19] hluda *BCF* || heaf *B* || syngja *N*

hêap, seo granjende neowelnys and seo forglendrede hell, þæra wyrma ôngrype and þæra sorhwita mæst, se niðfulla here and se têonfulla dæg. on þam dæge us byð eall þyllic egsa æteowed, and þa synfullan þonne woldon geswîcan georne, gif hig mihton; and him þonne wære leofre, þonne eall middaneard to âhte gesêald, þæt hŷ næfre acennede ne wâron fram fæder and meder. la hwæt, we nû ungesælige syndon, þæt we ûs bet ne warnjað, and þæt we ne ondrædað ûs þe swyðor, þe we dæghwamlice geseoð beforan urum êagum ure þa nehstan feallan and sweltan; and þonne sona þam lichaman bið laðlic legerbed gegyrwed, and in þære cealdan fôldan gebrosnað, and þæt lic þær to fûlnesse weorðeð and þam wælslîtendum wyrmum weorðeð to æte. þonne bið sorhlic sâr and earmlic gedâl lîces and sâwle. and, gif þonne seo sawl huru slîdan sceal in þa êcan wîta mid þam wêrjan and awyrgedan gâste and þar þonne mid deoflum drohtnoð habban in morðre and on mâne, in susle and on

---

[1] heap *CF* || granigende *C* || -nes *BCF* || -glendred(e) *B*, -glændrede *C*, -gleddrede *F*, -glendre(de) *N* [2] on- *BCF*, -gripe *B*, -gripa *F*, -grẏpe *N* || sorhhwita *C*, -wihta *N* [3] teon- *BCF* [4] egesa *BF* || þ. woldan *B*, woldon þonne *C* [5] geswican *B*, ge:wiscan *(ras. von* s, *das* s *vor* c *nachgetr.) C*, gewiscean *F* || hy *B*, hi *CF* || him þæt þonne *BCF* [6] æhte geseald *BCF* || þ. h. n. a. ne w. fr. f. a. meder *steht schon hinter* gif hig mihton *BCF* || hy *B*, hi *C*, heo *F* [7] acænn- *C* || ne wæron *B*, ne wurdon *C*, næron *F* || and] ne *B*, ne fram *CF* [8] nu *BCF* || -sælige *BCF* || synd *B*, sind *C*, syn *F* || us *BCF* || bett *C* [8] and *f. N* || us *BCF* [10] ætforan *F*, for *C* || eagum *BCF* || nextan *B*, nihstan *C*, *dahinter von a. h. ü. d. z.* freond *F* [11] and and swiltan *C* || bið þam lichaman *C* || -homan *F* [12] laðlic *B* || leger *C* || gegyred *BF*, gired *C* || in (*darüber* on) *N* || foldan *F*, eorðan *B*, moldan *C* [13] -brosnoð *CF* || ful- *BCF* || gewurðeð (-þeð *F*) *BCF* [14] -slit- *BCF* || wurðeð *C* || æte *BCF* [15] sar *BCF* || gedal *BCF* || lices *BC*, lichaman *F* || sawle *BCF* [16] sawel *B*, sawle *C*, sawul *F* || slidan *BCF* || in (*darüber* on) *N* || ða ece hellewitu *B*, ðam ece hellewitu *C* || ecan *F* || witu *F* [17] werigan *BF* || þam awirg. *C* || gaste *BCF* [18] drohtoð *F* || in *jedesmal*] on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || morðe *C* || mane *BCF*

sare, in wêan and on wyrmslitum betwêonan deadum and deoflum, in bryne and on biternesse, in bealewe and on brâdum ligge, in yrmþum and on earfeðum, on swyltcwale and in sârum sorgum, in fŷrenum bryne and on fulnesse, in toða gristbitum and in tintregum, in angmodnysse earmra sawla, on cyle and on wânunge, in hungre and in þurste, on hæte and in earfoðnesse, in neowlum attre and in êcere forwyrde, in arleasnysse and in mislicum wîta cynne, on mûðe and on fæðme þæs deaðberendan dracan, þe is deofol genemned.

Eala leofan menn, utan warnjan ûs swiðe and georne beorhgan wið þone egsan, and utan geornlice yfeles geswîcan and þurh godes fultum to gôde gedôn þone dæl, þe we dôn magon. uton mân and morðor æghwar forbûgan and ealle fracoddæda swiðe ascunjan. and utan

---

[1] sâre *C*, sorhe *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || wean *BCF* || betweonan *BCF* [2] on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || biternyss *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || bealwe *BF* || bealuwe *C* [3] brad- *BCF* || lige *BF*, lige *C* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || earfoðum *CF* [4] on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || sar- *BCF* || in (*darüber* on) *N* || fyrenum *BF*, syrenum *C* [5] on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || -bitung *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || in (*darüber* on) *N* [6] -nesse *BF*, -nessa *(das* a *von a. h.) C* || sawle *F* || in *B* || in *BF*, on *C* || wan- *BCF* [7] on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || hête *N* || on *BC*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* [8] on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || ecere *BF* || in arl. *f. N* || on *C* || -nesse *CF* [9] on *C*, in (*darüber* on) *N* || mistl- *C*, mysenlicum *F* || wita *BCF* || muðe *BCF* || on *f. B* || fædme *C* [10] dead- *C* || þe] se *BCF* || nemned *C*

[11] *absatz f. BCF* || uton *C* || us *BCF* || swiðe *f. BC* || and *hinter* georne *F* [12] beorgan *BCF* || þæne *F* || egesan *BF* || uton *C* [13] -swican *BCF* || gode *B* || don *BF* || þæne *BF* [14] don *BC* || magan *BF* || utan *BF* || man *B*, :ân (*ras. von* m) *C* || morð *C* [15] -bugan *BCF* || -dæda *BCF* || and utan *bis zum schluss der hom. f. B, B hat wie folgt* and utan wið deofolscin scildan us georne and wið þa deoflican eahta leahtras dæges and nihtes warnjan us simle. ðæt is modignes and gifernes and galnes and gitsjendnes and weamodnes and asolcennes and hohfulnes and gylpgeornnes. of þysan eahta deofles cræftan ealle unþeawas upp aspringað and syððan tobrædað

dôn, swa ic lâre, uton god lufjan inwerdre heortan, eallum môde and eallum mægne and godes lage hêaldan; and uton gecnâwan, hu lâne and hû lyðre þis lif is on to getruwjanne, and hu oft hit wurð raðost forloren and forlâten, þonne hit wære leofost gehealden. ðeos woruld is sorhful and fram dæge to dæge â swa leng swa wyrse, forþam ðe heo is on ofstum, and hit nealæcð þam ende, and þî heo wære wurðe, þæt hig ænig man ne lufode ealles to swiðe. ac lufjan we georne þæne hehstan cyning and þæt upplice rîce, and ondrædon we us symle þæne toweardan dôm, þe we ealle tô sceolon. on þam dome ure drihten sylf eowað us sona his blodigan sîdan and his þyrlan handa and þa sylfan rôde, þe he on ahangen wæs, and wyle þonne æt ûs witan, hu we him þæt geleanedon. wel þam þonne, þe gode âr gecwemdon, swa swa hi sceoldon; hi þonne syððan êac êce edlêan þurh godes gyfe þanonforð habbað betwêoh englum

ealles to wide. ðonne syndon eahta healice mægnu þurh godes mihte mannum gescifte; ðæt is eadmodnes and syfernes and clænnes and :rumheortnes *(ras. von 1 bchst.)* and modþwærnes and anrædnes and glædnes and sibgeornes. mid þysan mægnan we us scylan werjan and þurh godes fultum deofol oferwinnan and his undeawan fæste widstandan. and utan godes beboda healdan swiðe georne and his lare and lage geornlice smeagan. leofan men, nis næfre nan wyrse yfel ne gode laðre *u. s. w. hier folgt der zweite teil von hom. 15, vgl. 54* [8] *— 56, wo die varianten von B angeführt werden.*

[1] don *CF* || lære *CF* || utan *CF* || inweardre *CF* [2] mode *CF* || mægene *F* || healdan *CF* [3] utan *F* || gecnawan *CF* || læne *F* || hu *CF* [4] ::truwjanne *(ras. von 2 bchst.) F* || wyrð *F* [5] -læten *CF* || world *C* [6] a *CF* [7] nealæcað *F* [7] þi *C*, ðy *F* || nære wyrðe *F* || hi *C*, hyg *F* || (ne) *C* [9] georne *f. C* || þone *CF* || hihstan (hy- *F*) *CF* [10] -inge *C* || uplice *CF* || rice *F*, *f. C* || -drædan *C*, -drædon *F* [11] þone *CF* || -don *F* || dom *CF* || to *CF* || scul- *CF*, -an *C* [12] sidan *CF* [13] þa þyrlan *N* || hânda *C* || rode *CF* [14] wile *CF*, wyle *aus* wile *N* || us *CF* || gewitan *C* [15] -nodan *C*, -nodon þæt he for us geþrowod(e) (*hinter* d *ras. von* on) *F* || gode *N* || ær *F*, ær wel *C* [16] -dan *C* || -ldan *C* || eac ece *CF* || ead- *F*, -lean *CF* [17] þanan- *C* || -tweoh *CF*

and heahenglum ââ to worulde on heofena rîce, đær næfre leofe ne todǣlađ ne lađe ne gemêtađ, ac þar halige hêapas symle wunjađ on wlite and on wuldre and on wynsumnesse ǣfre. þar byđ mǣrđ and myrhđ and ece blis mid gode sylfum and mid his halgum in ealra worulda woruld â butan ende. amen.

XLI.

Uerba Ezechiel prophete de pigris aut timidis uel neglegentibus pastoribus.

Ezechiel se witega lærđ godes bydelas, þæt hi beorgan heom silfum wiđ godes yrre. he cwæđ godes wordum þus to heom eallum: *hec dicit dominus: audiens ex ore meo sermonem adnuntiabitis eis ex me, et reliqua.* cyđ swiđe georne, he cwæđ, godes word wide, þe of gode silfum æror asprungon; and, gif þu sinfullan nelt synna gestîran and þam manfullan mândæda cyþan, þu scealt þa sawle bitere forgildan. and wa þam hirdum, he cwæđ, þe estađ heom silfum, swa heom betst licađ, and godcundre heorde ne gimeđ to nahte. gehyrađ git, hirdas, godes word georne: nu ic silf wille, he cwæđ on his dôme, witan æt þam hirdum, hwi hi mine heorde swa wace begimdon; and a hi sculon đanonforđ wurđscipes þoljan and deore agildan eal, þæt hi forgimdon. and wa þam hirdum, he cwæđ, þe fretađ and forswelgađ folces sinna. đæt syndon þa gifran and þa heom geornan, þe worldþinga sindon ealles to georne and folce ne bisnjađ swa wel, swa hi scoldon, ne rihtlice ne bodjađ swa oft, swa hi scoldan, ac clummjađ mid ceaflum, þar

---

[1] âa *F*, a *C* || worlde *C* || heofonan *C*, -ona *F* || rice *CF* [2] gedælađ *CF* || -metađ *CF* [3] heapas *CF* [4] æfre *f. CF* || mærđ *CF* [5] in (*darüber* on) *N* || worlda world *C* [6] a *CF* || buton ênde *C*

XLI. *nur in C enthalten (Wanley schreibt diese hom. Wulfstan nicht zu; er äussert sich nicht über den verfasser)* [8] neglegen(ti)b *(das* ti *ü. d. z. von a. h.)* [10] cw̃*hs.* [15] þam] þa *hs.* [17] cw̃*hs.* [19] cw̃*hs.* [27] clũmjađ

hi scoldan clipjan. ealswa Issaias se witega hwilum be þam spræc: *canes muti non ualentes latrare;* ealswilce he cwæde, þæt gemidlede hundas ne beorcað to nahte. dumbe beoð þa bydelas and to fæste gemidlede, þe for ege oðde lufe oðde ænigre worldscame eargjað and wandjað godes riht to sprecanne. and wace beoð ða hirdas funden to heorde, þe nellað þa heorda, þe hi healdan sculon, huru mid clipunge georne bewerjan, gif þar hwilc þeodscaða scaðjan onginneð. nis nan swa yfel scaða, swa is deofol silf; he bið â ymbe þæt ân, hu he on manna sawlum mæst gescaðjan mæge. ðonne motan þa hyrdas beon swiðe wacole and georнlice clipigende, þe wið þone þeodscaðan folc sculon warjan, þæt sindon biscopas and mæssepreostas, þe godcunde heorda bewarjan and bewerjan sculon mid wislican laran, þæt se wodfræca werewulf to swiðe ne slite ne to fela ne abite of godcundre heorde. and se þe oferhogige, þæt he heom ne hliste, hæbbe he him gemæne þæt wið god silfne. *sit nomen domini benedictum ex hoc nunc et usque in seculum.*

Ne dear ic nu for godes ege soðes gesweogjan, ac licige, swa hit licige, soð ic wille secgan, gime, se þe wille, forðam se bydel, þe forsweogað his hlafordes gewilboda, a he mæg him wenan hetelices leanes.

XLII (21 a).

De temporibus Anticristi.

Leofan men, us is micel þearf, þæt we wære beon þæs egeslican timan, þe nu towærd is. nu bið swyðe

---

[5] -scamen *hs.* [6] wa(n)djað [7] fundon *hs.* [9] :wilc (*ras. von* h) [15] bewarjan *f. in d. hs., zwischen* heorda *und* and *ist ein wort ausradiert worden, eine sp. hd. hat auf d. ras.* bewachien *geschrieben; vgl. anm.* [18] :liste (*ras. von* h) || hæbbe he] hæbbe n: (*das* n *aus* h *und ras. von* e) || him] heom *hs.* [20] *eine halbe zeile leer in der hs.*

XLII. *enthalten in BF. in der schreibung bin ich B gefolgt.* [24] De t. A.] Be Antecriste *F* [26] -wærd (*das* æ *aus* a) *B,* -weard *F*

raðe Antecristes tima, þæs ðe we wênan magan and eac georne witan, and þæt bið se egeslicesta, þe æfre geweard, syððan þeos woruld ærest gesceapen wæs. be þam egeslican timan Matheus se godspellere soðlice þus cwæð: *in diebus illis erit tribulatio talis, qualis non fuit ab initio mundi nec postea erit.* ðæt is on englisc, þæt swylc yrmð and earfoðnesse bið þonne on worulde, swylce næfre ær næs ne eft ne geweorðeð. he bið sylf deofol and þeh mennisc man geboren. crist is soð god and soð man, and Antecrist bið soðlice deofol and man. se sylfa deofol, þe on helle is, se wyrð on þam earmsceapenan men Antecriste and bið soðlice ægðer ge deoful ge man. nu mage we eow eac secgan be þæs deofles anginne, hu he geboren bið and afedd, swa swa we on halgum bocum funden habbað; and us halige men, þe beforan us wæron, oft rædlice on heora gewritum myngjað and sæcgað, þæt Antecrist sceal beon acenned of judeiscum cynne and of Dânes mægðe, swa swa seo witegung sægð: *fiat Dân côluber in uia, cerastes in semita,* þæt is on englisc: sŷ Dân snaca on wege and næddre on pæðe. þæt is þonne swa to understandenne, þæt, swa swa seo atterberende nædre ligeð on ðam wege and wyle þa wegfarendan mid hire ættrigum toðum slîtan oððe þeahhwæðere þa ungehyrtan of heora wege aflyman, swa þonne Antecrist, þonne he cymð, he wile ealle ða men, þe to gode willað, oðer twegra oððe mid lotwrencum fram gode awendan oððe mid mislicum tintregum

---

[1] hraðe *F* || wê *F* [4] tîman *F* [7] -nysse *F* [8] ær *F* || gewurð *F* [9] þeah *F* [13] deofol *F* || eac *f. B* [16] oft] us oft *BF* || hræd- *F* [17] mynegjað *F* || secgað *F* || bêon *F* [18] sêo *F* [19] segð *F* [20] on englisc *f. B* || seo *F* [21] þonne *f. F* || -stâ(n)dene *F* [22] -berend:e (*ras. von* r) *B* || næddre ligð *F* [23] wyle *aus* wile *B*, wile *F* || ættr- (*das* æ *aus* a) *B* [24] -flŷman *F* [25] crist::: *(ras. von etwa 3 bchst.* þoñ *scheint noch einmal gestanden zu haben) B* [26] gode *(über dem* o *ein kleines u-förmiges zeichen, wohl um die kürze des vocals anzudeuten) B* || oðræ *B*, oþra *F, vgl. anm.* [27] mistlicum *F*

hy earmlice acwellan. he bið acenned of fæder and of meder flæsclicum gemânan, swa swa oðre men, and nâ, swa lease men sæcgað, þæt he beo acenned of mædene anum. ac he bið mid synnum begyten and mid synnum acenned and eall on synnum afedd. his fæder hine strynð be his agenre freodehter, and he bið his moder twam sibbum getæht, þæt he bið ægðer ge sunu ge broðer. soðlice, þonne he gestryned bið, þonne færð se deofol forð mid into his moder innoðe, and þær he hine healt and weardað inne. and æfre fram þam timan, þe he gestryned bið, â he bið mid him and hine næfre ne forlæt. and, ealswa se halga gast com to Scã Marian ures hælendes Cristes moder and hy mid his mihte ofersceadewade and mid godcundnysse gefylde, swa þæt heo sceolde geeacnjan of þam halgan gaste and, þæt heo acende, wære godcund and halig, swa se deofol befylð into Antecristes moder innoðe and hy eall ymbutan ymbtrymð mid deoflicre mihte, and swa him sylfum he hi geahnað, þæt deofle samod wyrcendum heo þurh man geeacnoð on innoðe; and þæt, þe bið of hire acenned, eall hit bið unrihtwis and eall yfel and eal forloren. ðanan is se deofles man gehaten forwyrdes bearn, forðan swa mycel, swa he mæst mæg, he forspilð mancynnes, and he sylf æt endenyhstan mid ealle forwyrð. nu ge gehyrdon, hu he bið geboren; hlystað nû, and ic eow secge þære stowe naman, þe he bið on geboren. swa swa drihten ure alysend foresceawode him þæt castel

---

[1] hy ealle *F* [2] moder *B* [3] swa swa leasa *F* || secg- *F* [4] begŷten *F* [5] (ge)strynð (*das* ge *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* [6] (on) twam (wisum to) sibbum (*das* on *und* w. to *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* [8] gestryn(e)d *F* [9] mid (him) *B* || înnoðe *F* || hê *F* [10] tîman *F* [11] -stryn(e)d *F* [15] halgum *F* [17] modor *F* || hŷ *F* [18] hî geagnoð *F* [19] sâmod *F* || mân *F* [20] innoðe *F* [22] ðonan *F*, ðanan (*das erste* a *aus* o) *B* || -hâten *F* [23] mycel (*das* y *aus* i) *B* || -cyn *B* [24] -nehstan *F* || -wurð *F* || (ge) *von and. hd. ü. d. z. F* [25] -dan *F* [26] secge (*das erste* e *aus* æ) *B*

þa cynelican Bethlęęm, to đan þæt he wolde þær on þære byrig menniscnesse underfôn and to đan hine sylfne gemedemjan, þæt he wolde þær beon geboren sođ man, se đe is æfre sođ god and æfre biđ ungeendod, swa se deofol þam forlorenum men, þe Antecrist is gehâten, foresceawađ gelimplice stowe, þe he on sceal beon geboren; þære stôwe nama is Babilonia genemned; þæt is seo burh, þe ælc yfel of cymđ, and ordfruma and ende ealles yfeles on hire biđ upp asprungen. on þyssere byrig Babilonia, þe hwilon wæs æþelost and wuldorfullost burh ealra burha and Persa rîces heafod, biđ Antecrist geboren; and on đam twam burhum Bethsaida and Corozaim, hit sægđ, þæt he biđ afedd, and þær he wunađ ærest. þa burha đreade Crist mid his halgan muđe, þa þa he þus cwæđ: *uê tibi Bethsaida, ue tibi Corozaim.* þæt is on englisc: wa đe, la wâ, Bethsaida, and wa đe, Corozaim. Antecrist hæfđ mid him drymen and unlybwyrhtan and wigleras and þa, đe cunnan galder agalan, þa đe hine mid deofles fultume fêđađ and lærađ on ælcre unrihtwisnesse and facne and mânfullum cræfte. and awyrgede gastas beođ his latteowas and his gefêran butan ælcere totwæmednesse. đonne færđ he to Hierusalem þære burh mid miclum þrymme to đan, þæt he wile eall cristen folc to him gebîgan mid his lotwrencum and fram rihtum geleafan awendan, gif he mæg; and gif

---

[1] -leem *F* || đam *F* || þær *F* [2] -nysse ônfôn *F* || þam *F* [3] gemedjan *B* [4] æfre *(das erste mal) F* [5] -haten *F* [6] bêon *F* [7] stowa *F* || -lônia *F* [10] byrig *f. B* || æþelest *F* [11] -fullest *F* || *zwischen* burh *und* ealra *ein* e *nachgetr. F* || (on) Persa *F* || rices *F* [12] burhgum *F* [13] -zaim (*das* m *aus* n) *F* || segđ *F* [14] *hinter* ærest *von a. h. ü. d. z.* swa swa Crist cw̃ on his godspelle *F* || þa burha — [15] cwæđ *f. F* [15] ue *F* [16] la wâ *wider ausrad. F* [17] dry̆- *F* [18] unlybb- *F* || wihleras *F* || galdor galan *F* [19] fedađ *F* [20] ælcere *F* || -nysse *F* || -fullan cræfta *F* [22] buton *F* || -nysse *F* || tô *F* [23] micclum *F* [24] þæt cristene f. *F* || gebigean *F* || mid his — [25] awendan *f. F*

he þonne þæt ne mæg, þonne onginð he hy to pinjanne on mistlicre wîsan and eac fela ofslyhð haligra manna, forðam þe hi nellað gebugan fram þam soðan gode to him. he geedstaðelað niwe tempel, þær þær Salomon se mæra cyng hæfde ær aræred þæt mære tempel þam ælmihtigum gode to lofe; and þærinne he gesit and hine sylfne swa up ahefð, þæt he cwyð, þæt he sy þæs ælmihtigan godes sunu. and æfter Moyses lage he hine læt ymbsniðan mid scearpum flinte; and forþan he deð þæt, þæt he wile, þæt þa earman judeiscan men scylan wenan, þæt he sy soð Crist, forðam he swa eadmodlice heora lage gefylð on ða wîsan. he awent ærest him tô cyningas and heafodmen, and syððan he gebigð þurh heora ege and fultum eall mæst þæt oðer folc to him. ealle þa stôwa, þe se soða Crist lufode and oftost on wunode, þa he towyrpð, and þa him beoð laðoste, forðan þe he wile amyrran mid his gedwylde eall, þæt se soða Crist ær bodade and gesette to rihte. syððan he þus up ahafen bið, he sent his bodan geond ealne middaneard, and his hlîsa and gryremiht and bodung bið fram sæ̂ to sæ̂; þæt is, of eastdæle to westdæle and fram suðdæle to norðdæle middaneardes. he wyrcð eac þurh deofol fela tacna and wundorlice wundra and laðlice, swylce swa næfre ær ne gehyrede wurdon ne gesawene. he deð, þæt fyr cymð færlice ufan, swylce hit of heofonum cume, and egeslice forswælð fela þinga on

---

[1] hy *ü. d. z. hinter* pinjanne *F* [2] mistlice:: (*ras. von 2 bchst.* re?) *F* || wisan *F* || êac *F* [4] nîwe *F* [5] cyncg *F* || æ̂r aræ̂rd on Hierusalem *F* [6] gesitt *F* [10] þæt *(das zweite mal)*] þe *F* || sculon *F* [11] sŷ sôð *F* || forðam (þe) *B* [12] gefylð heora lage *F* || wisan *F* [13] tô c.] kyningas (to) *F* || þa heafod- *B* [14] fultume *F* [15] stowa *F* [18] ær *f. F* || mannum to rihte *F* [20] hlisa *F* [22] -eardas *F* || êac *F* [23] fela tacna þurh deofol *F* || wundro *F* || lâdlice *F* [24] (swa) *F* || æ̂r *F* || gehyr(e)de *B, f. F* || gewurdon *F* || ne *widr ausrad. F* || gesâwene *F* [25] fŷr *F* [26] heofonan *F* || fôrswæ̂lð *F*

eorðan; and treowa he deð færlice blôwan and eft raðe asearjan; and sæ he deð on lytelre hwîle beon ungemetlice and ungecyndelice swyðe astyrode, and þærrihte eft sona smylte; and mistlice gesceafta he awent of heora gecyndum: wæter he deð, þæt yrnð ongean stream; þas lyfta and wîndas he astyrað to ðan swiðe, þæt mannum þincð heora deað leofra, þonne ðone egesan to gehyranne. deade men he arærð on manna gesihðe, to ðan þæt he wyle on dwolan gebringan, gif hit swa beon mihte, þa þe gode gecorene wæron, sona swa hy gebôrene wæron. ðonne tweonað fela manna, ge furðon ðam godes gecorenum, for ðam micclum and mænigfealdum gedwyldum, þe hi geseoð and gehyrað, hwæðer he sy se soða godes sunu oððe na ne sy, se ðe mannum behaten wæs on þyssere worulde ende, þæt he of clænum mædene sceolde beon geboren. ac men magon oncnawan be his unrihtwisum larum and dædum, þæt he ne bið na soð god. he wind ongean godes gecorenan on þreo wisan, þæt is mid ofermætum ege and mid swæslicum gifum and mid gedwyldlicum scincræftum. he sylð þam, þe on hine gelyfað, goldes and seolfres genyhða; and þa, þe he ne mæg to him gebîgean mid golde ne

---

[1] d. þæt færlice blowað *F* || hraðe asearjað *F* [2] sæ̂ *F* || lyttre hwile *F* [3] astyrade *F* [4] smŷlte *F* || went *F* [5] -cýndum *F* || yrneð *F* [6] and ðas l. *F* || windas *F* [7] leofre *BF* || êgsan *F* [8] -hŷranne *F* || arærð (lytelice) *eine and. hd. hat* lyt- *ü. d. z. nachgetr. F* [9] wyle (*das* y *aus* i) *B*, wile *F* || dw(e)olan *F* [10] hî geborene *F* [11] tweon(j)að *F* || *über* fela *von and. hd.* ł managum *B* || mannum *B* || fôrðon þâm *F* [12] ða[m] *(das zweite mal) das* m *ist in folge des einbindens nicht mehr sichtbar B* || mi(c)clum *B*, mycclum *F* || mænif- *F* [13] gedwyld- (*das* y *aus* i) *B* [14] sy se] se:: *(ras. von etwa 2 bchst.) F* || sŷ *F* [15] ênde *F* [16] -cnâwan *F* [18] na] no *F* || gôd *F* [19] êge *F* [20] gedwy(l)dlicum *F* || syleð *F* [21] gelŷfað gôldes *F* || genihða *F, am rande von and. hd.* nihtsumnessa (*dies steht unmittelbar nach dem* ge *von* genyhða) *B* [22] gebigan *F*

mid seolfre ne mid godwebgyrlum, þa he wyle mid egeslican ôgan mid ealle oferswidan; and þa, þe he ne mæg nader ne mid lufe ne mid ege fram gode awendan, ætforan þam he wyrcd mænigfealde wundra, þæt he þurh þæt hy to gedwolan awende. da þonne, þe he ne mæg on nane wîsan fram rihtan geleafan to him gebîgan, þonne tintregad he þa on mænigfealde wisan; and ælcne geleaffulne man he genyt, þe he geaxjan mæg, þæt he sceal him abûgan odde earmlice dead þrowjan þurh sweordes slege odde fyres bryne odde wyrma slite odde wildeora bite odde þurh unasecgendlice yrmda earmlice þrowjan. donne bid swylc yrmd and earfodnes, swylc swa næfre ær næs, syddan men ærest geborene wæron, od done timan. feordehealf gear se deofles man rixad on middanearde, and swa lange he wind ongean god and godes þeowas; and he ahefd hine sylfne ofer ealle, þa de hædene men cwêdon, þæt godas beon sceoldan on hædene wisan; swylc swa wæs Êrculus se ent and Apollinis, þe hi mærne god leton; þôr eac and Owden, þe hædene men herjad swide. ofer ealle þas he hine ænne up ahefd, fordan he læt, þæt he âna sy strengra, þonne hi ealle; and nâ þæt an, þæt he hine ofer hi ahebbe, ac ofer þa halgan þrynnesse, seo de is âna tô to gebiddanne, to herjanne and to weordjanne; þæt is

---

[1] godwebb- *F* || wyle (y *aus* i) *B*, wile *steht hinter* -swidan *F* [2] -licum *F* [3] êge *F* || awênd- *F* [4] -fealda *F* [5] awênde *F* [6] nâne wisan *F* || rihtum *F* || gebigan *F* [7] mænigf-] manega *F* [8] geâxjan *F* [9] abugan *F* || -lic(n)e *F* || þrow-] þoljan *F* [11] wild-deora bite *F* || yrmda þa mæstan, þe æfre gewurdon (he sceall *von a. h. ü. d. z.*) *F* [12] -nyss swylce *F* [13] êr *F* [14] tîman *F* || geâr *F* [16] þeowan *F* || he *f. F* || sylfne *f. F* [17] cwædon *F* || scoldon *F* [18] (hæ)þæne *F* [19] mærne *f. F* || lêton *F* || þôrr *F* || Oþen *F* [21] ænne *f. F* || forþan (þe) *F* || let *F* || âne sŷ strengre *F* [22] hî *F* || na *F* || ân *F* || ofer hi ealle ah- *B*, ahebbe ofer hi *F* [23] ac (eac *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* || to *F* [24] and to her- *(das* and *später nachgetr.) F* || and to w. *(das* and *später nachgetr.) F*

fæder and sunu and halig gast, an ælmihtig ece god, wyrhta and wealdend ealra worulda; swa þæt he sit, swa we ær cwædon, on godes temple æteowjende hine, swylce he god sylf sy, se ðe Judeum gefyrn wæs behaten. ðonne se deofol þus wett, þonne asendeð god twegen mâre witegan to middanearde, þa syndon gehatene Enoch and Elias, ðe god hæfde gehealden fela hund wintra, to þan þæt hy scylon þonne mid heora lâre mancynne gebeorgan, þæt hit eall ne forwurðe endemes togædere. ðas mæran godes men Enoh and Elias gestrangjað þa geleaffullan godes þeowas mid godcundlicum wæpnum togeanes þæs deofles wrencum; and hy hi mynegjað and lærað and mid stiðum mode stranglice widstandað þam swican Antecriste, swa þæt hy gehwyrfað þone mæstan dæl Israhela folces to rihtum geleafan, þa þe lange âr ungeleaffulle wunedon, forðan hi oncnawað þonne, þæt hy wæron to sâre beswicene þurh ðæs sweartan deofles scincræft. ðonne bið gefylled, þæt þe be heom gefyrn awriten wæs: *si fuerit numerus filiorum Israhel, sicut arena maris, reliquie salue fient.* ðæt is, þeah ðe israhêlitisc folc beo swa mænigfyld, swa swa sandcysel, þe lið on sæstrande, þæt þe þonne to lafe bið, hit bið gehealden. Þonne se feond Antecrist þis gesihð, þæt þæt judeisce mancyn fram him gebuhð and

---

[1] sûnu *F* || gâst ân æl. êce *F* [2] worulde *F* || sitt *F* [3] âr *F* || hine sylfne *F* [6] twêgen mære wît. *F* [7] -hâtene Enoh *F* || Elîas, þa *F* || gehealden (butan deaðe mid sawle and mid lichoman *über d. z. von a. h.*) *F* [8] sculon *F* [9] -cyn *B* || -wurde *B* [10] êndemes *F* || togæd- *F* [11] Elîas *F* || þeowan *F* [12] wæpnum *F* || togeânes *F* || wrêncum *F* [13] hî hî *F* || lârað *F* [14] -stândað *F* || swic(ol)an *F* || hî gehwêrfað *F* [15] dæl *F* || gelêafan *F* [16] âr:::: *(ras. von etwa 4 bchst.) F* || forðan (þe *über d. z. von a. h.*) *F* [17] wæron (ær) *F* || s:âre beswîcane *F* [18] scîn- *(accent vielleicht später nachgetr.) F* || gefyld *F* [20] filios isrł *F* || salui *F* [21] israhelisc (*darüber von a. hd.* uel judeisc) *F* || swa swa] swa *F* [22] lið] bið *F* || sæstrânde *F* || þe *f. F*

to đam sođan gode gehwyrfđ, þe heora yldran ær ahengan be þæs ealdan deofles lare, đonne gramad him þæt swyđe hearde; and eac he wat, þæt fela manna witan full geare, þæt he is deofles bearn and na godes sunu, þeah đe hi fela ne durran him fram hwyrfan for đara tintregena mænigfyldnesse, þe hi geseođ, hu he đa godes gecorenan dæghwamlice tintregad. đonne onginđ he to winnanne togenes þam twam godes þegnum Enoh and Eliam, and hy æt nyhstan ofslihđ, swa swa godes geþafung biđ, and heora lichaman licgad unbebyrgede, and þam þriddan dæge hi arisad of deađe and to heofonum up astigad eall ansunde. þonne mæg heora wiđerwinnan sceamjan, þonne hi hi geseođ mid sîgores wuldre to heofonum astîgan. be þam awrat Iohannes se godspellere on đære bêc, þe man hat apocalipsin, þus cweđende: locahwonne þara godes þegna Enoh and Elias tîma cumen biđ, þæt heora bodung geendod biđ, þæt wilde deor, þe of đære neowelnesse up cymđ, feohteđ togeanes heom and æt nyhstan oferswyđ hy and ofslyhđ hy. þæt wilde deor getacnađ þone deofles man Antecrist, and, syđđan hi ofslagene beođ, he biđ ehtende ealra godes þeowena, swa þæt hy to him gebugan scylon ođđe earmlice deađ for godes naman þrowjan. he on-

[1] êr ahêng- *F* [2] lâre *F* || gramađ] ofþingđ *F* [3] fela men (*darüber von a. h.* ł manage) *B* || witon *F* [4] dêofles bêarn *F* [5] þêah *F* || durron *F* || and for *B* [6] -gena (a *aus* u) *B* || -feald- *F*, -nessa *B*, -nysse *F* [8] win-] pinjanne *B* || tog-] ongean *F* [9] Elîam *F* || hîg (*das* g *später hinzugef.*) *F* || nextan *F* || swa *nur einmal F* [10] -byrigde *F* [11] on þam þr. d. hîg (*das* g *nachgetr.*) of deaþe arisad *F* [12] onsunde *F* [13] sceâm- *F* || hig (*das 2. mal; das* g *ist nachgetr.*) *F* || sig- *F* [14] hêof- *F* || astigan *F* || wrat *F* [15] hatt *F* || apocol- *F* [16] -hwænne *F* || þegna (a *aus* u) *B* || Enohes *F* [17] tima *F* || cumen biđ] cymđ *F* [18] -nysse *F* || feoht *F* [19] nextan *F* || hîg (*der accent und das* g *später nachgetr.*) *F* [20] hîg (*acc. und* g *nachgetr.*) *F* || -sleahđ *F* [21] hîg (*acc. und* g *nachgetr.*) *F* [22] þêow- *F* || hîg (*acc. und* g *später nachgetr.*) *F* || gebugan (a *aus* o) *B*, -on *F* || sculon *F* [23] earmlic(n)e *F*

ginđ deoflice to wedanne dæges and nihtes, swa swa se
deđ, þe wât, þæt he mot lytle hwile rixjan. he forbyt
ælcum men aðor to bycganne oðđe to syllanne, butan
he on his foranheafde habbe his mearce. đonne his
lease witegan, þa beođ mid deofles gaste afylde, arærađ
him anlicnesse, and þærto hi genydađ men to gebiddanne,
forđan se deofol sylf sprecđ þurh đa deadan anlicnesse.
and, þonne he þus wett, þonne cumađ up of helle eges-
lice mycele deor, swylce swa næfre ær gesawene næron
ođ đone timan; hi beođ gewæpnode on đa wîsan, þe
man hors gewæpnađ, þonne man to wîge þencđ; hi hab-
bađ on heafde helmas steape, and heora breosta beođ
mid byrnum befangene; heora heafda beođ mannes heaf-
dum gelîce, and hi habbađ tæglas þam wyrmum gelîce,
þe men hatađ þrowend. heora fyđera swegađ, swa swa
wæteres dyne, and hy habbađ teđ leonum gelîce; hi
fleođ swiftlice, and heora grymetung biđ gelîc crætena
cearcetunge; and hy ferjađ þone awyrgedan engel on
hrycge, þone men awestend hatađ; hi farađ ofer ealne
middaneard fif mondas fulle. and he asent geond mid-
daneard ridendne here, to đan þæt hy scylon þriddan dæl
mancynnes ofslean, þæt syndon þonne twentig þusend
siđan tyn þusenda. heora horsa heafda beođ leona heaf-
dum gelîce, and heora tæglas beođ nædrena heafdum ge-

---

[1] to wêdane deoflice *F* [2] wat *F* || -bŷt *F* [3] bycgenne *F* || -lenne *F* || buton *F* [4] forheafde *F* || hæbbe *F* || mearcan (*das zweite* a *aus* e) *F* || and *(hinzugefügt von a. h.)* đonne (æfter đon *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* [5] witegan *F* || gâste afyllede, arærađ *F* [6] -nysse *F* [7] sprecđ sylf *F* || -nysse and menn þurh þæt beswicađ *F* [9] myccle dêor *F* || êr gesâw- *F* [10] tîman *F* || -wæpn- *F* || wisan *F* [11] -wæpn- *F* || wige *F* [12] stêape *F* || br(e)osta *B* [13] -genne *F* || heafdo *F* [15] hateđ *BF* || þrôwend *F* || fyđ- (y *aus* i) *B* || swêg- *F* || swa swa] swa *F* [17] grŷm- *F* || crâtena *F* [18] cearçecunge *B* || êncgel on heora hr. *F* [19] þone (þe *ü. d. z. von and. hd.*) *F* || hâtađ *F* || ofer] geond *F* [20] -êard fif mônþas *F* || (he) *F* || ofer ealne middan- *F* [21] hêre *F* || sculon *F* || dæl *F* [22] -slêan *F* [23] þûsenda *F* [24] næddr- *F* || gelîce *F*

lice, and fyr and swefl and deaðberende smîc gæð of heora muðe. ðonne æfter þan gegaderað se godes wiðersaca ealle þeoda to gefeohte ongean þone heofonlican cyning on ðære stowe, þe man hât Ermagedon, ac hy weorðað ealle mid uplicum fyre forbærnde; and godes ælmihtiges grama becymð ofer þæs deofles bearn Antecrist æt nyhstan, swa swa se apostol Paulus awrat be him þus cweðende: *quem dominus Iesus interficiet spiritu oris sui.* þæt is on englisc, þæt drihten hælend ofslihð hine mid his worde; swa hweðer swa he bið ofslagen þurh miht ures drihtnes agenes bebodes oððe Michael godes heahengel hine ofslea, þurh ðæs lifigendan godes miht he bið ofslagen and nâ þurh nanes engles mihte. bec sæcgað, þæt se godes wiðersâca Antecrist bið ofslagen on Oliuetes dune innan his getelde upon his heahsetle wið þa ylcan stowe, þe ure drihten hælend Crist astah up to heofonum to his halgan fæder eallum þam geleaffullum mannum, þe ðær neah wæron, on locjendum. and rihtlic bið, þæt se godes wiðersaca Antecrist fealle niðer into helle to ðam ealdan deofle his fæder fram þære stowe, þe he swa modiglice mid wôge him geahnode, forðan Crist godes sunu astah ær þanon up to heofonum to his halgan fæder. eow is eac to witanne, þæt dômes dæg ne bið nâ sona æfter Antecristes forwyrde, ne eac drihten ne cymð þonne gyt eallum mancynne to demanne, ac æfter Danieles witegunge he

---

[1] fŷr *F* || swêfel *F* || -berendne *F* [3] -sâca *F* || þeode *F* || gôd þ. h. kyning *F* [4] man hât] hatte *F* || -gedôn *F* [5] hy w. e.] þærrihte (hy) forwurþað ealle ætgædere *F* || fŷre færlice *F* [6] grâma *F* || bêarn *F* [7] and *(sp. nachgetr.)* æt nextan *F* [10] wôrde *F* || hwæðer *F* || -slâgen *F* [11] ûres *F* || Michahel *F* [12] -encgel *F* || godes *f. F* [13] nâ *f. F* [14] bêc secgað *F* || wiþersâca *F* [15] dûne *F* [17] halgum *F* [18] wæ̂ron *F* [19] rihtlice *F* [22] -ðan] (-þon ðe) *über d. z. von a. h. F* || astâh *F* || þânon *F* [23] halgum *F* [24] wît- *F* || domes *F* || na sôna *F* [25] gŷt *F* || eallv̄ mancyn(ne) *(das* v̄ *und* ne *von and. hd.) B* [26] dêm- *F*

sylđ mannum fyrst to gebetanne and heora synna to behreowsjanne, þe ær þurh þæs deofles lare bepæhte wæron, þæt hi god forsawon and þam wiđersacan olehtan; þæt secgađ bec, þæt sy .xl. daga fyrst. and rađe æfter þam, þæs đe bec sæcgađ, geweorđ se micla dom, and þeos woruld geendađ. we agan þy swyđe micle þearfe, þæt we wiđ swylcne ege wære beon and eac đa warnjan, þe swylc nyton, swylc toward is, forđam þe hit is nyr þam tîman, þonne ungelærede men gelyfan wyllađ. eac ic sæcge to sođe, þæt deofol wile ælces mannes geþanc, gif he mæg, swyđe gelettan, þæt he hit nâ ne understande, þeh hit him man secge, ne hine wiđ þæt ne warnige. and þurh þæt wyrđ mæst manna beswicen, þe hi ne beođ swa wære ne swa wel gewarnode âr, swa swa hi beþorfton. la hwæt, we nu ungesælige syn, þæt we us bet ne warnjađ wiđ þone egsan, þe toweard is, and þæt we us ne ondrædađ þone toweardan dæg þæs miclan domes. se is yrmđa dæg and ealra earfođa dæg. and we geseođ and gelomlice gecnawađ be đam tacnum, þe Crist sylf foresæde, þæt hit georne nealæcđ to đam dôme, þe he sylf to cymđ; and we witan, þæt þærto gesamnod wyrđ eall heofenwaru and eall eorđwaru and eall hellwaru, and sceal þonne manna gehwylc gescead agyldan ealra þara dæda, þe he her adreh ær on life. ne biđ þær bedigled þæt digleste geþanc, þe ænig man æfre geþohte, butan hit ær geandet

---

[2] berêows- *F* || âr *F* || lâre *F* [3] wâeron *F* || ole(h)tan *B*, olêhtan *F* [4] bêc *F* || sŷ feowertig *F* || hrađe *F* [5] secgaþ *F* || gewurđ *F* || miccla *F* || dôm *F* [6] þonne geendađ *F* || agon þŷ s. myccle *F* [8] towerd *F* || neâr *F* [9] gelŷfan *F* || willan *B* [10] secge eow to sođa(n) (*das* a *aus* e) *F* || se d. *F* || wîle *F* || (ge)þânc (*das* ge *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) *F* [11] -ton *F* [12] -stânde *F* || þeah *F* [13] wurđ *F* || -swîcen þe hî *F* [14] wêl *F* [15] hî *F* || nû *F* || -sêlige sŷn *F* [18] micclan *F* [19] gelôm- *F* [20] sæde *F* [21] witon þ. þær gesomnad biđ *F* [22] heofonwâru *F* [24] -sceâd *F* [25] adrêah âr *F* [26] -þânc *F* || æni mon *F* || buton *F*

and gebet wære. eall middaneard bið þonne on dæg byrnende, and ælc man sceal þonne on dæg of deaðe arîsan, þe æfre on life wæs, and þurh þæt fyr to ðam dôme faran. ðær bið þonne on dæg gryre se mæsta, forðam þurh godes mihte bið eall astyred ge heofenwered ge eorðwered ge hellwered, and eall hit bið bifjende and cwacjende. ac ðær gewyrð þurh godes mihte raðe tosceaden þæt wered on twa, and scylon þa forwyrhtan, þe her on life noldan gode gehyran ne godes lage healdan, ac deofle fyligdon, ðonne eac habban þæt, þæt hi ær gecuran; þæt is, þæt hy þonne scylon to helle faran mid sawle and mid lichaman and mid deofle wunjan on helle witum. þær is êce bryne grimme gemencged, and þær is ece gryre, þær is wânung and grânung and a singal sorh. wa ðam, þe þær sceal wunjan on wîte; him wære betere, þæt he æfre on worulde man ne gewurde, þonne he gewurde. nis se man on lîfe, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmða, þe se gebidan sceal, se ðe on ða wîtu ealles behreoseð, and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymð æfre to worulde. ðider scylan manslagan and þider scylan manswican; þider scylon æwbrecan and þa fulan forligeras; þider scylan mansworan and morþwyrhtan; ðider scylan gitseras, ryperas and reaferas and þas woruldstruderas; þider scylon hlafordswican and þa unrihtdeman, þe demað æfre be ðam sceattum and swa wendað wrang to rihte

---

[1] gebêt wæ̂re *F* [3] arisan *F* || fŷr *F* [4] faren *F* [5] -ðan *F* || astyrod *F* || heofon- *F* [6] biujende *F* [7] þær wurð *F* [8] hraðe *F* || sculon *F* || forwrihtan *B* [9] hêr on life noldon *F* [10] ðonne scylon eac habban *B*, ð. sculon habban *F* [11] æ̂r *F* || -ron *F* || sculon *F* [12] -homan *F* [13] wite *F* || ece *F* [15] wà *F* [16] næfre *F* || gewûrde *F* [18] mage *F* [19] witu *F* || -hreosað *F* [20] (ænig) *F* || næ̂fre *F* [21] sculon *jedesmal F* || mans-] æ̂wbrecan *F* [22] sculon *F* || æw-] manswican *F* || -lîgeras *F* [23] (sculan) *(das erste mal) F* || sculon *(das zweite mal) F* [24] and ryp. *F* || þas *f. F* [25] scul- *F* [26] sceatte *F* || (a)wendað *(das* a *von and. hd. ü. d. z.) F* || *über* wrang *als gl. v. a. h.* ł woh *B*

and riht to wrange; ðider scylan þeofas and þeodsceaðan; þider scylan wiccan and wigleras, and raðest is to sæcgenne, ealle þa mânfullan, þe ær yfel worhton and noldon geswîcan ne wið god þingjan. wâ heom þæs siðes, þe hy men wurdon. ac dô nu manna gehwylc, swa hit micel þearf is, geswîce yfeles and bete his misdæda þa hwile, þe he mage and mote; god is swyðe mildheort and wyle swyðe gemildsjan and mycel forgifan þam, þe mid inweardre heortan yfeles geswicað and geornlice bêtað. ac wâ þam, þe on yfele þurhwunjað and nan þing ne betað, æt heora ende hy scylon witodlice mid ealle forwurðan. eala, eala, gesælig bið þæt wered, þe þonne on domdæge asyndred wyrð fram deofles gemanan, þæt syn ða gesæligan, þe god lufjað and his bebodu healdað; hi scylon þonne þæs ece lean habban, and he heom þonne on dæg luflice geþancað, þæs ðe hy on life him rihte gehyrdon. and he raðe æfter cwyð oðrum worde to þam, ðe his willan ær gefremedan: ‘farað nu,’ he cwyð, ‘mid me into heofena rice, þæt eow is gegearcod to ecan edleane eowres geswinces, þe ge for minum lufan ær on worulde adrugon.’ and hy þonne farað mid gode sylfum and mid his englum and mid eallum halgum on ecne gefean heofona rîces. ðær næfre leofe ne gedælað, ne laðe ne gemetað, ne næfre dæg æfter dæge,

[1] wrânge *F*, *darüber als gl. von a. h.* ł wohe *B* || sculon *F* || þêofas *F* [2] sculon *F* || hraþost *F* || secganne *F* [3] âr *F* || worht-] dŷdon *und darüber von a. h.* uł worhten *F* || nôld- *F* [4] wa eom *F* [5] hi (m̃) *F* || nu *f. B* [6] -dæda *F* [7] môte *F* [8] wyle (y *aus* i) *B*, wile *F* || sw. hraþe gemiltsjan *F* || mycel (y *aus* i) *B* || -gifon *F* [9] inneweardre *F* || -swicað (ð *aus* n) *B*, -swîcað *F* [10] wa *F* [11] bêtað *F* || scul- *F* || witodl. *f. F* [13] wurð *F* || -mânan *F* [14] synd *F* || bebôdu *F* [15] scul- *F* || êce (ed)lean *(das* ed *ü. d. z. von a. h.) F* [16] þancað *F* || lîfe h. riht(lice) *F* [17] he *f. F* || hraðe *F* || cwyð (y *auf ras.*) *B*, (þon he *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) cw̃ *F* [18] wôrde *F* || âr *F* || -medon *F* [19] cwyð (y *auf ras.*) *B*, cweð *F* || rîce *F* [20] êc. edlêane *F* || -swînces *F* [21] lufon *F* || adrûgon *F* [23] rices *F* || lêofe *F* [24] -mêtað *F*

ne niht æfter nihte, ac þær bið êce bliss and ece wuldor and ece gefea mid urum drihtne and mid his þam halgum heapum â on worulda woruld â butan ende. amen.

XLIII (37).

Sunnandæges spell.

Her sægd on þisum drihtnes ærendgewrite, þæt fŷr cymd sume þissa hærfesta ofer manna bearn. and hit gefeald ærest on Sceotta land, and hit þær forbærnd ealle ða fyrenfullan, þa de nû god gremjad mid sunnandæges weorcum and sæternesdæges ofer non. and hit þonne færd on Brytwealas and gedeð þær þæt ilce. and þonne hit færd on Angelcyn and gedeð þær þæt ilce, þe hit dyde þam odrum þeodum twam. donne hit færd sud ofer sæ geond þæt þeodland, and hit þær forbærnd þæt mancyn, swa hit hêr êr dyde.

Fordam, men þa leofestan, geþencan wê, þæt an diacon weard fordfered on Sceotlande, and he wæs fif wucan dead and onwôc þa eft of deade and spræc to mannum; and he sæde fela wundra, þe he geseah on dære odre weorulde, and næs ænig word, þæt ænig man on hine funde, butan hit wære eall sod, þæt þæt he sæde. and næs syddan, þæt he æniges eordlices metes abyrigde, ne he næfre syddan butan cyrcan ne côm. and þæs diacones nama wæs Niâl hâten. and se diacon sæde fram þysum fyre, emne swa we rædad on sunnandæges

---

[1] bliss *(das erste* s *sp. nachgetr.) B* [2] êce gefêa m. ûrum *F* [3] hêapum (and an ece dæg *ü. d. z. von a. h.*) ââ on ealra w. *F* || a buton *F*

XLIII. *in B enthalten und danach gedruckt. die hom. findet sich mit sehr bedeutenden abweichungen noch in K und daraus gedruckt s. 215 ff.* [5] þises *hs.* [6] sum *hs.* [8] fyren- (y *aus* i) *hs.* [15] *kein absatz in der hs.*

spelle, đæt drihten sylf gewrat jû gewrit, þæt he wolde ealle synfulle men forbærnan. and þonne sæde se diacon, þæt þæt fyr cymđ forđan ofer manna bearn, þy þe men gelêfađ to hwôn drihtnes sylfes ærendgewrites, þe he sylf to Sc̃s Petrus cyrican asende. ac heo him wiđsacađ, swa sume men jû geara dydon þam heahfædere, þa he đone miclan flod bodade menniscum cynne huru hundtwelftigum wintrum, ær he côme and ealle men adrencte butan ehta mannum. đonne Nôe þis mannum sæde be đam flôde, þæt he wolde ealle synfulle menn adrencan, þonne hlôgen men his worda on bysmer and cwâđon, þæt he luge. swa þonne wênađ nu manige men, þæt þes diacon leoge be þam fyre, þe drihten sylf hine secgan het manna bearnum. ac men him nellađ gelêfan þe mâ, þe heo Nôe dydon, ær þæt fyr heom on sitt, swa þonne jû men ne woldon gelefan Noes worde, ær ealle wolcnu and ealle heofones þeotan wæron mid wætere gefylde, and ealle eorđan æddre onsprungon ongean þam heofonlican flôde. and hit þa ongan rinan feowertig daga and feowertig nihta tosomne þy mæstan rene; and seo eorđe weoll ongean þam heofonlican flôde swa swyđe, ođ đæt þæt wæter wæs heahre, þonne ænig munt æfre wære. and þa forđam adruncon ealle cwice wihta, þe betwyx heofonan and eorđan wæron butan ehta mannum (đæt wæs Nôe and his wif and heora þreo suna, Sêm and Châm and Jafeth, and heora þreo wif) and ælces cynnes twa gemacan, þæt þeos weoruld mihte of hym awæcnjan. ac þæt is lang and wundorlic to sæcganne, hu þa wurdon generede in þære Noes earce, þa đe þær to lâfe ođstodon. đonne nu geganged þam mannum, þe þyses fyres cyme nellađ gelêfan, þæt

---

[5] heo̤ *und darüber* i *B*, *dies* i *scheint hier und im folgenden von einer and. hd. zu sein* [6] sume: *(ras. von 1 bchst.)* [11] bysmer (y *aus* i) [15] heo̤ *und darüber* i [17] heofonas *hs.* [19] hrinan *hs.* [21] hrene *hs.* [24] betwyx (y *aus* i) [26] þreo̤ (*das 1. mal, darüber* y)

heo ealle forbeornað. hwæt, Crist sylf hine to ðan geeadmedde, þæt he wrat gewrit on ðam seofoðan heofone swyðe eorlicum wordum for sunnandæges weorcum and sæternesdæges ofer nôn. forðan se an dæg wæs swiðe oft gehalgod eallum godes gesceaftum to reste butan deoflum and hæðenum sawlum, þa næfre reste ne onfoð; and þis he awrat eall mid gyldenum stafum menniscum cynne. and forðam men habbað heo sylfe swyðe stranglice wið god awerged and wið ealle his halgan, forðan þe heo nellað healdan þone halgan sunnandæg mid rihte fram nôntide þæs sæternesdæges oð monandæges lihtincge. forðan drihten Crist swôr þurh his þa halgan þrynnesse and þa soðan annesse: sê man, se ðe ne wolde healdan þone halgan sunnandæg mid rihte, þæt he wære awerged in ða neoðemestan hellewîtu. and he swa cwæð: 'ic sende hæðen folc ofer eow, and þa eow benimað eowres eðles and eowres lifes; and ic sênde on eowrum husum cwealm and hungor and untîmnesse and fyr, þæt forbærnð ealle eowre welan.' hwylc fyr mænde Crist elles, butan þæt ilce, þæt se dîacon foresæde? and he cwæð: gif we nu woldan swa lyt gelêfan drihtnes sylfes ærendgewrites, swa men jû dydon þæs flodes tocyme, þonne becymð þæt fyr hraðe ofer manna bearn. and se ân brôga bið strengra to aræfnanne, þonne æfre ænig ær in middanearde become; and men sweltað butan þam fyre for ðæs þunres ege anum and þære ligette and for ðæm ormætlicum cwealme, þe heo geseoð beforan heora eagum.

La leofan men, utan us warnjan georne þa hwîle, þe we magon. us gebyreð, þæt we ælces þinges ure

[1] heọ *und darüber* i || -bẹọrnað *und über dem* eo *ein* y [4] swiðe *zweimal in der hs.* [8] heo *darüber* i [10] heo *darüber* i [24] aræfn-(j)anne *(das* j *von and. hd. ü. d. z.)* [27] heo *darüber* i [29] *kein absatz in der hs.* [30] us gebyreð — 209 [9] þearfe] *dieses stück ist identisch mit hom. 47; vgl. s. 116* [1] *— 119* [11]*, wo auch die varianten dieser hs. (=b) angegeben sind* || gebyrẽð *(das* a *von a. h.)*

geoguđe teođunge rihtlice gode betæcan, ure sulhælmessan xv niht on ufan eastran and ure geoguđe teođunge be pentecosten. and sy ælc heorđpening agifen be Petrus mæssedæg to þam biscopstole ælce geare, and cornteođung be emnihte ođđe latest be ealra halgena mæssan, and cyricsceattas to Martinus mæssan, and leohtgesceota þreowa on geare: ærest healfpeningwurđ wexes to candelmæssan and eft on easteræfen and þriddan siđe to ealra halgena mæssan. and healde man ælces sunnandæges freolsunga fram sæternesdæges none oð monandæges lihtinge and ælcne oðerne mæssedæg, swa he beboden beo. and sunnandaga cypincge we forbeodaþ eac eornostlice and ælc folcgemôt, butan hit for mycelre neodþearfe sy; and þæt man ælc beboden fæsten healde, sy hit ymbrenfæsten, sy hit lenctenfæsten, sy hit elles oðer fæsten, mid ealre geornfulnesse; and to Scã Marian mæssan ælcere and to ælces apostoles mæssan fæsten, butan to Philippi and Jacobi we ne beodaþ nan fæsten for đam easterlican freolse, and ælces frigedæges fæsten, butan hit freols sy. and we forbeodaþ ordal and ađas freolsdagum and ymbrendagum and lenctendagum and rihtfæstendagum and fram *aduentum domini* oð *octabas epiphanię* and fram *septuagesima,* oð fiftene niht beon geeastrode. and eac we læraþ eornostlice, þæt cristenra manna gehwylc understande, þæt he æfter forđsiđe butan sawlsceatte on mynstre ne licge, ac gelæste man â þone sawelsceat æt openum pytte. leofan men, eac ic bidde for godes lufan, þæt ælc cristen man understande georne his agene þearfe, forđam ealle we scylan ænne timan gebîdan, þonne us wære leofre, þonne eall, þæt on middanearde is, þær we â worhton þa hwile, þe we mihton, georne godes willan; ac þonne we scylan habban anfeald lean þæs, þe we on life ær geearnoden.

[6] *hinter dem ersten* mæssan *steht noch* and æfre þone teođan æcer, ealswa seo sulh hit gegâ *(vgl. 116* [3] *und anm.)* [21] *hinter* ađas *am rande von and. hd.* and wifunga

ac utan beon on gebyrge earmum wudewum and steopcildum and helpan georne earmum mannum, ælþeodigum and utan cumenum. utan hlywan ofcalene and wæfan nacode and syllan mete þam gehingredum and drenc þam ofþyrstum. utan frefrjan ahwænede and hyrtan ormôde, alysan gehæfte, gif us to þam onhagige, and seoce geneosjan and fordferede þearfan mildheortlice cystjan and syddan bebyrjan. se de þus ded, he ded him sylfum micle þearfe. fordam an tima cymd ure æghwylcum, þæt us wære leofre, þonne eall, þæt we on worulde widæftan us þonne læfad, þær we â worhton þa hwile, þe we mihton, þæt gode licode. ac þonne we scylon habban anfeald lean þæs, de we on lîfe ær geworhton. wâ dam þonne, þe ær geearnode hellewîte. dær is ece bryne grimme gemencged, and þær is êce gryre, þær is êce ece and þær is sorgung and sargung and â singal heof; dær is benda bite and dynta dyne, þær is wyrma slite and ealra wædla gripe, þær is wânung and granung, þær is yrmda gehwylc and ealra deofla geþring. wâ dam þonne, þe þær sceal wunjan on wîte; betere him wære, þæt he mann nære æfre geworden, þonne he gewurde; fordam nis se man on life, þe areccan mæge ealle þa yrmda, þe se gebîdan sceal, se de on þa wîtu ealles behreosed; and hit is ealles þe wyrse, þe his ænig ende ne cymd æfre to worulde.

Dis gewrit sægd gêt ford, þæt drihten swôre ad swide, gif men ne woldon get geswîcan untidweorces, þæt god wolde sendan ærest hungor and adla on manna ceap, ær þæt fyr côme on heo, and heo mid mislicre seocnesse æt mannum genyman. and þis he ded, fordam þe se sunnandæg is swide micelum gecoren eallum godes gesceaftum, fordam þe he wæs ealra daga se

[1] gebyrge

[26] *kein absatz in B* [29] *über* ceap *als gl. von and. hd.* yrfe || heo *jedesmal* [30] genyman (y *aus* i)

æresta, and he bið eft se nexta. and on þone dæg drihten of deaðe aras; and forðon he wæs syððan eall genemned to sunnandæge oð ðæs monandæges lihtincge, forþan þe drihten on þam dæge of deaðe arâs. and þæt bið gedon, þæt þusend daga bið gedôn to anum sunnandæge; and þonne on þam dæge forbyrnð heofon and eorðe and sæ and ealle þa gesceafta, þa ðe on hym syndon. and drihten cymð on þam dæge to us, and he us þonne myngað þæs sunnandæges weorces and þæs sæternesdæges ofer non and þære monannihte. and on þone dæg wæs Adam gesceapen, se æresta man. and on þone dæg Moyses oferfôr þa readan sæ̂ mid his werode drygum fotum, and his feond adruncon behindan him in þære sæ̂. and on þone dæg drihten ongan ærest Israhela folc fedan mid mannan þam heofoncundan mete. and drihten cwæð, þæt six dagas syndan, 'þæt eow is alefed eowre weorc on to wyrcenne, ac se seofoða is min se halga restendæg. and ealle, þa ðe on ðam dæge doð heora weorc, þonne beoð þa deaðe sweltende; and se deað bið on helle deopnesse. and healdað ge, Israhela bearn, minne restendæg and mærsjað hine in eowrum cynne, forðan se êca treowa is betwux me and Israhela bearnum.' and soðlice on six dagum wæron geworhte heofonas and eorðe and ealle þa gesceafta, þa ðe on hym syndon; and þa on þam seofoðan dæge ablan drihten fram ælcum weorce. and þa gebyrede hit on sume tide, þæt Dathân and Abirôn and Chorêb, þa ðreo ealdormen, noldon wurðjan þone halgan sunnandæg, swa swa hym

---

[1] *über* nexta *als gl. von a. h.* æftemesta [3] *über* oð ð. m. *steht von a. h.* fram þæs sæternesdæges none [13] fe̤o̤nd *und über dem* e̤o̤ *ein* y || i̤n (*über dem* i *ein* o) [15] f. f. m. m. þ.] folce sendan mid mannum þone *B, vgl. anm. und s. 217*[30]*, am rande von and. hd. und mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* sendan *und hinter* mannum *steht* mannoc [16] alefed (*über dem ersten* e *ein* y) [21] i̤n (*über dem* i̤ *ein* o) [24] eorðan *hs.* [25] *hinter* dæge *am rande von and. hd.* ł gereste || *vor* ablan *ü. d. z. das zeichen* |– [27] ðreo (*über dem* eo *ein* y)

beboden wæs ægder ge þurh Moyses ge þurh urne drihten sylfne. and hy wurdon godes wyderwinnan and forheoldon teoðunge and ælc oðer þing, þe to godes handa belimpan sceolde; and þa forwurdon hy sona, and seo eorðe þa tobærst under hym, and hy þa feollon þurh ða eorðan nyðer mid eallum heora werode, and hy wurdon ealle besencte mid sawle and mid lichaman in helle deopnesse. swa þonne nu geganged manna bearnum, þæt heora sawle beoð besencte in helle deopnesse, gif heo ne wyllað healdan þæs sunnandæges bebod and sæternesdæges ofer non and þære monannihte. and þæt is eac cuð, þæt Jordanis seo êa, þe Crist wæs on hire gefullad on sunnandæge, þæt heo getacnað þæs dæges halgunga, forðon nis an stæpe, þæt heo wille oferyrnan fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð ðæs monandæges lihtincge. and drihten asende on sunnandæg his apostolon þone halgan gast on fyres ansyne. and on þam dæge wurdon todælede manna gereordu; and ær wæs eall weoruld sprecende on ân gereord, and nu synd gereord twa and hundseofontig. and is eac cuð, þæt for þæs dæges halgunge and weorðunge ealle hellware onfoð reste, gif heo æfre fulluhtes onfangen hæfdon, fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð monandæges lihtincge. and me þis is lang to secganne and to writanne, hu oft se an dæg wæs gehalgod, and hu oft he wæs forboden þurh god sylfne and þurh his halgan, þæt him man on ne worhte. and Nial sæde, se diacon, se wæs fif wucan on heofonum, he sæde, þæt god sy for sunnandæges weorcum and sæternesdæges ofer nôn ealra swiðost abolgen, and þæt he forðam swiðest sende misgelimpu on manna bearn. and he sæde, þæt for manna ungeleaffulnesse

[2] wyðer- (*das* y *aus* i) [6] nyðer (y *aus* i) [7] in (*darüber* o) [9] in (*über dem* i *ein* o) [10] heo (*darüber* i) || wyllað (y *aus* i) [12] *über dem* nis *von* Jordanis *steht von and. hd.* nên [14] stæpe (æ *aus* e) [16] apłas (*über dem* -as *steht* on) [21] eall *hs.* [22] heo (*darüber* i) [28] *über* god *ein zeichen wie ein kleines* u *(um kürze anzudeuten?)*

synd ealle þas eorðlican þing acerrede, þæt heo ne syndon, swylce heo ju wæron. and drihten sende his agen handgewrit on Sc̃s Petrus heahaltâre in his circan, þær mæst manna færd, þæt he get wolde his mildheortnesse on us gecyðan and us sæcgan, hu we us gehealdan sceoldan wiđ godes yrre, and hu he wiđ us gedôn wolde, gif we ne woldan healdan sunnandæges bebod and sæternesdæges ofer nôn and þære monannihte. ða wæs þæt gewrit þus awriten mid gyldenum stafum: ‘*amen, amen, dico uobis.* soð is, soð is, þæt ic eow secge: gif ge healdað þone sunnandæg mid rihte, þonne ‘ontyne ic eow heofona rices duru, and ic eow sylle manigfealde wæstmas minra bletsunga on eowrum husum to nytte oð ende eowres lîfes. and gif ge beoð gehwyrfde to me and to minum halgum, swa hwæs swa ge me biddað on minum naman, eall ic hit eow selle. and ic blissige on eow and ge on me; and ge beoð halige, forþan ic eam eower drihten, and nis ænig oðer butan me. and ic swerige þurh mine mihte and þurh mine englas, cherubin and seraphim, þa clypjað freabrihtum stefnum and þus cweðað: *sanctus, sanctus, sanctus dominus, deus sabaoth.*’ ða cwæð drihten god: ‘þurh heora mihte ic swerige, gif ge ne healdað þone sunnandæg mid rihte, þonne cymð rên and hagolstânas ofer eow, and micel fyr bið onæled ofer eow. and ic þonne forbærne ealle þa fyrenfulle, þa ðe foran to unriht wyrceð, oððe on þam dæge him hlaf baceð oððe hine baðað oððe his fex efesað oððe hine scerð oððe on þam dæge oðerne swingð oððe his hus feormað, oððe he unalyfedlice gegæð on þam dæge, þæt he sy werig, oððe ænig unriht gefremme on þam dæge. ða þe hit doð, þonne beoð þa awergede fram me in þa ecan witu and heora bearn butan ende.’

---

[1] heo (*über dem* eo *ein* i) [2] heo (*darüber* i) || *über* ju *von and. hd.* ł hwilon [3] in (*darüber* o) [7] h(e)aldan [23] (ne) [25] fyren- (y *aus* i) [31] awerg- (*über dem* e *ein* y) || in (*darüber* o)

Men þa leofestan, syn we þonne gemyndige ure sawle þearfe ægðer ge his rædes ge his mildheortnesse. and jû geara ure yldran ne woldan sunnandæges bebodu healdan; þa weard drihten hym swyðe eorre, swa swa hit be us awriten is, and he ða sende of heofonum beornende rên and swælende leg, and he acwealde mid þy brogan mycelne dæl þisses mennisces cynnes. and þa he geseh manna forwyrd, þæt heo wæron cwelende in þam fyre, þa gereaw him eft, þæt his handgeweorc swylc sâr þrowjan sceolde; þa anam he þæt fyr fram manna bearnum. and eft ymbe lytel ongan mancyn eft abeligan god for sunnandæges weorcum, and þa ongan drihten writan þæt gewrit bufan þam seofoðan heofone be sunnandæges weorcum, swa hit her beforan sægd. and nu doð men þam gelicost syððan, swylce hit wære idel spell and unsoð. nu he þonne gyt hine to ðam geeadmedde, þæt he Niâl þone diacon of deaðe awehte, to ðam þæt he mihte cyðan godes folce þæt towearde yrre. and þa ðe nu get ne gelefað þisses, þonne bið heom, swa swa þam bocerum bið, þa ðe nellað heora boccræftas godes folce wel nytte gedon; forðon þæt godes folc sceal becuman to lifes wege þurh þa godspellican lâre, and æghwylcum men is beboden þurh god sylfne on Cristes naman and on þære halgan þrynnesse naman and on þære soðan annesse naman and on drihtnes rode naman, þe he sylf on þrowade, ðæt swa hwylc man, swa þis godspell hæbbe on his gewealde, þæt he hit cyðe godes folce swyðe genehhe swa þurh hyne sylfne, swa þurh oðerne gelæredne man, swa he þonne eðest mæge. and gif he þonne gemeleas læt licgan þis gewrit unnyt gode and godes folce, þonne cweð se hælend and að swerað, þæt he sy awerged fram him and fram his halgum.

---

[1] *kein absatz in der hs.* [4] eorre (*über dem* eo *ein* y) [6] beorn- (*über dem* eo *ein* y) [8] heo (*darüber* i) || cwell- *hs.* || in (*darüber* o) [13] writen *hs.* [28] hyne (y *aus* i) [32] awerg- (*über dem* e *ein* y)

Men þa leofestan, hwæt, Florentius se papa and Petrus se biscop wæron on ða tid on Rôme, þa þis gewrit becôm on S̄cs Petrus weofod, and heo wæron þa selestan and þa gecorenestan witan ægðer ge gode ge mannum. soðlice heo wæron gewitan, þæt þis halige gewrit of heofonum côm, and heo ða forðan þus cwædon and micclum cyddon: ‘wit swerjað þurh done micclan anweald mihtiges drihtnes and þurh þa halgan rode, þe Crist for manna hælo on þrowade, þæt hit is soð, þæt wit secgað, ðæt fram nænigum eorðlicum handgeweorce næs seo bôc awriten, ac on S̄cs Petrus hehaltâre hit wæs funden þus awriten mid gyldenum stafum’. hwylc man is þonne æfre, butan his heorte sy eall mid deofles strælum awrecen, þæt he wene, þæt se halga papa and se biscop dorston swerjan mænne âð þurh swa miclan mægenþrymme? and hit gebyrede on ða tîd, þe þis gewrit becom on S̄cs Petrus weofod, þæt eall seo stow weard onrêred, and heo abifode eall, and seo byrgen wæs open geworden and unhlidod, þær S̄cs Petrus lichama inne læg. and gif ge nellað gelefan, men þa leofestan, þæs ærendgewrites, þonne ne geþencað ge na, hu þæt deofol þam ancre sæde, hwylc hit in helle wære to wunjanne. ðæt gelamp jû, þæt an halig ancer genam ænne deofol and began hine ðreatigan, þæt he him sæde, hwylc hit on helle wære. and þa cwæð se deofol to ðam ancre: ‘ne mæg nænig man wordum asecgan fram þam susle, þe in þære helle is.’ ða cwæð se deofol to þam ancre: ‘þeah ðe seofan men sittan on middanearde, and heo mihton sprecan on æghwylcere þeode, þe betwux heofonum and eorðan wære (þara is twa and hundseofontig) and þara manna æghwylc â to life gesceapen wære, and þara

---

[1] *kein absatz in der hs.* [3] heo (*darüber* i) [4] (ægðer ge) [5] heo (*darüber* i) [6] heo (*darüber* i) [20] -lefan (*über dem* e *ein* y) [21] geþenceð *hs.* || *über* þæt *von and. hd.* se [26] in (*darüber* o) [30] *hinter* -seofontig *von and. hd. ü. d. z.* gereorda

æghwylc hæfde seofon heafda, and þara heafda gehwylc seofon tungan, and þara tungena gehwylc isene stemne, ne magon heo arîman ealle þa wîta, þe on helle syndon.'

Men ða leofestan, gemunan we nû forðan þone halgan sunnandæg, forðan þe he is ealra daga fyrmest, and he wæs se æresta, and he bið eft se nexta. forðan, men, biddan we urne drihten ælmihtigne, þæt he us forgife ure gyltas and ure synna, ða þe we æfre geworhtan on urum life, þæt we magan and môtan becuman to ðam ecan life þæs heofoncundlican rices, ðær we motan â orsorhlice libban and rixjan mid urum hælende and mid eallum his halgum, mid fæder and mid suna and mid þam halgan gaste â in ealra worulda woruld â butan ende. amen.

XLIV (37).

Her sagaþ an þisan drihtnes ærendgewrite, þæt fyr cymeþ on suman hærfeste. and hit gefeallaþ ærest on Scotta land and syþþan on Angelcing and deþ þær þær ælc yfel. and þonne færþ hit suþ ofer sæ on þa þeodland and forbærnþ ægþer ge mancynne man and eac micelne beoleofan. an diacan wæs dead nu an unmenigum geare, þæs nama wæs Nial. he wæs an Scotta ealonde, and he wæs .v. wucan dead; and he þa eft of

---

[3] heo (*darüber* i) [13] in (*darüber* o)

XLIV. *gedruckt aus K. die hom. findet sich auch in B, vgl. s. 205. bei der verderbtheit der sehr abweichenden überlieferung habe ich es vorgezogen, die hom. genau nach der hs. abzudrucken, indem ich keinen versuch machte (abgesehen davon, dass ich interpungiert, gelegentlich einige in die augen fallende schreibfehler corrigiert und die worte getrennt habe), einen correkten text wider herzustellen. erklärungen und verbesserungsvorschläge finden sich in den anm. keine überschrift K* [15] an (*das* a *auf ras. von* o) [17] þær þær ælc *so liest K, vgl. 205*[10] [20] micel ne beo leofan *hs.*

deaþe aras þurh Cristes mihte and sprec to mannum and hiom sede fela wundra, þæs he geseah in þare oþran weorulde, þæs þe ænig mon an hine anfindan mihte butan eal soþ, þæt he sægde. and nes siþþan, þæt he ænige eorþlices metes anbergde, ne nefre siþþan he butan cirican ne com. and þæs diacones naman wæs haten Nial. and se diacan sægde be þam fyre, ealswa we redaþ an sunnandeges spelle, þæt drihten self awrat, þæt he wolde mid fyre ealle synfulle forbernan. and þonne sæde þæt þes diacon, þæt þæt fyr come forþan ofer manna bearn, forþan hie gelefdon to hwon drehtnes selfes ærendgewrites, þe he to S̃ce Petrys cirican asænde. ac him wiþsacaþ menige men and nellaþ gelefan an þas halgan lare. forþon hiom sænd god on micelne brogan, fyr and hungor, butan hio to godes geleafan ær gecyrran willaþ and heora elmyssan sellan and hiora tioþunge an riht gelæstan to godes cirican and earman mannum, þæt biþ of cwican orfe and of corne and of eallum þam gestrionum, þe iow drehten unne, and þonne biddan drehtnen his mæran mildse. þus bodade Noę se witega þone micel flod menniscum cynne huru hundteontigum wintrum, ær he come, and ealle men adrencte se micela flod butan eahta mannum: þæt wæs Noę and his wif and his þreo sunu and heora þreora wif. and þonne Noę þis mannum sæde be þam flode, swa þes diacon dyde nu be þysum fyre (drehtnes selfes worde he bodode mannum, and þæt þæt fyr wille cuman and ealle synfulle swyþe geunrotsjan), þonne hlogan men Noes worda, þonne he þis folce sæde be þam flode, and bismerodan hine, and hi cwædan to him, þæt he luge, oþ þæt ealle wolcen and eall heofenes þiotan wurdan mid wætere gefyllede, and ealle edran asprungan angen þam heofenlican flode. and hit agan þa rinan xl. daga and xl. nihta tosomne þæm

---

[6] naman *so die hs.* [28] -unro(t)sjan [29] and *(das 1. mal)*] an *hs.*

mæstan rene, and sio eorþe rinde ealswa swiþe of hire ęasprencgum angen þam heofelican flode, oþ þæt wæter wæs hegre beufan eorþan, þonne se munt, þe is syxtinan fædman hegre. se flod wæs bufan þam hegestan munde, þe is an middangearde. and þa adruncan ealle cwice wihte, þe betwioh heofonum and eorþan wæran butan .viii. mannum: þæt wæs Noę and his wif and his þreo sunu and heora þreora wif; and þær wæran elces cynnes wihta twa gemeccan, þæt þeos weoruld mihte eft beon geedstaþoled weorþan and eft of awecnigan. and þæt is lang and wundarlic to asecgenne, hu þa wurdan generede in þare Noes earce, þe þær to lafe wurdan. swa þonne nu gegongeþ þam mannum, þe þyses fyres cymes geleafan nellaþ, þæt hio ealle forwyrþaþ. hwet, drehten hine selfne to þan geeadmette, þæt he awrat gewrit an þæm seofeþan heofone swiþe eorlicum wordum for sunnandeges weorcum and seternes ofer non. forþan se sunnandeg wes gehalgod eallum mannum to reste butan deoflum anum and hæþenum sawlum, þa næfre reste ne onfoþ. and þis gewrit he awrat mid geldenum stafum and hit þa ansænde to mankynne, forþon þe hie hæfdan hie sylfe swiþe stranglice wiþ god forgelte and wiþ ealle his halgan, forþon hio nellaþ heoldan þane halgan sunnandeg and þone drehtenlican dæg from nontide þæs sæternes deges oþ þes monandeges lihtinge. and an þane dæg wæs Adam gescapen, se ærysta man. and an þone dæg Moyses oferferde þa readan sæ mid his weorude, and his feond adruncan beæftan him an þare se. and an þane dæg drehten angan erest fedan Israela folc in þam westenne mid manan, þam heofenlican mete. and swiþe oft drehten bead þam halgan Moyse, þæt he bude manna bearnum, þæt hio an þane dæg ne worhtan; and mycel yfel and menigfealdne wæan

---

[2] ęasprencguum *hs.* [8] sunu *aus* suna [28] adru(n)can [31] bead *aus* dead

drihten gehet þurh Moyses menniscum cynde. and drehten wæs sume siþe þus sprecende to Moyse and cwæþ: ‘sprec to Israhela bearnum and cweþ to hiom: ‘witan ge, þæt ge healdan minne þane halgan rystedæg, forþan tacen is betwioh me and betwioh iowrum kynne, and forþon is to witanne, þæt ic eam se drihten, se iow gehalgode; and healdaþ ge forþan minne þane halgan rystedæg.’’ and on þam dæge he awende wæter to wine. ‘and soþlice swa hwilc iowar, swa hine besmiteþ mid ænigre yfelnysse an þone halgan sunnandæg, þonne biþ he deaþy sweltende. and swa hwylc man, swa his weorc deþ an þane halgan sunnandeg, þanne weorþaþ þæs mannes lif and saule of þam heape mines folces.’ hwylcne deaþ mende he drehten swiþor, þonne þæs mannes sawle scolde bion cwælmed in þæm mestan hellefyre, and þæt hio wære afelled of eallum haligan hepe? and drehten eft cwæþ: ‘vi. dagas sindon, þæt iow is alefed, þæt ge motan iower weorc an wyrcan.’ and se seofoþa ys drehtnes se halga restedæg. and ealle, þa þe doþ heora wæorc an þam dæge, þanne bioþ þa deaþes sceldige: se deaþ biþ þonne in helle diopnesse. ‘ac healdaþ, Israela bearn, þone minne halgan rystedæg and mærsjaþ hine in iowrum ciricum, forþon sio æce triowþ is betwioh me and betwioh Israela bearnum.’ and soþlice on six dagum wæran geworhte heofan and eorþe and ealle þa gescæfta, þe in hiom sindan; and þa on þæne .vii. dæg þa let drehten fram æghwilcum weorce and hine gereste þa on þam dæge; and he þa þær anstealde himself æryst, hu mæn scoldan þone halgan sunnandæg healdan and haligan. þa weran an þare þiode .iii. ealdormen on Israhela folce, and þa noldan drehtnes beboda healdan, ac ciddan ongen Moyses and age Aaron his broþer on Israhela folce.

---

[10] deaþy (þ *aus* d) [15] þæm *aus* þam [22] bearn (b *aus* þ) || ryrtedæg *hs.* [23] cir(i)cum || forþon *zweimal in d. hs. (einmal am ende einer zeile, das zweite mal am anfang der nächsten)*

Dathon hatte an and Abiron and Chorcb, and hi noldan weorþjan þone haligan sunnandæg, swa heom drehten bebead, ac macodan micel geflit agen Moyses on þam godes folce and gremedan god þearle swyþe. þa forwurdon hi sona, and sio iorþe tobærst undernioþan heom, and hio fillon þa þurh þa eorþan mid eallen hioræ weorude, and eac wif and cild and feowertyne þusend manna, and hio wurdan þa ealle besænctc in helle diopnesse mid sawle and mid lichaman. swa þonne nu gegangeþ manna bearnum, þæt heora sawle bioþ ascyrede in helle diopnesse, gef hio nellaþ healdan þane halgan sunnandeg and þæs sæternesdæg ofer non. hiom weorþ swa, swa swa þare bocere sawle biþ, þe nellaþ godspel sægcan godes folce for hiora gemeleaste and for weoruldgalnesse; forþon þe Crist selfa cwæþ: 'þeah mann anum men godspyl secge, þonne bio ic an hiora midle; and þæm biþ, þe þæt godspel sagaþ, forgefen .c. synny, and þam fiftig, þe hit for godes naman lustlice gehereþ; and þam biþ wa æfre geborenum, þe hit secgan can and ne wile; forþan men sculan þurh þa godspellican lare becuman to liues wige. and þæt is cuþ eac, þæt Jordane is seo ea, forþan Crist wæs in hire gefulwad in sunnandæge, hio getacnaþ þæs dæges halgunge and weorþunge, forþon nis nan stepe, þæt hio wile oferyrnan fram nontide þæs seternesdeges ær þæs monandeges lihtincge. drehten cwæþ, þæt he come to demenne cwicum and deadum an þone halgan sunnandæg; þa he mende mid þam worde þane egeslican domes dæg. and drihten ansende an sunnandege his apostolum þone halgan gast in fyre ansyne. and an þam dege wurdan todælde ealra manna gehriorde; and ær wæs eal weoruld sprecende an an gehriorde, and nu is ealra gehriorde twa and hundseofentig. and þæt is eac cuþ, þæt for þæs dæges halgunge and weorþunge þæt þa sauwla onfoþ reste, þa þa beoþ on witincgstowan, gef hi mid ænigan þingan Crist gegladodan on þisam earman life, þonne habbaþ hi reste from þære nontide

þæs seternesdæges oþ þæs monandæges lihtincge. and we gelyfaþ þurh godes gife, þæt hit swa sig, gif hi Criste her on life on ænigan þingan gecwemdon. ac þa, þa to helle becumaþ, ne cumaþ hig næfre to reste, ah þar acwylmjaþ mid saule on þam lichaman æfter domesdæge. and hit is to lang eal to awritenne, hu oft se an dæg wes gehalgod, and hu oft he wæs forboden þurh god sylfne and þurh godes halgan, ðæt him nan man on ne worhte. and þæt gelamp on Moyses dagum, þæt Moyses for þurh anne wudu mid his werode; þa gesawan hie ænne ceorl, hwær he stod and wudede him. þa het Moyses, þæt hine mon gebunde, and þæt hine mon dede in carcern, oð þæt he askede þone hælend, hu he me be þam ceorle don scolde. þa freni Moyses urne drihten, hu he þane ceorl ation scolde, þe him wudade an þan halgan sunnandæg. þa het ure drehten, þæt hine me dede of life. hwæt, þa wes openlice getanad, þæt þæt biþ senleas wite, þæt mon an þam genimþ, þe he unalefedlice werceþ fram þæs sæternesdeges none oþ þæs monandeges lihtincge. and Nial sede, se diacon, se wes .v. wucan an heofonum, þæt god sige sunnandeges weorcum and sæternesdeges ofer non swiþe stranlice abolgel; and þæt ealle þas eorþlice þing seon ancerrede for manna ungeleaffulnysse, þæt hio ne sion swa gode, swa hio ju wæron. and hit hefþ nu ofergan eal cristen folc, þæt hio sindon to gemerlease Cristes selfes beboda and him to litelne ege to witan. ac hiom þæs cymþ ful ær ece hunger, þam þe þæs fyres frecynysse gedægeþ and þæt ofercumaþ. and drehten sende his agen handgewrit an Scē Petres heahaltare in his cirican, þær mæst manna to gefereþ; and he þæt dyde, forþon þe he wolde þa get his mildheortnesse an mannum gecyþan and us

---

[10] anne (e *aus* u) [14] he me *vgl. anm.* || freni *so die hs.* (*verschrieben für* frein = fregn?) [19] deges *zweimal hs.* [26] gemerl- (*für* gemel-) [28] þam þe *zweimal hs.* [32] mildheornesse *hs.*

gecyþan, hu we us gescildan scoldan wiþ godes yrre, and hu he wiþ us gedon wolde, gef we noldan healdan sunnandæges bebod and sæternes ofer non and þare monannihte. and þa wæs þæt gewrit þus gewriten mid geldenum stafum: *amen, amen, dico uobis, quod misit brucus in uobis, et non timuisti eos.* soþ, soþ is, þæt ic iow secge, þæt ic sænde ceferas an eow, and ge iow þa ne andredan; þa sende ic gershoppan anufan iowerne hwæte, and ge þa get gecyrran noldan, þæt ge wel gehealdan woldan þone halgan sunnandeg. soþ, soþ is, þæt ic iow sæcge, þæt ic sænde an iow birnenda renas and sweflen læg of heofonum, and gef ge ne willaþ get healdan sunnandæges bebod and sæternes ofer non and þare monannihte, þonne becumaþ get ofer iow micel goddes erre. eala hwæt, monnum ju stranglice gelamp for sunnandæges weorce, þæt he drihten sende ceferas ofer manna bearn, þa þonne adilegedan ealle wudebeorwas for sunnandeges weorce. and þa hy drehten anget, þæt men þa get noldan geswican untidweorca, he þa sænde wunderlice gershoppan stapan an eorþan, þæt hio fretan ealle eorþwæstmas butan letlan dæle. þa andged he ure drihten, þæt men noldan þa get healdan sunnandeges bebod, he sende þa birnende regn and sweflen leg ofer manna bearn; þa scoldan hio swiþe nioh mid ealle forweorþan, þa gehreaw him drihtne manna forwyrd, þa genam he þæt fyr eft fram manna bearnum and his miltse let ofer manna bearnum. þis wæs geworden on Egipta lande. hie þa heoldan letle wile sunnandeges bebod and brecan eft and noldan geswican untidweorces, þa sænde dryhten .v. deor up of se, and nes ænig man, þæt hiom wiþstandan mihte, ær þanne hie drehten eft fram mannum hi anam, þa he geseah, þæt his handgeweorc forweorþan scolde. þa gelamp hit binnan feawe

---

[12] and *(das erste mal)*] and and *hs.* [20] hio (h *aus* þ) [21] andged *hs.* (*für* anget = ongeat) [31] hie *hs.* (*für* he)

gerum, þæt menn eft oferhogodan sunnandæges bebod and sæternes ofer non; þa angan drehten selfa dihtan þæt gewrit, þe her nu forþ sægeþ, and he cwæþ: ‘soþ is, þæt ic iow secge, þæt ic iow wæs arful geworden and milde, and iow com micel of heofonum and genihtsumes, and ge sweþeah noldan healdan be minan bebodum þane halgan sunnandæg. soþ is, þæt ic eow sægce, þæt ic wæs geþyldig for iow, and ge me oft tynan gededan, þanne þearfan cleopedan to iowrum husum, and ge hi ne noldan gehyran, ne me nane mildheortnesse noldan an heom gecyþan; and þonne ældiodige to iow coman, þanne noldan ge hiom nan god don. soþ, soþ is, þæt ic iow sægce, gef ge ne healdaþ þane halgan sunnandæg fram nontide þæs seternesdeges oþ þæs monandeges lihtincge, þæt ealle þa yfel becumaþ eft ofer iow, þe iow ær an becoman and her beufan gewritene sindon. ic eom godes sunu, and ic feola geþrowade for iow, ic wæs an rode ahangen for iow, and ic deaþ geþrowade for iow, and ic of deaþe aras for iow an þone halgan sunnandeg, and ic an heofonas astah an þone halgan eastorsunnandæg, and ic sitte nu an þa swiþran healfe godfæder, and ic cume to demenne cwicum and deadum an þone halgan sunnandæg.’ þa he þanne mende þane egeslican domes deg. hwæt, he drihten þa openlice cydde on þam worde, þa he cwæþ, þæt an sunnandæg of deaþe arise, þæt se sæternesdæg biþ þæs sunnandeges, siþþan hit non biþ, forþon hit wæs sunnændæg, þa drihten self of deaþe aras. Crist selfa and ealle halgan hefdan for sunnandeg þone dæg, þe Crist aras of deaþe. and from nontide þæs sæternesdæges oþ þæs monandæges lihtincge ge sceolan heoldan, and gef hit eorþlice men anwændaþ, þonne ne onfoþ hio næfre dæl drehtnes wuldres. and drehten wæs þa get forþ sprecende, and he cwæþ: ‘soþ, soþ is, þæt ic iow sægce, se þe ne gehealdaþ þane halgan

[11] ælþeoðiodige *hs.* [31] sceolan (a *aus* u)

sunnandeg, minne restandæg, þe ic of deaþe aras, mid rihte fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oþ þæs monandæges lihtincge, þæt he biþ awerged aa in weorulde weoruld, and ic him wiþsacæ, þonne he of þisan life gewit, and he ne hafaþ næfre dæl mid me ne mid minan ænglum to heofonan rice. ealle fyþerfete nytenu cleopjaþ to me, and ic hio gehære, and hiom nillaþ reste forgefan an þone halgan sunnandeg. soþ is iow sæcge, gef ge ne healdaþ þone halgan sunnandeg mid rihte, þæt ic sænde gyt ofer iow micele stormas and hagolstanas and fleogende neddran, þa ge abera ne megan, and swelicne leg; and ic lete hæþenfolc ofer iow, þa iow fornimaþ and iowra bearn. soþ ys, þæt ic iow sæcge, gef ge healdaþ þone halgan sunnandeg mid rihte, mid ælmessan and mid ciricsocnum, swa mon sunnandeg don scel, weorþjan mid eallan weorþmendum minne restandæig, þonne ontyne ic iow heofenas þeodan, and ic selle iow menigfealde wæstmas sylle and mine bletsunge an iowrum husum to nytte a oþ ænde eowres lifes, and ge þonne bioþ gehwærfede to me and to minan halgan, and þonne swa hwæs swa ge biddaþ an minan naman, eal ic iow sille. and ic blissige an iow and ge on me; and ge bioþ halige, forþon ic eam eowar drihten, and nis ænig oþer butan me anum. soþ is, þæt ic iow sæcge, þæt ic swerigé þurh minne miht and þurh mine þa halgan ænglas, cherubin and særaphin, þa send cleopjende beorhtum stefnum and þus cweþaþ: '*sanctus, sanctus, sanctus dominus, deus sabaoth, pleni sunt celi et terra.*" þa cwæþ ure drihten: 'þurh hiora mihte ic swerige, gef ge ne healdaþ þane haligan sunnandeg mid rihte, þonne cymeþ micel reng and snaw and micele hagolstanas ofer iow, and micel fer biþ anberned ymb þa monþas utan, þe synt hatene september and october. and ic þanne wille forbærnan ealle eower god and ealle, þa þe an unrihtum tidum yfel wyrcaþ,

[21] sille] wille *hs.* [27] sabaoht *hs.* [32] þe *aus* we

oþþe he an þæm dege oþerne swinggæþ, oðde he hus feormaþ oþþe hlafes bakeþ oþþe swereþ oþþe cnytt, oþþe he hine baþaþ, oþþe he hine efeseþ, oþþe he hine scirþ, oþþe he unalefedlice an þam dege gegeđ, þæt he werig biþ, oþþe he ænige unrihtnesse an þan dæge gefremeþ; þa þe hit doþ, witan hie þanne, þæt hio bioþ ealle awergde fram me in þa æcan wita and hiora bearn ealle butan æghwilcum ende. ond eghwilcan men is beboden þurh god selfne in Cristes noman and in þaræ halgan þrinnesse naman and in þare halgan anesse naman and in þare halgan rode naman, þe drihten self an þrowade, se þe hebbe þis gospel an his gewealde, þæt he hit bodige and cyþe swiþe gelomlice godes folce swa þurh hine selfne, gef he gelæred sie, swa þurh oþerne gelæredne mon, þonne he him to cume. and gef he þonne þæt agemeleaseþ, þæt he lætaþ licgan þis godspyl unnet godes folce, þæt hit ne nan mynstermon na sægþ, þonne cweþ drihten and þus aþ swor, þæt he wære awyrged fram him and fram eallum his halgum in þa æcan witu. and þis bioþ þa monþas september and october, þæt þys fyr an becymþ, þe se diacon ær bi segde, þæt drihten us to sendan wolde. Florentius se papa and Petrus se bescup wæron on þa tid on Rome, þa þis gewrit becom anufan Scē Petres wiofode, and hie wæran þa salestan witan and þa betstan gorenestan egþer ge gode ge mannum. soþlice hie þæs wæran gewitan, þæt þis halige gewrit of heofonum com, and hio hit fundan anufan Sce Petres altare, and hie þa forþan þus cwædan and miclum cyþdan: ‘wit swerigaþ þurh þane micelan anwald ures dryhtenes and þurh þa halgan Cristes rode, þe he for manna helo a þrowade, þæt hit is eal soþ, þæt wit sæcgaþ, þæt fram nanum eorþlicum men þios dryhtnes ærendboc awriten ne wæs, ne mid

[1] swing gæþ *hs.* [8] on deghwilcan *hs.* [25] þas alestan *hs.* || goren- *hs.* (*für* gecoren-)

bocblece, ne mid nenigum eorþlicum andweorce, ac hit wæs on Scē Petres heahaltare funden þis gewrit þus awriten mid geldnum stafum.' men þa leofestan, hwilc man is þonne efre, butan his heorte se eal mid deofles strealum awrecan, þæt he wæne, þæt se halga papa and se biscup dorstan swerigan menne aþ þus micel megen? and hit gelamp an þa tid, þe þis gewrit becom anufan Scē Petres wefode, þæt se stod wearþ eal onhrered, and hio abiofode eal, and sio bergen wearþ open geworden and unhlidod, þe Scē Petres lichama an leg under þam weofode. and gef eorþlice men nu agemeleasjaþ þisæs gewrites bebodes, þonne ne geþæncaþ hio na, hu strang hit biþ an helle to bionne. þonne manaþ us þis halige gewrit, þæt we simle sion geynegode to ure saule þearfe and þæs ytmestan deges ures lifes and þæs gedales lichoman and saule. and þonne we sculon ælces unnyttes riht ageldan an þene bifigendan domes dege for eallum þam weorcum, þe we nu wiþ godes willan wercaþ from nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð ðes monandeges lihtinge. and eac we sculan þær riht ageldan for ures lifes dede, þe we siþ oþþe ær efre gefremedan fram ures lifes fruman. ne megan wy þanne ure misdeda behedan ne bedigligan, ac hio bioþ þanne ealle opene and unwrigene beforan us, butan hio ær geanddette bion and gebette. and us mon þanne nenigre deda grimlicor ne mengaþ, þanne þæs seternesdeges weorces, siþþan hit non biþ, oþ þæs monandeges lihtinge, buton manslihte and ciricbryca and hlafordswicunga. gef we þonne, men, willaþ gewercan godes willan and þone sunnandeg gehealdan, þonne magon æghweþer ge us heofona rices eadignesse geearnjan, ge we megan gesæliglice befleon þa deorcan and þa dimman stowe helle tintrego, þe deofol an wunaþ mid his weagesiþum and mid þam

---

[2] (wæs) [8] wefode (w *aus* a) [13] mana þus *hs.* [14] geyne- *für* gemyne- [20] rihta geldan *hs.* [24] ge7dette *hs.* [29] g. w.] godespillan *hs.*

awergdum saulum, þa þanne noldan healdan þises gewrites bebod, þe dryhten self awrat, ac hlestan deofles larum and noldan to gode gecyrran þurh soþe anddetnesse and þurh soþe bote. wa la wa biþ þam mannum, þe mid deoflum scealan habban heora eardungstowe, þær biþ sar butan frofre and ærmþo butan are and wæana ma, þonne hit eniges mannes gemet sie, þæt hit asecgan mege. dryhten, se an heofonum rixaþ, gescylde us wiþ hellewitu, wiþ þa ecan clammas þurh his wuldar and þurh his weorþment a buton ende. amen.

XLV (38).

Sermo angelorum nomina.

Her onginđ, men đa leofestan, ymb ures drihtnes ærendgewrite be đære halgan þrynnesse, þe feoll of þam seofođan heofone þurh þone halgan heahengel Michael and wæs funden in þam geate, þe hatte Effrem. and he hit sende þam mæssepreoste, þe hatte Achorius. and he hit underfeng and sende hit to đære ceastre, þe hatte Jeremiam, and to þam mæssepreoste. and he hit asende Talasius. and Tâla sođlice hit asende to Ebrêam þære ceastre and to þam mæssepreoste, þe hatte Lebônum. Lebonum sođlice hit asende to Cappadociam þære ceastre and to þam mæssepreoste, þe hatte Machabium. and Machabium sođlice hit asende to þære stowe S̃cs Michael þæs heahengles. and þanan hit becom to Rome and in đa burh and þær wæs funden on S̃cs Petrus weofod and þus wæs awriten mid gyldenum stafum. and sođlice þa, đe in þære ceastre wæron, heo đa dydon, swa heo þær gewearđ, þæt heo fæsten þreo dagas and to gode and

---

[2] selfa wrat *hs.* [3] 7det- *hs.* [6] but:: *(ras. von zwei bchst.)* XLV. *nur in B enthalten.* [11] Sermone (*über dem* n *ein kleines hakenförmiges zeichen, Wanley liest* s)

to Scē Petre georne sohtan mid ælmessum and mid fæstenum and mid wæccum and mid halgum gebedum þone intingan þysses halgan gewrites, forðan þis ærendgewrit in þissum ceastrum becumen wæs. and hit wæs forðan, þæt on þam halgan sunnandæge þæt nan man hine to unnytnesse to swiðe ne geþeodde. ðæt is, þæt nan man on þysne dæg on dome ne sitte ne að ne swerige ne wyrte in lehtune ne fatige; and þeh hwam gebyrige, þæt his fyr ût gewîte, nis þæt alyfed to begetenne. and nan wif hire yrfe ne meolcige, butan heo ða meolc for godes lufan sylle. ne mylnum nis alyfed to eornenne ne on huntað to ridenne ne nan unalyfedlic weorc to wyrcenne. forðan þe for ðyssum yfelum weorcum forweorðað þas eorðlican þing, and se bifigenda dom cymð ofer gefullad folc. and ongeotað, ge earmingas synfulle, þæt on six dagum wæron geworhte heofonas and eorðan, sunne and mona, sæ and fixas and ealle, þa ðe on hym syndon; and æfter eallum þissum swa gewordenum he gesceop Adam þone ærestan man of þam lâme. and þa ðy seofoðan dæge he hine gereste æfter his six daga weorcum. and swa gedafenað ælcum men to habbenne restendæg, swa ða halgan englas reste habbað on heofonum. ac ic halsige on godes naman and eornostlice hate, þæt ge gecyrran to gode mid gebedum and mid wæccan and mid fæstenum and mid synna andettnesse eowrum scriftan and mid hreowsunge dædbota and mid teoðunge ealra ura æhta weoruldgestrêona. and mid þære halgan rode he us gesenað. and þæt fæsten, þe ða Niniuete fæston, fæstað þa. and gif ge swa doð, þonne ahreddeð us drihten. ge ermingas, efestað and begeotað heofena rices wuldor, forðan dæghwamlice se deað cymð beforan eowrum eagum, and underfoð þyssum drihtnes ærendgewrite. and gif ge nellað gebetan eowre

[9] beget- *verschrieben für* gebetenne? [23] heofonnm *hs.* [28] fæsten *(das* u *undeutlich)* [29] ða] ðe *hs.*

misdæde and healdan þone halgan sunnandæg mid rihte fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð monandæges lihtincge, and gif ge nellað healdan þa godsibbrædenne, þe ge habbað for gode and for Scē Johannes dæle begetene and eowre teoðunge on riht ageofan: and gif ge þæt nellað, ic sende ofer eow hagelstanas, and ælc an hagelstan wegeð fif pund. ic sæcge, þæt on þam monðe, þe hatte nouembris, þæt ge scoldan ealle forweorðan, nære þære halgan Scā Marian gebed and þæs halgan heahengles Michahel and þara haligra apostola Petrus and Paulus. and þurh heora bene ge wæron alysde of þam witum, ða þe towearde wæron. ic cweðe to eow, gif ge willað fon to dædbote, þonne beoð eow opene heofena geatu, and ic sylle eow hwæte and wîn and ele and in eowrum bernum blæde and gemanigfeald gôd in eowrum husum; and ic eow sylle heofona rices wuldor ãã on ecnesse. and ic cweðe to þissum folce minum þam holdan and þam leofan: gewislice ge becumað to heofona rices wuldre mid gebedum and mid wæccum and mid ælmessa sylenum, gif ge willað ealle yfel forlætan, ge on manslihte ge on mænum aðum, and fylstan widewum and fæderleasum and moderleasum cildum, þæt ge motan beon mid eowrum broðrum godes bearn gecigede. beþænce se fæder þone sunu and se sunu þone fæder butan yrre and butan werignesse, þæt ge þurh þæt ne synd fordone ne to deaðe forlorene, þe ge mid yfele onginnað and þæt næfre wel ne geendjað. ic cweðe to eow: gað to minum cyricum mid ælmessum and mid leohte and geherað þone halgan sang and forlætað eorre and druncennesse and unrihthæmed and healdað þone halgan sunnandæg, and beþencað þone bifigendan domes dæg simle beforan eowrum eagum. ic sende eow gehadode beforan gode simble, and gif ge hym willað gelefan —. ic eow

[5] eowre] ure *hs.* [14] in *f. in der hs.* [15] bearnum *hs.* || gemanigfealdum *hs.* [16] *über* ecnesse *steht (vom schreiber?)* soðlice [26] onginned *hs.*

halsige, min getreowe folc, þurh Jordane þa êa, þær Sc̃s Johannes me þone halgan fulluht asende mid ele and mid crisman me þurhsmyrede. and þonne he se engel cwæð to me: ‘þis is min leofa sunu, on þæm ic me wel gelicode, geherað him wel.’ and þurh þis halige gewrit ic eow halsige, þæt ge þysum gelefan; and ic hate, þæt ge gangen to minum cyricum, and þær ge eower geswinc sellað. and gif ge nellað swa don, þonne bende ic minne bogan, and ic sende mine flân ofer eow, and þonne forweorðað synfulle men; and ic sende ofer eow fleogende nædran, þa þe fretað eowre breost and eowre blæde, þe ge big libban scylon. ac þeahhwæðere gecerrað to me, ge synfulle, and forlætað yfel â, forðam þæm ic mildsjende eom, minum þam getreowum, and heo onfoð heofona rices wuldre. gelefað þyssum wordum. ic sænde to eow for þam halgan sunnandæge, þæt ge ageofan ða teoðunge to godes cyrican. forðam, gif ge nellað hy ageofan gode and his preoste, he his min broðor and min sunu þam, ðe to me wendað, and þam, þe hit forhealdað, beo he fram me and fram minum bebodum, ic sende ofer eow wedende wulfas and wedende hundas, þe etað eowerne lichaman to deaðes tocyme. ic sende on eowre hus biternesse and wanunga and granunga; and ic þa eft nime fram eow for minre mildheortnesse, and ge gað to minum cyricum and gecerrað to me, and ic to eow, forðam ic eam mildsjende, and ic mildsige ælcum þara, þe mine bebodu healdað, â in ecnesse. ic hate and ic halsige, þæt ge on sunnandæge eowre heafdu ne þwean ne eower fex ne efesjan; and gif ge swa doð, þonne beo ge adilegad, gê and eowre sawle, of lifigendra bocum. and gif ge nellað betan, þæt ge to wôge gedón habbað, ic sende yfel on eower hus and eorre. and ic hæbbe asend þis gewrit to eow, þæt ge him gelefan. and gif

---

5 gelicode] gecleopode *hs.* 17 forðam *u. s. w., diese stelle scheint verderbt, vgl. anm.* 24 ge *f. hs.* 31 wô ge don *hs.*

ge nyllað healdan eower word and eower wedd, ge þonne beoð adilegode of ealra lifigendra bocum; forðan ic hæbbe aboden eow tuwa þurh twam gewritum ær þissum, and þis is þæt ðridde, þe ic sende nu to eow. and gif ge nellað healdan min bebod, ic sende ofer eow geswinc and mettrumnesse[6] on andwlitan and on eagum and on earum and on eallum limum, þa eow habbað oð deaðes tocyme swiðe hearde. soð is, soð is, þæt ic eow secge, þæt ic wæs for eow on rode genægled, and þær ic þrowade for eow, and ic aras on sunnandæg of deaðe, forðan þe se sunnandæg is restendæg and wuldorlic dæg and lihtnesse dæg, and forðan þe on ðam sunnandæge gescop drihten heofonan and eorðan and ealle þa gesceafte, þe on hym syndon. on sunnandæg wæron englas gesceapene. and on sunnandæg reste Noes earce on þære dune, þe Armenia hatte, æfter ðam miclan flode. on sunnandæg lædde drihten his folc of Egyptum þurh ða readan sæ drium fotum, and his feond adruncon in ðære sæ. on sunnandæg let se hælend rînan mannan, þone heofonlican mete, þe he his folc mid fedde feowertig wintra on þam westenne. on sunnandæg is seo acennednes ures drihtnes hælendes Cristes. on sunnandæg worhte drihten win of wætere in Architriclines huse. on sunnandæg gefylde se hælend of fif hlafum and of twam fixum fif þusend manna butan wifum and cildum. and on sunnandæg aras drihten of deaðe. and on sunnandæg he asende his apostolum þone halgan gast on fyres ansyne. and on sunnandæg gesæt se hælend on ða swiðran healfe þæs heahfæder. and on sunnandæg cwæð se hælend: ‘openjað þas geatu and þa fæstan scytelsas, and ic wille gân þæron.’ forðan ongeotað ge þis bebod: ‘ic bebeode eallum minum cyriclicum larum, þæt heo beþencen drihtnes ærendgewrit; and behealdað þone halgan sunnandæg and þa fæstendagas, þe men

[6] mettrunesse *hs.*

eow beodaþ to healdenne; and eowre teoðunge ageofaþ to godes mynstrum, forðan þe ge fulluhte onfengon; and healdaþ eowre clænnesse, swa ge geheton æt fulluhtes bæðe; and gebiddaþ me swa georne, þonne eow becymeð yfel, þonne do ic mine bletsunge on eow, þe me biddaþ. and þa hæðenan soðlice heo ne synd cristene, ne heo god ne lufjaþ ne his bebodu healdan ne willaþ, ne heo na on hine ne gelyfaþ. soð is, soð is, þæt ic eow secge, þæt eow is þearf, þæt ge healdan þone halgan sunnandæg mid rihte fram nontide þæs sæternesdæges oð monandæges lihtinge. and gif ge nellaþ þyssum gewritum gelefan, ic sende ofer eow wyrmas and fuhlas wedende, and þa fordoð eowre blæde, þe ge bi libban scylan, and heo beoð eow æteowode. and ic sende hæðen folc ofer eow, þe eow ofnimaþ eowre æhte and eower lif and eowere wif and cild, butan ge þa teoðunge syllan to godes cyrican for minum lufan. soð is, soð is, þæt ic eow secge, gif ge lesaþ in lehtune wyrte on sunnandæg, ic sênde nædran gefiðrede, þe etaþ eowre breost oð deaðes tocyme. gif ge ne healdaþ þone halgan sunnandæg, ðonne beoð on eowrum husum acennede cild, þe ne geseoð ne ne gehyraþ ne ne gaþ, and ge forweorðaþ. and geþencaþ, þæt ge synd þæs oft gemyngad; and gif ge healdaþ mine beboda, ealle god ic gehate and swa soðlice gelæste þurh me.' and swa hwylc mæssepreost, swa hæbbe þis gewrit and nelle cyðan godes folce, þonne cweð se hælend, þæt his sawel wære awerged, and his nama biþ adilegad of lifigendra bocum. ðis gewrit wæs afunden in Hierusalem, and þanan hit becom to Rome and to Scē Petres byrgenstowe for ure þearfe, and þus wæs awriten mid gyldenum stafum, and of þære seofoðan heofone us to becom, þæt ge þy fæstlicor gelyfdon. ongeotaþ ge godes word, and his larum hersumjaþ, forðan þe eow nealæcð se deaþ toweardes. and gif ge nellaþ

[2] and forðan *hs.* [23] -myngad (d *aus* ð) [31] gylgenum *hs.*

gelefan, ic sende to eow beornendne ren and sweflene leg, and eow fordeđ and eowre bearn butan ende. and æfter þyssum gewrite ne cymđ eow nan ođer fram me. and gelefađ þissum gewrite þurh drihten sylfne and þurh englas and heahenglas for þæra mihte and anweald, þurh heahfæderas and witegan, þurh apostolas and martyres and confessores and þa halgan fæmnan and ealle Cristes þa halgan, þæt ge fullice þysum gewrite gelyfan. seo him drihtne simle þanc ge þæs ge ealra his geofena, lof and wuldor â in êcnesse a butan ende. amen.

XLVI (10).

Lârspell.

Men đa leofestan, Sc̃s Gregôrius cwæđ: ic eow halsige on done drihten, þe gescop heofenas and eorđan and ealle gesceafta, and on đa halgan þrynnesse and on đa twelf apostolas and on ealle godes halgan and on þa cyrcan, þe ge to gelyfađ, and on þæt halige fulluht, þe ge underfengon, þæt ge forlætan þa unnyttan spræca gewurđan and þa unnyttan geþancas of eowrum heortum, þonne ge cumađ into godes cyrican. and utan mid inweardre heortan þencan ymbe þa godcundan lare, þe us godcunde lareowas lærađ and sægcađ ymbe þæt heofoncunde rice, hu we hit begitan magon and wiđ deofles costnunge us gescildan. cyrice is þære sawle scip and sceld on domes dæg, and heo is us gesceapen to gebedhuse, na to

---

[5] *das* d *von* anweald *ganz verblasst, es ist auch nicht mehr möglich zu sehen, ob ein* and *dahinter gestanden hat* [8] þa *auf ras.* XLVI. *enthalten in BH. ich bin B gefolgt, von H sind nur sinnvarianten und bedeutende abweichungen in der schreibung angeführt.* [11] L.] De doctrina Sc̃i Gregorîî *H* [12] S. G. cw.] cwæđ Sanctus Gregorius *H* [14] þam halga þrymnessæ *H* [19] c. i. g. c.] into cîrice cûmon *H* || ant *H* [22] costũge *H* [23] chîrece *H* [24] and na *H*

nanum gemothuse, butan ymbe þæt heofoncunde rice and lare. ðonne is hit gecweden on halgum bocum, þæt ælc man hæfð twegen lareowas on dæg and twegen on niht, oðer us læreð to heofona rices wuldre, þæt is godes engel, oþer us lærð to hellewites brogan, þæs nama is deofol. ðonne to sunnan upgange þonne bringað hy gode on gewrite, se engel eall, þæt we on ðære nihte to gode gedoð, and se deofol eall, þæt we to yfele gedoð and gefremmað, and wile oferstælan þone engel, gif he mæg, mid þam yfelum weorcum. and hy cumað to sunnan setlgange and bringað gode eall, þæt we to gode gedoð and eac to yfele. and swa hy us eac lædað into cyrican, þonne lærð us godes engel stilnesse and gemetlice spræce and smeaunge ymbe godes beboda (and we gehyrað ures drihtnes lofsangas þærinne), and þæt we habban gastlice þeawas and bebodu æt urum heortum and herigen urne scyppend ealra gesceafta; þonne lærð us se deofol unstilnesse and ungemetlice hleahtras and unnytte spræce and unnytte geþancas and tælnesse and treowleasnesse godes beboda. ðonne se ðe oðerne tælan wille, þonne gange he ærest on digle stowe and besceawige hine sylfne and beþence hine sylfne and beðence, hwæðer hine ne mæge ænig man getælan. ne bið þeah næfre nan man leahterleas ne synleas ealra þinga. wa ðæs mannes sawle, þe ða unnyttan spræca sprecð and þa ungemetlican hleahtras drifð innan cyrcan, and eac þam men, þe wyriged his fæder oðde his moder oðde his

---

[1] h. r.] godcunde heofene rîce *H* [2] icwæ̂don *H* [3] nihte, þê oðer *H* [4] þæt is g. e. *f. H* [5] þê oðer *H* [6] ð. to s. u. þ. b. hy] þonne cumeð hêo to sunnen upgange þâ englæs and bringæð *H* [7] se e. eall *f. H* [10] yfelvm (v *aus* y) *B* || heo cumeð eft *H* [12] lêaðæð *H* [13] imætelice *H* [14] sme(a)unge *B* || bodu *H* || ure *H* [15] lafsong- *H* || [þæt we] *f. in den hss.* || habban we *H* [16] bodu on ure h. *H* || we sceolon herigen ure sc. and alle gesceâftæ *H* [18] :leahtras (*ras. von* h) *B*, leaht- *H* [20] têlan *H* [23] him *H* || næfre þeah *H* [24] leahterleas ne *f. H* [27] warigæð *H* || his *(das zweite und dritte mal) f. H*

hlaford oðde his biscop oðde his scrift. ða þe þæt doð, hi beoð asceâdene fram þære heofonlican cyrican and eallum hyre gemanan to deofla gerime. nytan hy na, hu heard wite hy dæs to leanes habban sceolan æfter domes dæge, butan hy hit gebetan ær heora endedæge. and us beodað ure godcundan lareowas þurh witegena word, ægðer ge gehadodum mannum ge læwedum, ðæt ærest ða godes þeowas, þonne heo into cyrican cuman, þæt hy habban gastlice þeawas æt heora heortan and mynsterlice wisan on þeawlicum andgite godes beboda eallum folce to bysne. ðonne lærað hy us eac swa oft, swa we oftost magon, þæt we secan ure cyrican mid ælmessum and mid urum clænum gebedum inweardlicre heortan. and þancjen we þam ælmihtigan drihtne ealre þære are, þe he us on twelf monðum to forlætt. ne recð god ælmihtig þære forgolpenan ælmessan ne ðæs gymeleasan gebedes. ðæt hine lærð se deofol, þæt he stande and gorette and locige underbæc ût; þæt bið gymeleas gebed, and he hit ne mæg gebetan, forðan þe se deofol hæfð his heortan on his handa, and heo bið swa heard swa stan oðde flint ongean godes beboda, and heo bið swa liðig swa clað, and heo mylteð swa wex æt fyre ongean deofles lare and his gedwolan. ac he sceal eallum mode and eallum mægne to gode þencan ymbe þæt heofoncunde rice and bigean his cneowa and his hleor to eorðan and lætan his unnyttan geþancas of his mode. wa þæs mannes sawle, þe nyle geswican unnytre spræce and unnyttes geþances; he bið wyrsa þonne hund

---

[2] îsceâdde *H* [3] ealra hyra gemanan *B*, alle heoræ nôme *H* || deofles *H* [4] hy] heom *H* || ædlêanes *H* [9] æt] on *H* [12] ûre cîrican sêcæn *H* [13] ur. cl. geb.] ure bedum *H* [14] and] an *H* [15] -lêt *H* [16] ælmihtigæ *H* || gemeleases bêdes *H* [21] bodum *H* [22] liðe *H* || melt *H* [23] ac] and *B* [24] ealle modum *H* || begân *H* [26] þâre eorðan *H* [27] nyle gesw.] ::::: swicæn (nele) *H* || -nytte *H* [28] -nytte *H* || wyrse *die hss.*

oððe æniges cynnes nyten, þonne he into cyrcan cymð, forðam þe se man bið gefullad, ac he þæt abrecð. forðam he amyrð ægðer ge hine sylfne ge mænige oðre men, forðam ælc man hatað þone hund and drifð hine ut of þære cyrican, ac man ne deð þæne yfelan man swa. Sc̃s Paulus apostolus wæs sprecende and sæde, þæt him godes engel æteowde sume arlease sawle and swyðe synfulle ut gangende of þam earman lichaman. and he geseah, þæt þær wæron micel menju engla and deofla; and þa fuhton swiðe þearle þa englas and þa deoflu ymbe þa earman sawle; and þa deoflu hy genaman æt þam englum and oferstældon hy mid hire yfelan weorcum, þe heo wyrcende wæs. and þa wæron þa englas swyðe sarige on heora mode. and þa deoflu hy potedon and þoddetton þa earman sawle and heton hy ut faran raðe of þam lichaman swyðe heardlice. and se lichama wæs þa gyt sprecende, and he ongan swiðe yfele and bæd his deaðes and sæde, þæt him næfre ær nære swa wâ, swa him þa wæs: and him andswaredon þa deoflu, and hy sædon, þæt him wære micele mare and wyrse yfel toweard. ða axode Sc̃s Paulus þone engel swyðe forhtigendre stæmne and cwæð to him: 'min hlaford, hwæt is seo ungesælige sawel?' ða sæde he him, þæt he wære cyrican slitere, and þonne he þærin com, þonne hyscte he on ða godcundan lareowas, and he tælde ða cristenan men, þe on ðone ælmihtigan drihten gelyfdon, and he wæs æfre unnytte word sprecende innan

---

[1] þonne he] þe *H* [2] abr.] tobræcað *H* [3] forðam ðe *H* || ægð. ge *f. H* || ge] and *H* [4] forðam ðe *H* [5] þonne *H* [6] na swa *H* || þe apostol *H* [7] him *hinter* engel *H* || æteow-] sceawede *H* [10] deoflu *H* [11] hire naman *H* [12] hy] heom *H* [13] weorcæ *H* [14] ant *H* [14.15] hire p. a. þoddêdan *H* [15] hy] hire *H* [18] bêad *H* [19] wâ *f. H, ii. d. z. steht von and. hd.* vncle *H* || andswyrdon *H* [20] hy *f. H* [21] þonne *H, diese schreibung ist häufig, ich werde sie nicht mehr anführen* [22] swyðe f. st.] mid drædende stêfne *H* || swyde *B* [23] sawlæ *H* [24] -inne *H*

godes temple, and unnytte geþancas he ðohte þærinne. and þonne se goda heap ongan singan and god herjan and ræddan godspell and sædon ymbe Cristes tocyme and ymbe his þrowunge and his haligra, þonne sæde he, þæt hy lugon and hit worhton heom sylfe. and him ðuhte þonne seo tid to lang, þæt he hit gehyrde and þærinne wære, and wende hine þonne aweg, þæt he ne mihte hit gehyran. and se deofol hine lærde þonne eall þæt and lædde hine þonne ût of þære cyrican be ðam locce. swa oft, swa he þærinne wæs, him þuhte æfre to lang, hwonne he moste beon ymbe þæs lichaman oferfylle and ymbe his agene unþeawas; and he wæs æwbreca, and he nolde næfre his synna behreowsjan ne andettan his scrifte. and he sceal standan on þære fyrenan êa oð his weleras oð domes dæg, ðær ne bið nan gefea ne nan blis, ne ðær ne bið nan lufu. ða cwæð se engel eft to Paule: 'folga me, þonne æteowe ic ðe sumes soðfæstes mannes sawle ut gangende of þam lichaman.' ða eodon hy. þa ymbe lytel þa clypode se engel to Paule and cwæð him to: 'loca hider.' þa locade he þider; ða geseah he þa halgan sawle ut of þam godan lichaman gangende, and he geseah micele menigu engla and deofla, and hy fuhton stiðlice ymbe þa halgan sawle. and þa englas hy genamon æt þam deoflum and oferstældon hy mid hire godum dædum; and þa deoflu wendon sceamigende aweg, and hy wæron on miclum unsælum; and þa englas wæron on swiðe micelre blisse,

---

[1] temp.] hûse *H* || þeohte *H* [3] redden *H* [4] halgenæ *H* [5] þæt hit wære leas and hêo lugon *H* || wrohton *H* [6] seo *f. H* [7] wære] wûnede *H* || him þenne (him *f.* hine, hire *f.* hi *sind die regelmässigen formen in H, ich führe sie in zukunft nicht mehr an*) *H* || þæt] and *H*, *f. B* [8] þênne *steht hinter* þæt *H* [9] of þære cyr. *f. H* [12] agene *(das 2.* e *auf ras.) B* || eawbrêcæ *H* [14] his scr. *f. H* [15] fyrene lege (*aus* lage) *H* [17] Paulum *H* || æteo.] sceawe *H* [20] Paulum *H* [22] mycel *H* [23] dêoflu *H* [25] hy] hêom *H* [27] -sæ̂len *H* || swiðe *f. H* || mycele *H*

and hy heton byrigean þone gôdan lichaman and þus cwædon: '*Benedicat omnia opera eius dominus.*' ðæt is on englisc: gebletsige eall hire weorc ælmihtig drihten. and se goda lichama wæs þa get sprecende and þancode gode ealre þære are and þære blisse and þære lisse, þe he him lænde. and he sæde, þæt him nære næfre ær swa eðe ne swa myrige on nanum yfele, swa him þa wæs, and he wæs biddende his lifes. and him andswaredon þa englas and sædon, þæt him wære hundteontigfealdlice mare myrhð and blis toweard. ða axode Paulus þone engel, hwæt seo gode sawel wære. ða sæde he him, þæt heo wære mildheortnesse fyligende and staðolfæst on hire heortan wið deofles costnungum, and þæt heo wære herigende æfre on hire life urne drihten and urne scyppend ealra gesceafta and ealle his halgan; and heo lufode þa halgan cyrican and gastlice gebedu and fæsten and ælmessan and þa godcundan heapas; and eal cristen folc heo lufode swa hire fæder oððe moder and sæde, þæt hy wæron hire geswustra. and þonne se heap ongan singan godes lofsangas and ræddon godspel, þonne bletsode heo hy, and hire þuhte seo tid to scort, þæt heo ne moste gehyran ymbe Cristes þrowunge secgan and his haligra and ymbe his tocyme, and hu heo mihte hellewites brogan widstandan and þæt heofoncunde rice geearnjan. and se ðe wæs cyrican ehtere and nolde gehyran ne gelyfan on þa godcundan lare, þonne onscunode heo hine, swylce he wære hire gefâ. and heo nolde næfre cuman to godes weofode butan hire ælmessan, forðam

---

[1] byrgen *H* [2] dominus *f. B* [3] alle *H* [5] þære *(das dritte mal) f. H* [8] he *f. H* || andswyrdon *H* [10] -fealdlicre *B* || mare *f. H* || murhðe a. blisse *H* [11] sawle *H* [13] côstnung *H* [14] æfre *vor* herig- *H* || ure drihtne a. ure sc. and alre îsceaftæ *H* [15] haligra *B*, halgene *H* [16] halige cîrce *H* [18] hire moder *H* [20] to singan *H* || ræden *H* [23] halgena *H* || heo] he *H* [26] þ. o. heo h.] þonne heo scunode *H* [27] he] heo *B* [28] godes] Cristes *H*

nan man nah to godes cyrican ne to godes weofode idelhende to cumene, þæt he ne bringe be ðam dæle, þe him god læne and him to onhagude. forðan hit is geræd and gecweden on halgum bocum, ðæt, swa swa wæter adwæsceð fyr, swa adwæsceð seo ælmesse þa synne. and sceal beon seo gode sawel on Abrahames fæðmum oð domes dæg. be ðam we magon niman bysne be woruldþingum; se man, þe bringð medsceat þam gerefan, se geærendað bet, þonne se, ðe nænne ne bringð. we eow sæcgað to soðan, þæt, se ðe nele her his synna nu andettan his scrifte and betan, swa he him tæcð, hine sceal on domes dæg gesceamjan beforan gode and eallum his halgum and eac eallum deoflum, swa þam men dyde, þe wurde færinga nacod beforan eallon folce, and he nyste þonne, mid hwam he þone sceamjendan lichaman bewruge. swa him bið on domes dæg, butan he his synna ær bewreo mid andetnesse and mid dædbote and mid ælmessan and mid geswicennesse and mid halgum gebedum and mid fæstenum and mid manegum godum weorcum. ða soðfæstan men þonne geseoð heora wuldor and heora wlite and blisse hym toweard, and þa arleasan þonne geseoð heora wîte and heora suselcwale hym toweard. we magon aðwean mid ælmesdædum ure synna of urum lichaman; and we eow biddað, for eowres drihtnes lufan, þæt ge dæghwamlice dælan ælmessan be ðam dæle, þe ælcum men to onhagige, þeah hit ne sy butan feorðan dæl anes hlafes, godes þances ælmesmannum oððe wydewum oððe steopcildum

[1] nah nan mon *H* [2] ydelhende *H*, idel *B* || to *f. H* || cumen *H* [3] him *(beidemal)*] hire *B* || lænað *H* || -hagige *H* [4] boce *H* [5] þeo gode ælmesse *H* [6] ant *H* || seo] þâ *H* || sawle *H* [11] synnæn *H* [12] sceâmigan *H* [13] e. h. h.] alle englum *H* [14] nacod færinga *H* [16] bewrîgen *H* || bið] wæs and bið *H* [17] -dæge *H* || s. ær] sŷnnan hêr *H* [18] swicednesse *H* [20] þ.] þeonne heo *H* [22] wîte] unwlite *H* [23] suselcw.] pine- *H* [24] synnen *H* [25] beoðeð *H* [26] æ̂lc mon *H* [27] sy] beo *H* || dæ̂le *H* [28] -monne *H*

oðde þeowum mannum oðde ælþeodigum mannum. wa ðæs mannes sawle, þe betynd his duru ongean godes þearfan for ðam þingon, þæt hine lærd se deofol; swa him bid betyned heofona rices duru ongean on domes dæge. ac beon we æfre cumliðe; ure sawel bid Cristes cuma on þam forhtigendan domes dæge. utan lufjan ure cyrican, fordam heo bid ure friðjend and werigend wid þæt micele fyr on domes dæg. and wyrcan we simle brycge and þa betan. ðeah se man nime ænne stan and lecge on fûl sloh, þæt se ælmesman mæge mid þam odrum fet steppan on ða clænan healfe, þæt him bid micel ælmesse and micel med for gode. eac bedearf seo sawel on domes dæg rihtes weges and clænes and staðolfæstre brycge ofer þone glideran weg hellewites brogan. bærnon we urne lichaman mid clænum gebedum æt urum heortan and mid fæstenum and mid ælmesdædum. and toforan eallum odrum þingum wite gehwa, þæt he hæbbe clæne heortan to eallum cristenum mannum; he sceal eac lætan his wyrignesse and lufjan his gebedu, and he sceal forlætan yfele geþohtas æt his heortan, fordan þæt yfele geþanc hine lærd se deofol. ðonne ne beo nan man odres mannes ælmessan to geornfull, butan he wite, þæt he mæge ægder gebetan ge his agene synne ge eac odres mannes, forþan ðe ælc man hæfd on his agenre byrdene genoh. ðonne geþænce ælc man himself, hu swiðe man pinsad þa sawle on domes dæg,

---

[1] mannum *(das 2. mal) f. H* [2] betunæd *H* [3] þinge þe *H* [4] (duru) *B*, dûre *H* || ong.] togeânes *H* [5] beo *H* || sawle *H* [6] utan êâc *H* [7] fordam ðe *H* [9] ðeah — ænne] þeah hit ne bêo butan an *H* [10] þa ælmes:an *(ras. von* m, *darüber ein* m *nachgetr.) H* [11] clæne hêlfe *H* [12] bid m.] wêre þeuñ *H* || ælmes *H* || beforen *H* || bed. seo s.] behofæd þare sâwle *H* [13] dêge *H* || clênnes *H* [15] bearne *H* [19] forlêten *H* || warig- *H* [21] þe þæt *H* [22] geornf.] georne *H* [23] ge *f. H* [24] forþan ðe *f. B* [25] agene *H* || ð. g.] þênce þenne *H* [26] pysæd (*über dem* p *ein kleines* e) *H*

þonne man sett þa synne and þa sawle on ða wæge, and hy man wegeð, swa man deð gold wiđ penegas. and gif þa penegas teoð swiđor þonne þæt gold, þonne miswyrð þam men hraðe. swa biđ þære sawle and þære synne; gif seo synn tihð swyðor, þonne seo sawel, þonne farað hy butu on forwyrd. and þa synna yrnað æfter þære earman sawle and hire þus to cweðað: ‘hwi noldest ðu, earme, betan ure synna, þa þu hy onfenge þurh ure ælmessan? hwy noldest ðu, forwyrhte, biddan þe arfulle þingeras wiđ þone ælmihtigan þrym þære halgan þrynnesse and æt þære soðan annesse? hwi noldest ðu, ungesælige, andettan þinum drihtne and biddan þone halgan Michael, þæt he wære þe fultumigend, and ealle halgan?’ and þonne get þus gretað grimmum stæfnum: ‘hwæt sceoldon þe, þêodeorðan fylnes, ure ælmessan? ðu us gehete godcunde gebedo and clæne fæsten and gastlice wæccan, and þu hit us aluge; and þu nystest þe sylfum ane tid dæges witod lif æfter urum deaðe, and þu ne mihtest him wiðstandan mid þinum golde ne mid þinum seolfre, ne, þeah þu ahtest eall þysne middaneard to æhte, þæt þu ne sceoldest wyrmum to mete and to gebeddan weorðan and wreon þe mid þære cealdan eorðan, þær ðu sceoldest to fule and to fracoðe weorðan and to laðlicre ansyne eallum þinum freondum. and we gelyfdon on ðe swa on urne drihten, and þu hæfst us ealle beswicen and belæwed. we wendon, þæt þu wære godfyrht and hæfdest gastlice gebæru

---

[1] þa *(das zweite mal) f. H* || ða] þare *H* [3] t(e)oð *B* [4] -wurð *H* [5] synne *H* || seo *(das 2. mal)*] se *B*, þeo *H* [6] batwâ *H* [7] to *steht vor* hire *H* [9] -worhte *H* [10] þrym — [12] þinum *f. H* [13] þenne halga *H* || Michael (a *aus* e) *B* || fultym- *H* [14] e. his halgan *B* || þonne hîre get gretæð þus grîmme stêfne *H* [15] þêot- *B*, þeod- *H* || fulnes *H* [16] bêhête *H* [17] us hit lûge *H* [18] witolice *H* [20] al þesne *H* [22] wyrðan *H* [24] fracode îwurðan *H* || lad- *B* || anseone *H* [25] ure drihtne *H* || *hinter* drihten *ras. von 2 bchst. B* [26] beswîken *H*

beforan us, ac ðu hæfdest deofles geþanc æt þinre heortan, and þu wære an licetere, and þe þuhte æfre to lytel ure ælmesse; ac heo þe sceal beon nu swyðe grimme forgolden, þæt þu wære swa ungeþancfull þinum drihtne, ne þu ne gelyfdest on ða godcundan lare, þe þe laðedon dæghwamlice to ðam uplican rice. and þu wære swa gifre swa hund, and þu næfre nære full þe ma, þe hell. sceamige þe nu þinra unðeawa betwux deaðe and deoflum. and þu wære þær morð and myrðra, ac þu ne miht her swa beon. ac þu his scealt nu her wite habban on þære grimman helle mid deoflum and mid dracum and mid wælslitendum wyrmum and mid þam grimmestan suselcwale â on ecnysse. geþence gehwa himsylf, hu sceort and hu earmlic þis læne lif is. ne yldan we na fram dæge to dæge, þæt we to gode ne gecyrron, forðam þe we us nytan witod lif oð æfen, ne we nyton, hwæðer we motan eft dæges gebidan. ne us ne þearf na tweonjan, þæt we oðrum ne scylon gebyrjan butan tweon, oððe heofonwarena cyninge oððe hellewites deofle, swa hwæðer swa we her geearnjað. hit is earmlic and sorhlic eallum cristenum mannum to gehyranne and to geseonne eall, þæt man us foresægð ymbe Cristes hidercyme and his þrowunge and ymbe hellewites brogan. and se man bið swa blind and swa deaf, and he bið swa heard swa stan, and he ne mæg ongitan þa godcundan lare, þe hine lærð and laðað to urum drihtne

---

[1] hafest *H* [3] ælmessan *H* [5] lyf(d)est *H* [6] and] ac *H* [7] hêlle *H* [8] betwyx *H* [9] þær] þæs *H* || ant *H*, [10] his sc. nu h. w. h.] scealt habben hêr his wîte *H* [11] deoflu *H* || dracum] wrâce *H* [13] susel-] pîne- *H* || ââ *H* [14] yldan] êêldæ *H* [15] gec-] cearran *H* [16] us *f. H* || witolic *H* || æfen (æ *aus* e) *B* [17] abîden *H* [18] eft twŷnjæn *H* || sceolen buton twêon bûrgen *H* [19] kinge *H* || helles- *H* || deoflu *H* [20] ærnigæð *H* [21] hêrenne *H* [22] ûs mon *H* || hidertocŷme *H* [23] his: *(ras. von 1 bchst.)* *B* [24] and *(das erste mal)*] þæt *H* [25] and] þæt *H* [26] h. mon oft lærð *H*

fram deofles anwealde and his yrmđum. æghwylcum men is to onscunjanne ælc oferfyll on ælcum timan, forđam þe heo is drihtne swyđe lađ. oferfyll bið þære sawle feond and þæs lichaman unhæl. se đe his to fela nymđ, he bið wodum men gelic; and hit bið mægbana and morđslaga, and hit ne murneđ for nanum men, ne for fæder ne for meder ne for brođer ne for swuster ne for nanum gesibban men. ealle unsibba hit wyrcđ, and hit alucđ þæs mannes mod þurh deofles costnunge. đonne secgađ us ure godcundan lareowas, þæt hy nyton þa tid, hwænne we of þysum earman life gewitan sceolon þe ma, þonne se þeof wat, þe đone ođerne lætt and lærđ, hwonne seo tid cymđ, þe he hy begen on forwyrd forlæt. swa bið þam godcundum mannum, þe us lađjađ to heofona rices wuldre, þæt hy nyton þa tid, þe se ælmihtiga god us wyle habban and to his rice geladjan, þær we motan beon, gif we hit willađ geearnjan, on wlite and on wynne mid englum and mid heahenglum and mid þam apostolican werode, mid fæder and mid suna and mid þam halgan gaste â butan ælcum ende. god us to đam gefultumige. amen.

XLVII (32).

Larspel and scriftboc.

Leofan men, dođ, swa ic eow bidde, gehyrađ, þæt sođ is. understande se, đe wille, hit is swutol and ge-

---

[1] earmþum *H* || ælc mon *H* [2] oferful *H* || ælc-] huilce *H* [3] -fylle *H* [4] -hames unhǽle *H* [5] -bône *H* [7] môder *H* [8] sibbe *H* || unsib *H* || wûrcæđ *H* [9] unlicæđ *H* [10] godc. *f. H* [12] þe ma þ.] nâ ma þe *H* || þêne ođerne lǽt *H* || ođerne *f. B* [13] þe he hy] þæt hêom *H* [15] wuldre] blisse *H* [17] êarnigan *H* [20] sûnu *H* [21] god almihtige *H* || fultûmige ôn êcnesse *H*

XLVII. *enthalten in A und zum teil (von 243 [22] an) in U. ich bin in der schreibung A gefolgt.*

sŷne, þæt þes þeodscipe is swiðe forsyngod; and þy is ônsæge oft, næs æne, here and hunger, bryne and blôdgyte, unwæstm and unweder, stalu and steorfa and fela ungelimpa. ðonne is micel þearf ealre þisse þeode helpes and rædes. forðam to forð heo is bedæled gyt and gefyrn wæs râdes and rihtes for gode and for worulde. and her unrihta fela rixað on lande, and nis a fela manna, þe hogje ymbe þa bote swa georne, swa man sceolde; ac dæghwamlice man yceð yfel æfter oðrum and unriht ræreð and ælc riht lytleð for gode and for worulde; and þa man talað wâce, þe woldan for godes ege georne riht lufjan, gif hy swa mihton, and þa syndon mæðe and munde bedælde ealles to swiðe, forðam swicdom is swiðra, þonne sy wisdom, wide geond þas þeode, and swa wæs to lange. eala, eala, fela is nu ða fracodra getrywða wide mid mannum. ac soð is, þæt ic sæcge, gecnawe se, ðe wylle, seldan cymð god wæstm of yfelum sæde, ne wyrð hit æfre ful god ær on þisse ðeode, ær man aweodige þa unriht and þa manweorc, þe man wide sæwð and gesawen hæfð be æghwylcum ende. ac wolde man geswîcan þara mândæda, þonne godade hit sona.

Leofan men, se halga Johannes cwæð: æfter þam þusende bið se deofol unbunden. nu is þæt þusendfeald getæl agân æfter mennisclicum getæle, ac hit is on þæs hælendes andweardnesse, hwænne he hit geendige. ðæt þusendfeald getæl is fulfremed, ac se wât his geendunge, þe calle þing mid his agenre mihte gesceop. manega

---

[1] *hinter* þy is *am rande von and. hd.* vs *A* [7] (n)a *(das* n *von and. hd. ü. d. z.) A* [16] (wide) (*das* d *aus* t) *A* [17] wylle (y *aus* i) *A* [20] sæwð (w *aus* g) *A*

[22] *kein absatz in A* || Leof. m. se h.] Iohannes ait: post mille annos soluetur Satanas. Satanas iam millenarius peractus numerus secundum numerum humani generis, sed in presentia saluatoris est ipsum determinare. millenarius perfectus est, cuius perfectionem ille nouit, qui cuncta suo nutu potenter creauit. se halga *hiermit fängt U an* [25] -nysse *U* [26] ac *f. U* [27] manige *U*

men wenað, þæt þes middaneard scule standan on six þusend wintrum, forðan þe god ælmihtig gescop ealle þing binnan six dagum. ac þæt getæl wise witan hit on oðre wisan getrahtnedon. ða six dagas, þe god ælmihtig gesceop þurh his agene mihte on soðre þrynnesse, þæt is fæder and sunu and halig gast and is an soð god rixigende and gêmende ealra his gesceafta â butan ende — ða six dagas getacnjað, þæt we scylon on geswince libban her on life and æfter þissum life for ûrum godum dædum mêde onfôn æt urum scyppende on þam seofoðan dæge. ælces mannes tima bið geendod binnan seofan daga fyrste; and þonne gerest he hine, and seo sawel fehð to þam, þe se lichama ær geworhte, oððæt se eahtoða dæg cymð; þæt is domes dæg, þæt is se eca dæg, se langa dæg æfter þam dome, se myriga dæg, se halgesta sunnandæg, godes dæg and ealra halgena dæg. ðæs dæges sawla and lichaman beoð gesamnode. þy dæge blissjað þa, ðe sunnandæges freols heoldan and heora lencten wel gefæsten and þa twelf ymbrendagas gode to þance and freols and fæsten wel geheoldan. ðonne anes gehwylces mannes dæda cyðað, hwylce clêne beoð, hwylce fûle; þæt fyr hit geswutelað. ðonne we scylon standan beforan þam gyldenan cynestole, þæt we agyldan gode full gescead for urum dædum, þæt we onfôn æt him swa êce wîte, swa ece mede. ðus bið eall þæt þusendfeald getæl geendod and ealle þa deopan þing and þa bradnessa and þa langsumnessa and þara

---

[1] scyle *U* [2] -sceop *U* [4] -nodon *U* [6] -nysse *U* || ân *U* [7] rixjende a. gŷmende *U* [8] sceolon *U* [9] -swynce *U* || hêr on life *U* [10] ur. gôd. dæd. mede *U* [12] seofon *U* [13] sawl *U* || ær] :: *(ras. von etwa 2 bchst.) U* [15] dôme *U* || myrga *U* [16] -gosta *U* || sunnadæg *A* [19] heoldon *U* || lengten *U* || -ston *U* [20] and fr. a. f. w. g.] and to wyrðmynte geoffredon and ælmessan dældon *U* [22] clæne *U* || fŷr *U* [23] sceolon *U* || kynestôle *U* [24] -ldon *U* [25] æt him *f. U* || êce *U* [26] þusendfeald] þusend *A* || eall *(das zweite mal) U* [27] brâdnyssa *U* || langsumnyssa *U*

cyninga rîce and þara gerefena unriht and reaflac and deopnessa and woge domas and prættas. ðonne granjað and wanjað þa, þe her blissedon and fægnedon. ðonne bið heom heora meodudrênc, wîn and beor eall to ecum þurste awend. ealle þas sorga hi magon awendan heom to blisse, gif hi hêr on lîfe to bôte gecyrrað and mid ælmessum and mid mæssesangum heom to gode hælo secað. ðæt getæl, þe we ymbe spræce hæfdon, hit is gyt geornlice to asmeagenne, and hit is to apinsjanne, hwæt hit getacnað, gif hit bið atrahtnod, hu hit to ðam wyrsan getæle belimpð. hit is gecweden and on halgum gewritum geræd, þæt ehta synd heafodgyltas. se forma is ælces yfeles ord, se is *superbia* gehaten. se oðer *inuidia,* þæt is anda. se ðridda is *ira,* þæt is yrre. se feorða is *tristitia,* þæt is unrotnes. se fifta is *auaritia,* þæt is gitsung. se sixta is *uentris ingluuies,* þæt is oferfyll. se seofeða is *luxuria,* þæt is galscipe. se eahtoða is *uana gloria,* þæt is idel gylp. manega þing we mihton secgan be þissum unþeawum, ac us þincð gefædlic, þæt we ælcne cristenne man warnjan wið þas egeslican and þas deofollican coðe, þæt is wið þas hellican unþeawas. ðæt is soð and na leas, þæt swa hwa, swa ænig þissera unðeawa begæð oð his endedæg, he sceal beon cwylmjende mid deofle â butan ende, butan he hit gebête.

---

[1] rice *U* [2] -nyssa *U* || wô dômas *U* [4] heom byð *U* || medodrenc, win *U* [5] þas] þa *U* || hig *U* [6] hig her on life *U* || bôte (o *aus* e) *A* [7] ælmessim *U* || hæle sec(e)að *U* [8] hæfd-] habbað *U* [9] gŷt *U* || -geanne *U* || apins-] aspyrjanne *U* [12] eahta *U* [13] angin ł ord *A* || *über* superbia *von and. hd.* þæt is ofermôdignesse *A* || gehâten *U* [14] byð ânda *U* || byð yrre *U* [15] -nyss *U* [17] -foða *U* || gâlscype *U* [18] manige *U* [19] âc *U* || þingð *U* [20] warnjon *U* || þas] þa *A* [22] ænig *f. U* || þisra *U* [23] cwylmigende *U* [24] ââ *U* || *über* gebête *von and. hd.* ær þe deoppor *A*

XLVIII (33).

Ammonitio amici, þæt ys freondlic mynegung.

Eala þu wynsuma man, þu æðela wer, þu godes anlicnys, ic bidde þe, ic lære þe, ic bebeode þe: geclænsa þe, afeorma þe ærest þine eagan fram lyðre gesihðe and cweð to drihtne: ‘ahwyrf mine eagan, þæt hig idelnysse ne gȳmon.’ and þine earan awend fram ulre spræce and murcnunge. geþenc, þæt þa beoð eadige, þe gehyrað godes word and þæt gehealdað. gehega þine earan mid þornigum hege, þæt ys mid godes ege, þæt þu ne gehȳre lustum môde þæra twyspræcena word, swa se witega þe lærð þus cweðende: *sepi aures tuas spinis.* awend þine nosu fram ûnalyfedum stêncum, þæt þu mæge wynsumlice cweðan: ‘syn we æðele stencas beforan godes gesihðe.’ geheald þine tungan fram awyrgednyssum and manaðum and idelre spræce, forþan on hyre ys deað and lîf. se ðe gehealt his tungan wið unþeawas, he gehealt his sawle fram angsumnysse. gescyld þine handa fram blôdgyte, þæt hig forð bringon *myrram probatissimam,* þæt synt gode dæda. hwæt, ic þe bidde and beode,

---

XLVIII. *enthalten in AU in der schreibung bin ich U gefolgt, vgl. anm.* [2] E. ge wynsuman men and æþele wæpmen and wifmen, ge godes anlicnes *A* [3] þe] eow and *(das erste und zweite mal) A* || þe] eow *(das dritte mal) A* [4] -clænsjað eow and afeormjað eow *A* || þine] eowre *A* [5] cweðað to eowrum d. *A* || mine] ure *A* [6] heo idelnessa ne geman *A* || þine] eowre *A*, mine *U* || awendað *A* [7] -þencað *A* [8] gehegjað eowre *A* [10] ge ne gehyran *A* || mode *A* || twisprecenan *A* [11] þe *f. A* [12] awendað eowre nasan *A* || unal. stenc. *A* || ge magon *A* [13] synd *A* [14] gehealdað eowre *A* || awerigednesse *A* [15] mæne aðum *A* || -ðam *A* || lif and deað *A* [16] he] se *A* [17] -nessum *A* || gescildað eowre *A* [18] blodg. and manslihte *A* || heo *A* || -gan *A* || mirran *U* [19] synd ealle g. d. *A* || eow b. and eornostlice b. *A*

þæt þu þine fêt gescylde wiđ unþeawas. lufa sibsumnysse and geþwærnysse and geriht þine stapas to godes wege. and geheald þine heortan caflice wiđ unþeawas, þæt þu mæge þæne geseon, þe þisne cwide gecwæd: *beati mundo corde, quoniam ipsi deum uidebunt.* hafa godne geleafan to þam soðan gode, forþan he sceal beon grundweall þines lifes, and se hiht sceal beon þin scyld ealles þines lifes, and seo soðe lufu sceal beon þin wuldorbeah; mid þissum þrym þingum þu miht cuman to þinra synna forgyfennesse.

Feower þing synt ealra þinga behefost þam arwyrðan men, þam godes frynd, þam þe þencð to þam ecan life: þæt synt feower sweras, þa synd þus geciged on lyden: *iustitia,* þæt ys rihtwisnys; and oðer hatte *prudentia,* þæt ys snoternys. þridde ys *temperantia,* þæt ys gemetgung. feorðe ys *fortitudo,* þæt ys strengð. ærest hyt gedafenað, þæt se man beo rihtwis, þæt he wite mid fullum gesceade, þæt an soð god ys on þære þrynnysse and on þære soðan godcundnysse. þærto he sceal beon snoter, þæt he geglenge þone wisdom mid snotornysse and gemetgige þa snotornysse mid þære strengðe, þæt he wurðe wær wyð deofles costnunge and wis wiđ his menigfealdnysse.

---

[1] ge eowre fet gescilden *A* || lufjað ge gesibsumnesse *A* [2] -nesse *A* || -rihtað eowre stæpas (stæpas *auf ras.*) *A* [3] -healdað eowre *A* [4] ge magon geseon þone *A* [6] -ðam *A* [7] eowres l. *A* || eower sceld *A* [8] eowres l. *A* || eower w. *A* [9] þrym *f. A* || þu miht] and mid oðrum godum dædum ge magon *A* [9.10] eowre s. forgifenesse *A* [11] *absatz f. A* || -fest *A* || -wurðan *A* [12] þengð *U* [13] synd *A* || leden *A* [14] -wisnes *A* [15] -metegung *A* [18] -nesse *A* [19] g.] annysse oðde godcundnysse *A* [20] -glencge *A* || snoternesse *A* || gemetegje *A* [21] -ternesse *A* || wurðe (ð *aus* d) *A* [22] mænigfealdnesse *A*, *dahinter steht* ic þe lære, la wynsuma guma, þæt þu þin lengten rihtlice gehealde and dæghwamlice to anes mæles þæt fæsten gefæste, buton þe unhæl oðde yld derige. and ic þe bebeode, þæt þu þa twelf ymbrendagas gehealde and ealle þa ymbrendagas glædlice gehealde, þe ealde uðwitan gesetton eallum folce to ecere blisse. gif þu þas þing gefremast, þu onfehst þone wuldorbeah, þe ys

geþenc betwyx þissum wordum, hu sceorte and hu broclice synt þisses lifes dagas. nys nan þing on þissum life swa gesælig þing, swa þæt is, þæt se man hine gescylde wiđ þa toweardan witu. þæt þu wast, þæt þu eart ece, and þæt þin sawl ãã sceal wunjan ođđe on wite for þinum gyltum ođđe on blisse for þinum goddædum; and þæt þu scealt deopþanclum geþance asmeagan, þæt þu þæt god gefylle, þe þu canst, þe læs þe god upbrede þone godspellican cwide: *seruus, sciens uoluntatem domini sui et non faciens, plagis uapulabit multis.* þæt ys on englisc: se cniht, þe wat, hwæt his hlafordes willa syg, and he þæt forgægđ, he byđ wyrđe, þæt he beo teartlice geswungen. þisses ic me ondræde swyđe to gebidanne, buton me godes gife gemiltsige. þonne cweđe ic, þæt se mæg beon forht, þe nat, hwæt byđ godes willa, and þeah sceal to dôme beon gebroht. đonne þu, la leofa freond, byst gefullod, þu byst godes sawle and lichama, and god þe betæcđ his englum ođ þinne endedæg. swa oft, swa þu agyltst, hig gewendađ fram þe; and hig dæghwamlice cyđađ þine dæda beforan godes gesihđe. and deofol awrit þærongen ealle þine misdæda, þæt þin sawl and þin lichama todælađ heora gemænscype. ne cepđ nan hungrig man næfre his ge-

---

ungesewenlic her on life eallum geborenum, þone nu habbađ godes þa gecorene. *U*

[1] geþencađ *A* || -twux þisum *A* || sceortlice *A* [2] syndon þis:ses (*ras. von* s) *A* [3] þæt is *f. U* [4] wite *A* || dæt ge witan, þæt ge synd êce *A* [5] eower sawel *A* [6] eowrum g. *A* || eowrum godum dædum *A* [7] ge scylan d. *A* [8] ge þ. gôd gefyllan, þe ge cunnon *A* [9] þe] eow *A* [11] multes *AU* [12] syg] biđ *A* || -gæigđ *A* [13] beswungen *A*, -gon *U* [14] -denne *A* || butan *A* || gemilds- *A* [16] beon to dome *A* [17] ge, leofan frynd, beođ gefullode, þonne beo ge *A* [18] sawle *beide hss.* || eow bet. *A* [19] eowerne e. *A* || and swa o. s. ge agyltađ, hy *A* [20] eow; and heo *A* || eowre d. *A* [21] -ongæn e. eowre *A* [22] eower sawel and lich- *A* [23] næfre nan hungri *A* || næfre h. g. na s.] na swiđor his metes *A*

reordes na swyðor, þonne þa sceoccan doð þære sawle. ærest stæpð se modiga deofol to mid his gefilce and wyle wið þinre sawle campjan and þe upgebrêdan ælc þæra þinga, þe þu wið god agylte þurh modignysse. þæt byð modignys, þæt ænig man forseo godes beboda and þa forgymeleasige. seo modignyss ys ealra unþeawa angin and ealra mægna hryre. æfter þam modigan unþeawe in gæð seo fule *fornicatio,* seo hatte fylðe on englisc. nys deofle nan unþeaw leofra and nan gode laðra, þonne ænig cristen man gewyrce his lichaman and his sawle to deofles eardungstowe. se deð swa, þe his gehalgodan sawle mid þam fullwihte besmit mid þam fulan galscipe. ealra swyðust deofol gewylt mancyn mid þissum twam unþeawum, þæt ys mid modignysse and galscipe; swa god cwæð þurh Job: *sub umbra dormit in secreto calami, in locis humentibus. calamus,* þæt byð hreod, and þæt tacnað þa modigan. *loca humentia,* þæt beoð wæte stowa, þa getacnjað þa fulan gælsan. heræfter cumað þære sawle brogan, unasmeagendlicu yrmðu. eall, þæt heo and se lichama to unrihte gefremedon dæges oððe nihtes, wintres oððe sumeres, eall hyt byð þær cuð, and byð mycel gewinn betweox deoflum and englum. gif þæra misdæda beoð ma, þonne þæra oðra, þonne willað þa deoflu habban þa geswenctan sawle; gif þær beoð gemette mâ þæra godra weorca, þonne þæra oðra, þonne underfoð þa englas þa eadigan sawle mid myclum lofsange and hig gebringað to ecre blisse. symle þu scealt,

---

[1] scuccan *A* || to þære *A* [2] stepð *A* [3] þinre] eowre *A*, minre *U* || gecampjan *A* || þe] eow *A*, me *U* || -bredan *A* [4] þu] ge *A*, ic *U* || agyltan *A* || -nesse *A* [5] -nesse *A* || (for)seo *A* [6] forgeme- *A* || modines *A* [7] ealra (e *aus* æ) *A* [8] fylðe *beide hss.* [9] leofre *AU* || and] ne *A* || laðre *A* [11] þe: *(ras. von einem bchst.)* *A* [12] fulw. *A* || -smitt and *A* [13] swidost *A* [14] -nesse *A* [16] hrêod *A* [17] getacnað *A* [18] to ðære *A* [19] unasm-] unasægcendlicu *A* [20] se] þe *U* [22] -twux *A* [23] b. ma] bið man *A* [24] -swengtan *U* [25] ma *A* [27] and hig gebringað *f. A* || ecere *A* || simble ge scylon *A*

la geornfulla godes cempa, understandan, þæt þu hæfst wiđ strangne gemæne. eall þis lyft ys full hellicra deofla, þa geondscriđað ealne middangeard; and for wel ôft hig beswicað þeawfulle weras, þæt hig dođ, þæt gode lađ ys. ac hig gecyrrað wel hrædlice þurh þæra engla fultum, þe dæges and nihtes him abutan farað. þonne þu, godes wer, to þinum gereorde gâ, gŷm þu þæs earmestan geornlicost, þe æt þinre dura sitte; hyt byđ swyđe ûncuđ, hu gecweme he sŷ gode. beo æfre þin mête and þin rest gode betæht and mid þære halgan rôde gebletsod. bide þinne drihten, þæt þu mæge and mote þurh his mihte deofol and his hete ofercuman and to his miltse becuman, þær þu hæfst miltse and blisse â butan ende. amen.

XLIX (34).

Larspell.

Men đa leofestan, we gehyrdon oft sæcgan be þam æþelan tocyme ures drihtnes, hu he him on đas weoruld þingjan ongan. þæt heahfæderas sædon and cyddon, þæt witegan witegedan and heredan, þæt sealmscopas sungan

---

[1] -fullan *A* || cempan *A* || ge habbađ *A* [2] l:ft *(das* y *durch wurmstich zum grössten teil weg) U,* lif *A* [3] middaneard *A* || hy *A* [4] þa þeawfullan *A* || heo *A* [5] hi *A* [6] đonne ge, gôdan men, to eowrum mete gân, gemađ *A* [7] þu *f. A* || geornl-] yrmincges *A* [8] þinra *U,* eowrum *A* || stande ođđe sitte *A* || unc- *A* [9] sŷ] seo *A* || eower mete *A* || and *f. U* || eower r. *A* [10] rode *A* || biddađ eowerne *A* [11] ge magen a. moten *A* [12] mildse *A* [13] ge habbađ *A* || mildse *A* || a *A* || amen *f. U*

XLIX. *enthalten in AbD; in der schreibung bin ich A gefolgt.* [14] L.] Feria .III. in letania maiore *als überschr. D, überschr. f. b* [15] for hoft *D* || secgg- *b,* secg- *D* [16] drihtenes *D* || him *f. A* || world *b,* woruld *D* [17] þingan *D* || sægdon *b,* ræddon *D* || cyþdon *b* || þæt] and *A* [18] witigan *b, f. D* || witigodan *b,* -odon *D* || -redon *bD* || þæt] and *A* || -sceopas *bD* || sungon *bD*

and sædon, þæt se wolde cuman of þam cynestole and of þam þrymrîce hider on þas woruld and him ealle þas cynericu on his anes æht geahnjan. eall þæt wæs gelæsted, syđđan heofenas tohlidan, and seo hea miht on đisne wang astah, and se halga gast wunade in þam æþelan innođe and on þam betstan bôsme and on þam gecorenan hordfate; and on đam halgan breostum he eardode nigen monađ. đa ealra fæmnena cwên cende þone sođan scyppend and ealles folces frefrjend and ealles middaneardes hælend and ealra gasta nerigend and ealra sawla helpend; đa se goldbloma on đas weoruld becom and menniscne lichaman onfeng æt Scã Marian, þære unwemman fæmnan. đurh đa byrþran we wæron gehælede, and þurh þæt gebyrđor we wurdon alysede, and þurh þa gesamnunge we wæron gefriđode feonda gafoles, and þurh þone tocyme we wæron geweorđade and gewelegade and gearade. and syđđan he drihten Crist her on weorulde wunade mid mannum and hym fela wundra cydde and beforan worhte and hîe liþelice hælan wolde and mildheortnesse tæcan, heo wæron

[1] sægdon *b*, sungon *D* [2] þr.] upplican rice *D*, rice *A* || world *b*, eorđan *D* || eall *A* || þâs *b* [3] -riců *(das* e *v. a. h.) b* || anes] agene *D* || geagnjan *b*, eall geahnjan *A*, geahnjan wolde *D* || þæt] þis *D* || gelæst *D* [4] seoþþan *b* || -fonas *bD* || -don *bD* || hêa *b*, heah *D* [5] wâng *b*, wong *D* || astag *b*, gestah *A* || wunode on *bD* [6] bettstan *D* || bosme *D*, wæstme *A* || on *f. D* [7] hôrdfæte *b*, hort- *D* || halgum *D* [8] nigon *bD* || monþas *D* || cwên] wuldor *D* [9] frefrend *b* [10] -geardes *b* || nergend *b*, nerjend *D* [11] saula *b* || þâ on þâs world *b* || woruld *D* [12] -homan *b* [13] þ. unw. f. *f. D* || ûnw- *b* || burþran *b* [14] gehæ̂lde *b* || þæt] þæ *(undeutlich) D* || gebeorþor *b*, gebyrđene *D* || alysde *b* [15] gesom- *D*, -nunga *b* || -freoþode *b* [16] and *f. A* || gewurđ- *D*, -ode *bD* [17] -welgade *b*, -welgode *D* || -arode *bD* || seoþþan *b* || he *f. D* [18] worlde *b*, worulde *D* || wunode *bD* || hym *f. D* [19] feala *bD* || cyþde *b*, mannum cydde *D* || hîe l. h. w.] hym liđelice hælo sealde *A*, heom liflice h. s. *D* [20] -nysse *D* || tæhte *AD* || hie *b*, and hi *D*

stænenre heortan and blîndre, þæt heo þæt ongitan ne cuđan, þæt heo þær gehyrdon, ne þæt oncnawan ne mihtan, þæt hy þær gesawon. ac þa se ælmihtiga god afyrde hym þone unrihtan wrigels of heora heortan and heo onbyrhte mid leohtum andgite, þæt heo þæt ongitan and oncnawan mihtan, hwa him to hæle and to helpe and to feorhnere on þas woruld astah; and syđđan he hym mildheortnesse earan ontynde and to geleafan onbryrde and his mildse onwreah and his mægsibbe gecydde. ærþam we wæron steopcild gewordene, forđan þe we wæron astypede þæs heofenlican rices, and we wæron adilegode of þam frymþelican frumgewrite, þe we to heofenum awritene wæron. syndan we nu eft þider amearcode þurh þone sođan scyppend and þurh þone lifigendan god and þurh þone acennedan sunu, urne drihten, to þam gefean neorxnawanges. ne gelette us þæs siđes se fæcna feond ne us ne forwyrne þæs wilweges ne us þa gata ne betyne, þe us opene ongean standađ, ne us þære byrig ne ofteo þurh his leasbregdas ne us þæs

---

[1] blindre *D*, flintenre *A* || hie *b*, hi *D* || -geotan *b* [2] cuđ-] mihton *AD* || hy þar gesawon and gehyrdon, ne hi þæt oncnæwon *D* || hie *b* || oncn-] na cwedan *A* [3] mihton *bD* || þæt hy þ. g. *f. D* || hie *b* || þa *f. D* [4] afyrsode *A*, awyrde *D* || hym *f. D* || þone] þæt *b* || unriht *b*, unrihtwisan *D* || wrygeles *D* || heortum *A* || hie *b*, hi *D* [5] onb-] onlihte (-y- *D*) *AD* || leohtan *D* || hie *b*, hy *D* || -gytan *b*, -gyton *D* [6] -won *D* || -hton *bD* || hwâ *b* || helpe com and to hæle *D* || hælo *A* [7] fyrh- *A* || þâs world astag *b* || and *f. b* || seoþþan *b* || heom *D* [8] -nysse *D* || earon *b* || unt- *D* || onbr-] gecyrde *A* [9] miltse *bD* || mægensibbe *A* || gecyđde *b* [10] -þon *b* || -þon *b* || þe *f. A* [11] astŷpte *b*, bedæled *D* || heofon- *bD* || rîces *b*, ryces *D*, *dahinter* and we wæron astypede þæs heofenlican rices *(zum zweiten mal, aber diesmal durch einen strich getilgt)* *A* [12] frymþ-] frumsceapenan *A*, frymþlican *b*, *hiermit schliesst das bruchstück in b, indem mehrere blätter verloren sind* [13] heofon- *D* || syndon *D (dergleichen varianten werde ich nicht mehr anführen)* [14] gemearc- *D* [15] ure *D* [16] -wonges *D* [17] fecna (e *aus* æ) *A* || ne us ne us forw. *D* [18] þa: (*ras. von* s) *D* || ongean *f. D* [19] byrig] byorhtnysse *D* || leasbr-] brydas *D*

rices ne forwyrne, þe we to gesceapene sindon, ne us ne gedwelle þæs rihtan geleafan, þe we to gelærede syndan. and utan we þa drihtenlican wæra simble gehealdan and þa siblican lufan godes and manna. ne syn we to gifre ne to frece ne to firenlustgeorne ne to æfestige ne to inwitfulle ne to tælende ne to twigspræce ne morðor to begangenne ne aðas to swerjanne ne niðas to fremmanne ne leasunga to sæcganne ne þeofênda to begangenne; ne werignessa we ne fyljan ne heafodlice leahtras ne lufjan ne scyncræftas onhyrgen ne galdorsangas ne unriht lyblac onginnen ne to yðbelige ne syn ne to langsum yrre hæbben, ne in oferhydo we ne scylon gewitan. ac wiđ þas uncysta ealle we us scylan warnjan, ða þe gode laðoste syndon, þæt we þurh þæt þone awergedan gast gefleman and gehynan þurh þa hean mihte ures drihtnes, forðam we scylon beon ymbhydige and gemyndige sawle rædes and ure heortan rihtan and staðeljon gode to willan. and geþencan we þone dom, þe we to geladode syndan, and þone deman, þe to ðam dome cymð. he demð rihtne dom and emne dom. ne biđ þær hada andfengnes mid gode ne cyninga setl þrymmum gefrætewad butan þam anum, þe ofer ealle rixað. ne beoð þær ford borene sigele ne beagas ne

---

[2] -dwelje *D* || gelær-] geladode *D* [3] and ut-] ac þæt *D* || wæra] þæra *D* [4] þa *f. D* || lufe *D* [6] æfæst- *D* || twy- *D*, -spræce (æ *aus* e) *A* [7] beg-] fremmenne *D* || swerigende *D* [8] frem-] hæbbenne *D* || secgenne *D* || þeof-] þyfðe *D* [9] wyrignyssa to fyligende *D* [10] lufjan we, syncræftas ne hyrigon we *D* [11] lyblacas ne ongynne we *D* || eaðbylige ne syn we *D* [12] habban we, ne we on oferh. ne gewŷtan *D* [13] wiđ *f. D* || we us sc. w.] uton we us bebeorgan *D* [14] laðe *D* [15] awergedan *f. D* || gef. a. geh.] gehyran and aflyman *D* [16] drihtenes *D* || -þon we sceol. symble b. *D* [17] and gem. *f. D* || s. r.] ure sawle þearfe *D* [18] stað-] swuteljan *A* || geþencean *D* || we *f. D* [19] syndon on domes dæge *D* || demann þam þe to þam d. *D* [20] and em. d. *f. D* [21] þar haða *D* || setl] seara *A* [22] þrymum *D* || -wode *D* [23] rixað on heofonum *D* || sigele ne] gyldene *D*

heora heafodgold to ðam sigedêman. ac on þam gemote standeð anra manna gehwylces sawl and bið forð lædende eall þa weorc, þe heo ær oððe sið æfre gefremode godes oððe yfeles. gif þonne byð þæra misdæda ma and þæs godes to lyt, þonne wynsumað se wiðerwearda feond and se awyrgeda gast on gesihðe þæs hean deman and þæs reðan cyninges, and he bealdlice clypað to þam hean deman and þus cweð: 'dem, la dema, dem rihtne dom and emne dôm be þam, þe þine bebodu forhogedan and þine æwe abræcon and besmitan hy mid synnum and bysmeredan mid gyltum. gearelice witan þas heregas þreo, þe ðe mid syndon (an is se heofonlica ðreat, se ðe mid færeð and þe þenað; oðer is þæt eorðlice mægn, þe þu her samnast, and to dome cumen is; þridde is þæt helcunde wered, þe hider com, to ðam þæt heo woldan þine domas gehyran, and hu ðu þam forworhtum scrifan woldest); eall þis mægn wat, þe her to gemote com, þæt þin heahsetl is þrymmes afylled and mid soðfæstnesse and mid rihtwisnesse geseted. dem, la drihten, dôm rihte domas and emne domas. forlæt me mines wyrðe wesan, þæs ðe ic me sylf begiten hæbbe; þæt wæron mine, þa ðe to ðe noldan. rihtlic is, þæt ic ða

---

[1] heora wifa h. *D* || -deman *D* [2] standaþ *D* || manna gehw.] gehwylces mannes *D* || a. heo byð *D* [3] ealle *D* || ær o. sið *f. D* || -fremedan *A* [4] b. þ. m. m.] heoð maran þa misdæda *A* [5] lytel *D* || wiðeræda *D* [6] þæs hean d. and *f. D* [8] heah deman, þæt is ure drihten *D* || cwyð *D* || dem *(das zweite mal) f. D* [9] efne dom *D* || oferhogedon *D* [10] æ *D* || besmyton *D* || hy *f. A* [11] -rodon *D* || gearol- *D* || herjas þry, þe mid þe wæron *D* [12] seo heof- *D* || se] þe *D* [13] færð *D* || mægen *D* [14] her *f. A* || -nost *D* || þrymdome *D* [15] werod: (*ras. von* e) *D* || hy *D* [16] and *f. D* || -worhton *D* [17] mægen *D* || gem-] dome *D* [18] þin h. is þ. af.] þu eart eall anes þrymmes ful *A* [19] -nysse *(beidemal) D* || gesetted *D*, geseced *A* || driht-] wealdend *D* [20] dem *D* || emne d. *f. D* [21] wyrðe *am rande, doch vom schreiber? A*, weorðe *D* || wesan *f. D* [22] rihtl-] min riht *D* || ða *f. D*

mid witum witnige, þa þe þine hæse forhogedon; heo scirpton heo mid minum reafum, na mid þam gewædum, þe þu hete; hy wæron ungemetfæste on eallum tidum heora lifes and oferhydo to fulle and mines willan to georne. ðonne heo gehyrdon þine bec rædan and þin godspel sægan and heora lif rihtan and hym ecne weg cyðan, heo simble heora earan fordyttan and hit gehyran noldan. ac þonne ic mine hearpan genam and mine strengas styrjan ongan, heo þæt lustlice gehyrdon and fram þe acerdan and to me urnan, and ic heo mine leahtras lærde, and heo me hyrdon georne, and ic heo to þeofendum and to geflitum stihte and to inwitfullum geþohtum. þæt ic wolde, þæt hy þe afremdedon, and þæt hy wunedon on minum hordcouan and þine circean forgeaton and æt me leornedan sceandword and lease bregdas and þine soðfæstan lare forletan and þisne dom ne gemundon, ac minre neawiste wilnedon and þine forhogedon. dem, la drihten, ealra gesceafta reccend and styrend, rihtne dom. hwæt, þu þe sylfne geeadmeddest for heora ealra lufan and for ure læde þin feorh for heora on deað settest, and þu þe sylf on rode astige, þær ðu þin þæt halige blod on eorðan agute for heo and mid þinum þam æþelan swate gebohtest and mid þinum þam deorwurðan

[1] witum *D* || hæse] hersumnesse *A* || oferhogodon *D* || hy scryddon hy *D* [2] na] næs *D* || wædum *D* [3] ungemettf. *D* || on *f. D* || heora l. *f. D* [4] -hydo (o *aus* e) *A*, -hydu *D* [5] hy *D* [6] secgean *D* || ecne *D* || tæcan and cyðan *A* [7] hy symle *D* [9] hy *D* || symle gehyrd- *D* [10] cyrdon *D* || ic heom *D* [11] hi *D* || georne hyrdon *D* || and *f. A* || hy *D* || þeof. — [12] stihte] gefeohte tyhte and to geflite scyrpte *D* [12] minwit- *D* [13] aremdedon *D* || and þæt — [14] -couan] hwæt woldan hy on minum hordcleofan *A* [14] hort- *D* || ofergeat- *D* [15] leasbrydas *D* [16] s.] soðfæstnysse and þine fæstan *D* || forl-] forgeaton *D* || þisne] þinne *D* || soðfæstan dom *A* || ac m.] and hy mine *D* [17] wilnedon *(unter dem* o *ein kleiner strich) A*, -odon *D* || dem *aus* wem *A* [18] e. g.] dem, eallra sceafta *D* || : rihtne *(ras. von einem bchst.) A* [19] lufon *D* [20] heora *f. D* || in deaðe *D* [21] þæt *f. D* [22] hy *D* || þam] þy *D*, *f. A* [23] þam] þy *D* || -weorðan *D*

weorde alysdest and gefreododest, and hi þæt lean eal forgeaton. þa hy to me cyrdon, næfre ic him are gefremede ne ænigre helpe ne geuðe. ac forlæt me hy on wita lædan and on susle cwylmjan and þa mishernessa gewrecan, þe hy wið þe forworhtan.'

Hwæt, we nu gehyrdon, hu bealdlice se deofol sprecð to þam hælende and þa syndæda stæleð on þa gastas. hine þonne ofer eaxle besihð se soðfæsta dema and se rihtwisesta to þam forwyrhtum and to þam scyldigum and þus cweð worda grimmast: 'nelle ic eow habban on minre geferrædenne, ac gewitað fram me, wuldre bedælede, freondum afyrede, feondum betæhte in þam hatan wylme hellefyres, þær ge awyrgedan scylon wite adreogan in þam hatestan hellebrogan, and þær on witum â wunjan butan ende.' ðonne bið drihtnes word reðe gehyred, þam synfullum stefna strangast.

Habbe we þonne, men þa leofestan, mycle nedþearfe, þæt we ne syn mid þam scyldigum, ac mid þam soðfæstan and mid þam gecorenum Cristes herum. we scylon mildheortnesse geearnjan, þæt we eft mildne deman gemetan and arfæstne. wæron we oft gemyngode to ures

---

[1] -friðedest *D* || and *f. A* [2] heom are ne fremode *D* [3] ænige *A*, næniges *D* || helpes *D* || uðe *D* || hy me nu on wîtum *D* [4] cwylmon *D* || þa m.] mi(d) yfele hyrnyssa *D* [5] -wrêcon *D* || geworhton *D*

[6] *absatz fehlt in den hss.* || *hinter* gehyrd- *steht* men þa leofestan *D* || beotlice *D* || spreceð *D* [7] synd. st. on þa g.] synfulla him beteald(e) to hãd(e) *D* [8] exale *D* [9] -worhtum *D* [10] a. he þ. cwyð *D* || -most *D*, *hinter* grimmast *steht* non noui uos, discedite a me, maledicti, qui operamini iniquitatem *A* [11] g. f. m.] ge fram me gewitað *A* || wuldres *D* [12] on *D* || h. w. h.] hatestan hellefyre *D* [13] þære *D* || sceolon *D* || adreogann on *D* [14] hât- *D* [15] â w.] sceôlon wûnjan â *D* || drihtenes *D* [16] þam s. st. st.] and þam synnfullum mannum swyðe þearle strang *D* || strangas *A*

[17] *kein absatz in den hss.* || Habbað *D* || men þa l. *f. D* || mycele nead- *D* [18] synd *D* || soðf-] gedêfum *D* [19] herum] hyrede *D* || sceolon *D* [20] -nysse *D* || geearnjan her on worulde *D* [21] ârfæstn:::e (*ras. von* yss) *D* || we wæron *D* || *über* we *steht (von and.*

drihtnes hersumnesse, þæt we sceoldan his willan wyrcan and his beboda healdan and rummode beon rihtra gestreona and þearfendum mannum arfulle and wudewena helpend and steopcilda arigend and earmra retend and wependra frefrjend. and gif we þas weorc onginnað and gelæstað and gehealdað, þonne beo we godes dyrlingas on heofonum. nis urum hælende nan þing behyddes ne bedigledes, þæs ðe men wyrcað on þysse worulde, forðam þe his eage ofer ealle locað. Cristes þegena sum sæde, þæt wæs Sc̃s Jacobus, hu se hælend spræc to sumum weligum men, þe he hine hæfde mid wlencum and mid wiste gegodadne, and he wæs swangor and swær, and him wæs lað þearfendum mannum mete to syllenne, and he wæs uncumliðe, and him wæs uneðe, þæt he for gode awiht dælde oððe þam sealde, þe hit him eall forgeaf. and se hælend hine þara leana eft gemyngode, þa he cwæð: ʻne gemundest þu na Saḷamones cwide, þe he cwæð: ʻahyd þa ælmessan under þæs þearfan sceate, se clypað to me, and ic hine simble gehyre and mine mildse ofer þone sende?ʼ efne hit bið gelic, þæt man mid wætere þone weallendan welm ofgeote, þæt he leng ne mot rixjan, swa man mid ælmessan synna ealle alyseð. ðonne

---

hd.?) þonne *A* || *hinter* -myngode *ü. d. z. von and. hd.* and gyt synd *D*

[1] -tenes gehyrsumnysse *D* || sceolon *D* || -cean *D* [2] bebodu *D* [3] þearfum *D* || ârf- *D* [4] ârjend *D* || rêtend *D* [5] frefrend *D* || and *(das erste mal) f. A* [6] wel gelæst- *D* || healdað *D* || beoð *D* [7] helende *D* || bediglodes ne behyddes *D* [8] mann wyrcð *D* || þyssere *D* || -ðan *D* [9] eallꝛ *D* || Cr. þ. s. s. þ. w. S. J.] swa Sc̃s Jacobus Cristes discipul sæde *A* [11] weligan menn *D* || þe] þæt *D* || hæfde *steht hinter* gegodud *D* || wlencce *D* [12] gegodud *D* || and] ac *D* || prutswongor *D* || swærmod *D* [13] þarf- *D* || mete] ænig god *D* [14] -eaðe *D* [15] awiht] ænig þincg *D* || eall] ær *D* [16] and] ac *D* || hyne *zweimal* *D* || eft] ef *D* [17] Salom- *D* [18.19] seo cl. *D* [19] symle *D* || miltse *D* [20] þæne *D* || gelic þæt m.] swa monn *D* [21] weallenda *D* || welm] lig *D* || lencg rixjan ne mot *D* [22] ealle synna *D* || alyseð (-eð *auf ras.*) *A*, *dahinter steht* gif hy habbað

noldest þu, weliga, mine bebodu healdan, ac, sceolde se min þearfa aswæman æt þinre handa, noldest þu geþencan, hwa hit þe sealde. þonne he clypode earmre stæmne, þu widsoce, þæt þu hine geherdest, ac ic his geomerunge gehyrde and geseah, hwæt þu him dydest. mine þearfan þe mildheortnesse bædon, and þu hy forhogedest and geunrettest and þinne andwlitan fram hym awendest and ne gemundest þu na, hwæt se witega cwæð: ‘se þe his andwlitan fram þam þearfan wendeð, þonne he hludast clypað, god hine gehyreð, þonne se man nele þone oðerne swa don.” se hælend cwæð to þam wlancan: ‘for hwi wære þu swa fæsthafol minra goda, þe ic þe sealde? to hwon receleasadest þu dære gife, þe ic ðe geaf? ic þe nu afyrre fram minre selene, þe ic þe forgeaf; þonne bist þu wædla on woruldlife. for hwon noldest þu geþencan, þæt ic wille forgeldan æghwylcum men ane gode dæde, þe for minum naman man gedeð? mid hundteontigum ic hit him forgylde, swa hit is on minum godspelle gecweden and gesæd: ‘swa hwæt, swa ge syllað anum of minum þam læstum, ge hit simle me syllað, and ic eow wið þam gesylle ecne dream on

---

geandet *(unter dem 2.* e *ein senkrechter strich)* hyra scriftan heora misdæda and on bote befangen *A*

[1] weliga (a *aus* e) *A* || sceoldon þa mine þearfan *D* [2] min (n *aus* a) *A* || þu na *D* [3] ær sealde *D* || he] min þearfe *D* || clypede *D* [4] stæmne (n *aus* r) *A*, stemne to þe *D* || hine] hys bene ne *D* || gehyrd- *D* || his] heora *D* [5] geomrunga *D* || heom *D* [6] -nysse *D* [7] -hogedost *D* || -rettest hy *D* [7·8] h. aw.] heom acyrdest *D* [8] hwæt se *(auf ras.) A* [9] awendeð *D* [10] -dost *D* || god] drihten *D* || -hyrð *D* [11] don *f. D* [12] wl. menn *D* || to hwan wurde *D* [13] to hwam wurde þu swa receleas þæra gyfena *D* [14] forgeaf *D* || þe *f. D* || fr. þe mine sylene *D* [15] forg-] ær sealde *D* || woruldl-] worulde *D* [16] hwan *D* || -ncean *D* || -gyldan *D* [17·18] m. ged.] byð gedon *D* [18] hundfealdum *D* || heom *D* [19] is *f. D* || m.] þam *D* || god- (o *aus* e, d *aus einem and. bchst.*) *A* || gec. a. ges.] segð *D* || hwæt] oft *A* [20] syllað] doð *A* || anum — [21] gesylle] on minum naman, ic eow sylle *D* [21] dream wið þam *D*

heofenum.' þu man, to hwan eart þu me swa ungeþancfull minra gifena? hwæt, ic ðe gesceop and geliffæste, and æghwæt, þæs ðe þu hafast, ic ðe sealde. min is eall, þæt þu hæfst, and þin nis nan wiht. ic hit eall afyrre fram þe. þu leofa butan me, gif þu mæge. þe ic hit sealde, to þan þæt þu hit sceoldest þearfum dælan. ic swerige þurh me sylfne, þæt ic eom se ilca god, þe þone weligan and þone heanan geworhte mid minum handum. þæt ic wolde, þæt þu mine þearfan feddest, þonne hy wæron þe biddende minra goda, and þu him symble tiðe forwyrndest. for hwon noldest þu hit geþencan, gif þu him mildheortnesse on gecyddest, þæt þu ne sceoldest þæs nan þing forleosan, þe þu him dydest, ne me on ðære sylene abelgan mines agenes? to hwon agnodest þu þe anum, þæt ic inc bam sealde? to hwon feddest þu þe ænne of þæm, þe ic inc bam gesceop to welan and to wiste and to feorhnere? to hwon heolde þu hit þe anum and þinum bearnum, þæt mihte manegum genihtsumjan? unyðe þe wæs, þæt þu hit eall ne mihtest gefæstnjan ne mid inseglum beclysan. wenst þu, þæt hit þin sy, þæt seo eorðe þe forð bringeð? heo þe groweð and bloweð and sæd læðeð and andlifan bringeð. ic nu afyrre minne fultum fram þe; hafa þu æt þinum gewinne, þæt þu mæge, and æt þinum geswince. ic ðe ætbrede mine renas, þæt heo þinre eorðan ne rinað; ic

[1] heofon- *D* || hwam *D* || me *f. D* [2] þe gelifæste *D* [3] ðe *f. D* || hafost, eall ic *D* || min — [4] wiht] min hit is eall and þines nan þing *D* [6] hit *(das 1. mal) f. D* [7] swerje *D* || se þe þa weligan menn a. þa h. mid minum handum geworhte *D* [9] þæt *(das 1. mal)*] forþan þe *D* [10] and *f. D* || heom symle *D* [11] hwam *D* || hit *f. D* [12] -ncean *D* || heom *D* || -nysse *D* [13] þe] þæs *D* || heom d. on minum naman *D* [14] sylne *D* || ab-] ætbrude *D* || hwam *D* [15] anum ag. þu þe *A*, þe anum geahnedest þu *D* || hwam *D* [16] gesceop *auf ras. A* [17] hwon (n *aus* m) *A*, hwan *D* [18] hit *f. D* [19] genihtsumjan ôn *A* || ungeaðe *D* || hit *f. A* [21] eorðæ *D* || þe *f. A* || bringð *D* [22] a.] bigleofan *D* [23] fram þe minne fultum *D* || þu *f. D* [24] þu *f. D* || ðe *f. D* [25] ætb-] afyrre *D* || hrenas *A* || hy *D* || hrinað *A*, ætrinað *D*

afyrre fram þe mine mildheortnesse, and þonne biđ sona gecyþed þin yrmđu and ætywed. gif þu wene, þæt hit þin bocland sy, þæt þu on eardast, and on agene æht geseald, hit þonne wæron mine wæter, þa þe on heofenum wæron, þonne ic mine gife eorđwarum dælde. gif þu mihte hæbbe, dæl renas ofer þine eorđan. gif þu strang sy, syle wæstmas þinre eorđan. ic ahyrde mine sunnan, and heo gebyrhteđ: þonne forbærneđ heo ealle þine æceras, and þonne bist þu dælleas mines renes, and þe þonne biđ þin eorđe idel and unnyt goda gehwylces. mine þearfan lifjađ be me; gif þu mæge, wuna butan me. mine þearfan me ealne weg habbađ, and ic hy næfre ne forlæte. mine þearfan me lufjađ, and hy symle hycgađ ymb heora drihten and hine gelome nemnađ and lufjađ and him ege to habbađ, swa men sculon to heora hlaforde. đonne, þu weliga, ne þu þinne drihten ne lufadest, ne þu are æt him hæfst, ne þu, earming, ne most lifjan aht lange. hwæt, wendest þu, wlanca, gif þu me sealdest owiht þines, þæt þe þonne wære þin woruldgestreon eall gelytlad? hwæt, þu to lyt hogedest ymb þone ende þines lifes; to dol þu wære and to gedyrstig, þa þu wendest, þæt þinra feohgestreona ende ne gewurde. ic wat hwæđere, þæt þin lif geendađ, þonne þu his ne wenest. đu weliga, to hwon treowodest þu on þinne

---

[1] -nysse *D* || and *f. D* || biđ đe *D* [2] þyne *D* || yrmđe *A*, -đa *D* || -eowed *D* [3] þæt þu on e. *f. A* [4] -seald sy *D* || minu wæteru *D* || þa *f. D* || heofon- *D* [5] þonne] þanon *D* || e. d.] dæle eallum eordwarum *D* [6] mihta habbe *D* [8] heo hy gebyrhte *D* || bærneđ *D* || heo] eo *D* [9] and *f. D* || renes and minra gyfena *D* [10] hydel *D* [11] magæ *D* || wuna] lyfa *D* [12] on gemyndum habbađ *D* [13] þearfan hy *A* || symle *f. A* || hycggađ ymbe *D* [14] gelomlice *D* [15] h.] witan and habbađ *A* || sceol- *D* || hlafordum *D* [16] lufed- *D* [17] are æt h. h.] him miltse æt ne hafost *D* || yrming *D* || lybban naht *D* [19] o. þ.] þines ænig þing *D* || þe þ. wære] wære þe eall *D* [20] -tlod *D* || lytel hogod- *D* || ymbe *D* [21] and to g. *f. D* [22] wurde *D* [23] biđ geendod *D* [24] wenst *D* || trywdest *D* || inn *D*

welan and on oferflowennysse þinra goda and na on me, þe hit þe eall forgeaf, þæt þu on wære?' he ða drihten Crist cwæð to þam weligan men: 'eala, þu dysiga and þu gedweleda, to hwan getreowdest þu on þine speda and on þine æhta? þin sawl bið afyrred fram þe in þisse ilcan nihte and be minre hæse of þinum lichaman gelæded. ac hwa fehð þonne to þan, ðe þu lange samnodest, oðþe hwam gearwadest þu þin bold and þine getimbru, nu þine erfeweardas lifjan ne motan, forþon þu me noldest þanc witan minra goda?' sceoldan þa word beon ealle cuðlice gelæste and gefyllede, þe se hælend sylf cwæð. hine þa þone weligan man þære ilcan nihte deað on becom and on his bearn ealle; fengan þa to his gestreonum fremde and laðe.

Hwæt, we nu magon, men þa leofestan, be þysum ongitan and oncnawan, þæt se ælmihtiga god nele, þæt him man his gifena þanc nyte. ne þurfan we na þæs wenan, þæt he us nolde þæra leana eft gemanjan, þe he us to gode forgeaf her on worulde. efne swa he us mærlicor gifeð, swa we him mærlicor þancjan scylon; swa þrymlicre ar, swa mare eadmodnes. ðam þe drihten micel syleð, mycles he hine eft manað; þam þe he micel

---

[1] welan and on þinne wlæncce and inn þa o. *D* || -flownessa *A* [2] and he þa *D* [3] dys- (y *aus* i) *A* || and þu g. *f. D* [4] hwam *D* || -trywd- *D* || sp.] æhta *D* [5] þ. æ.] þinne welan *D* || þinn *D* || af. fr. þe *f. D* || on *D* [6] and *f. D* [7] âlæded *D* || þonne *f. D* || þam *D* || somnedost *D* [8] gearowodest *D* || þine botl *D* [9] -tymbro *D* || yrfe- *D* || libban *D* || -þon þu me n.] hwam noldest þu me *D* [11] gefylled a. gelæsted *D* [12] sylf *f. D* || þa *f. D* || mann on þ. *D* [13] on (*das zweite mal*) *f. D* || fungon *D* [14] þa *f. D* || frymde *D* || *hinter* laðe *steht* quid, nos possumus, ff. *(das 2.* f *durch einen tintenfleck undeutl.)* de hoc cognoscere et ignoscere *A*, and hine þa his godæs ealles benæmdest *D*

[15] *kein absatz in den hss.* || nu *f. D* || men þa l. *f. D* [16] cnawan *D* [17] him *f. D* || ne] menn *D* || we na *f. D* [18] nelle *D* || gemyngjan *D* [19] -gyfeð *D* [20] gyfð *D* || þanccjan sceol- *D* [21] -licor ár *D* || -nysse *D* [22] sylleð *D* || mycles — 262 [1] -læteð *f. D*

to forlæteð, mycel he eft to þam seceð. æghwylc heah ar her on worulde bið mid frecnessum embeseald; efne swa þa woruldgeþincða beoð maran, swa ða frecnessa beoð swiðran. swa we magon be þam þa bysne oncnawan and ongitan, þæt treow þonne, þe wexeð on þam wudubearwe, þæt hit hlifað up ofer eall þa oðre treowu and brædeð hit, þonne semninga storm gestandeð and se stranga wind, þonne bið hit swiðlicor geweged and geswencged, þonne se oðer wudu. swa bið eac gelice be þam heaclifum and torrum, þonne hi hlifjað feor up ofer þa oðre eorðan, hy þonne semninga feallan onginnað and full þearlice hreosan to eorðan. swylce eac be ðam hean muntum and dunum, þa ðe heah standað ofer ealne middaneard, þa hwæðere wite habbað þæs ealdordomes, þæt heo beoð genehhe mid heofenfyre geþreade and geþræste and mid ligum geslægene. swa ða hean mihta her on worulde hreosað and feallað and to lore weorðað, and þisse worulde welan weorðað to sorge, and þas eorðlican wunder weorðað to nahte. ðeah we þissa worulde wlenca tiljan swiðe and in wuldre scinan swiðe; þeah we us gescirpen mid þy readestan godwebbe and gefrætwjan mid þy beorhtestan golde and mid þam deorwyrþestan gimmum uton ymbehon, hwæðere we sceolon

---

[1] eft *f. D* [2] frecednyssum *D* || geseald *A* [3] -geþingþa *D* || ða f. b.] beoð þa frecednyssa *D* [4] þa *f. D* [5] þe w.] hyt weaxed *D* [6] -þearuwe *D* || upp *D* || ealle *D* || treowa *D* [7] bradað *D* || somnunga *D* || bestandeð *A* [8] hit *f. D* [8·9] ges.] swenceð *D* [10] heahcl- *D* || feor *f. D* || upp *D* [11] somnunga *D* || -ginneð *A* [12] full þ. *f. D* || hreosað *D* || e.] foldan *D* [13] heah *D* || ðe h.] þæ hyhste *D* || standað and worjað *D* [14] eal(dor)- *A*, healdor- *D* [15] þæt h.] and hy *D* || -neahhe *D* || heofon- *D* || and mid ege þreade and þræste *D* [16] l.] lygetum *D* || gesleg- *D* || mihte *D* [18] and *(das 1. mal) f. A* || s.] nahte *D* [19] wunder] worulð *D* || n.] sorge *D* || þeah þe *D* || þisse *D* [20] wl.] glenga *D* || for swyðe *D* || in w. sc. s.] we on worulde welan swiðe scynon *D* [21] and þeah þe *D* || -scyrpon *D* || þi r. golde *D* [22] -tewjan *D* golde] godwebbe *D* || þam] þy *D* || deorwurðum *A* [23] gymstanum utan *D* || we sc. on n.] sceal on eorðan *A*

on nearonysse ende gebidan. ðeah þe ða mihtegestan and þa ricestan hatan him reste gewyrcan of marmanstanē and mid goldfrætwum and mid gimcynnum eal astæned and mid seolfrenum ruwum and godwebbe eall oferwrigen and mid deorwyrðum wyrtgemengnessum eal gestreded and mid goldleafum gestrewed ymbutan, hwæðere se bitera deað þæt todæleð eal. þonne bið se glencg agoten and se þrym tobrocen and þa gimmas toglidene and þæt gold tosceacen and þa lichaman tohrorene and to duste gewordene. forðam nis naht þyses middaneardes wlite, ac he is tweogendlic þysse worulde wela, he is hwylwendlic and feallendlic and gebrosnadlic and tobrocenlic, he is wyrslic and yfellic and forwordenlic, swa þa rican syndan her on worulde. hwær syndon nu þa rican caseras and þa cyningas, þe jo wæron, oðde þa ealdormen, þe beboda setton? hwær is demera domstow? hwær is heora ofermedla, butan mid moldan beðeaht and in witum gewrecen? wâ is worulde scriftum, butan heo mid rihte domas reccan; ne bið þam leornerum nahte þe sel, þonne þam lærendum, butan heo mid rihte domas secan. hwær com middaneardes gestreon? hwær com worulde wela? hwær com foldan fægernes? hwær coman þa, þe geornlicost æhta tiledan and oðrum eft yrfe læfdon? swylc is seo oferlufu eorþan gestreona:

---

[1] and þeah þa mihtigostan *D* [2] ricostan menn her on worulde *D* || heom *D* || -wyrcea *D* [3] -stanne *D* || mid] of *D* || golde frætewum *D* || mid *f. D* [4] gestæned *D* || and m. s. r. *f. D* || godw-] beddum (um *auf ras.*) *A* [5] mid *f. A* || wyrtg-] wyrtan *D* [6] gestreded] gestyred *A* || and m. g. g. y. *f. D* || and þeahhwæðere *D* [8] eall agoten *D* || tobroden *A* || gymstanas tohlidene *D* [11] ac — [12] wela *f. D* [12] is] hys *D* || hwilendlic *A* || and f. *f. D* || -brosnod- *D* [13] and t. he is w. a. y. *f. D* [14] þas r. synd *D* [15] nu *f. D* || þas r. caseres *D* || ju *D* [16] þa *f. A* || -bodu *D* || hwar his heora domera *D* [18] -þeht *D* || on *D* || bið *D* [19] hi *D* || d. r.] rædas secgan *D* || ne b.] nis *D* [20] n.] na *D* || lær-] læwedum *D* || hi *D* [21] d. s.] reccean *D* [22] þyssere worulð welan *D* || -nyss *D* [23] þæ g. *D* [24] eorðgestr- *D*

efne hit bið gelic rena scûrum, þonne hy of heofenum swiðost dreosað and eft hraðe eall toglidað, bið fæger weder and beorht sunne; swa tealte beoð eorðan dreamas, and swa wace syndan æhta mid mannum, and swa todæleð lic and sawle. Þonne bið ful uncuð, hu se dema ymbe þæt gedon wile, forðan nis us nan wiht betere ne selre, þonne we lufjan urne drihten mid eallum mægne and mode and of eallum ingehydum; swa hit awriten is: 'se þe mine lufan on him hæfð and his bene to me sendeð, ic hine symble gehyre and mine mildse ofer þone læte; and þa þe to me gecyrrað fram heora gyltum and hy geandettað on minum naman and bote doð mid fæstenum and mid teara gytum and mid gebedum, ðonne ic hym to forlæte mine mildse and hym forgifnesse sylle and min rice alyfe and heofonlicne weg tæce, þær bið eal gôd and seo hea blis and seo micele med. for þissum eorðlicum wisum ic sylle þa heofonlican, for þissum hwilwendlicum þa ecan, for þissum lænan life þæt unlæne, for þyssum ungecorenum þæt gecorene and for þyssum earman rice ic sylle þæt eadige.' gesælige beoð þa, ðe þam fyljað; and unlæde beoð þa, ðe þam wiðsacað; ne helpeð þam men ænig wiht, þeah þe he ealne þysne middaneard on his agene æht gestryne, gif deofol nimð

[1] hit] he *D*, *f. A*, *vgl. 149* [5] || smice gelic oðde renscurum *D* || gelice *A* || heofon- *D* [2] hreosað *A* || hraðe *f. D* || -glideð *A* || bið] cymð *D* [3] b.] synd *D* || dreamas (r *aus* w) *A* [5] tod. l.] todælendlic is lichama *D* || bið] heo bið of þam alæded, þonne byð *D* [6] don (ge)wile *A*, wyle gedon *D* || -þon *D* || us *f. D* || w.] þing *D* [7] mægene a. mid eallum mode *D* [9] lufu *D* || hafað *D* || bena *D* [10] symle *D* || milddse *A*, miltse *D* || þone] hyne *D* [11] cyrrað *D* [12] and b. d.] heora scriftan *A* || f.] fæst. and mid ælmessan *D* [14] to f. — [15] min *f. D* [15] al.] agyfe *D* [16] god *D* || med] myrcð *D* [17] w.] þingum *D* || heofonl. fægernyssa *D* || f. þ. hw. þa e. *steht hinter* f. þ. l. l. þ. u. *A* [18] -liccum *D* || ecean *D* [19] wiðercorenum *D* [20] earmum *D* || ic s. *f. D* [21] þam f.] þæt ece rice lufjað and geearnjað *D* || and unl. b. þa ðe þ. w. *f. A* [22] ne h. þ. m. æ. w.] hwæt byð þam menn a ðe sel *D* [23] gyf eft d. genimð *D*

þa sawle, ne him na þe bet ne biđ, þeah þe he her on life libbe þusend wintra, gif he æfter his deaðe biđ gelæded in helle and þær in witum wunađ syđđan âwâ. utan we us þonne nu wendan to þam beteran and cyrran to þam selran, þonne motan we geseon soðne drihten and on gefean feran to ures fæder rice. þar is seo hehste ar, and þar is cyninges þrym gesyne, and þar is arwurđnyss witena, and þær is stæđignyss joguđe, and þær is ar and fægernes werum and wifum and geþoftscipe engla and heahengla and geferræden apostola and heahfæđera and witegena, and þa eadigan ceasterwaran þær gefeoð and wynsumjađ on lisse and on blisse and on ecum gefean. þær is wynsum sang and godes lof and þæs hehstan cyninges herenes and seo beorhtnes þæra haligra; and þa soðfæstan scinađ, swa sunne, and þa men rixjađ, swa englas on heofenum. we wæron þider gehatene and geladede to đam halgan ham and to đam cynelican friđstole, þær drihten Crist wunađ and rixađ mid eallum halgum sawlum ââ butan ende in ealra worulda woruld. amen.

---

[1] (ne him) *A* || bett *D* || her] ær *D* [2·3] gelædd on *D* [3] on *D* || s. â.] a butan ende *D* [4] ac uton *D* || þonne nu] broðor myne *D* [5] þ. m. we] þæt we moton *D* [6] on g. f. to u.] his gefean to *A* || þar — [8] -ignyss] þær is frætwednesse, đær is gesene þegnes *und am oberen rande (vom schreiber?) mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* frætwednesse *steht* þæs æþelestan æþelinges, and þær is cyninges þrym gesene and þæ: is arwyrđn::: witena *(der rand ist dicht hinter* þæ *und* arwyrđn *abgeschnitten) A* [8] geoguđe *D* [9] -nyss *D* [10] heangengla *D* [11] þære eadigan ceastre weras *A* [12] þær *f. A* || gef-] geseoð *D* || l. a. on b.] blisse a. mid blisse *D*, *dahinter* and on rice *A* [13] ecean *D* || w. s.] sang and wynsang *A* || lof gehyred *D* [14] hyhst- *D* seo *f. D* [15] þa] þæra *D* [16] menn rixađ *D* || heofon- *D* || we w. and syndon *D* [17] -đode *D* || hame *D* [18] cyne-] upplican *D* || *der schluss von* Crist *an ist auch in b enthalten* [19] saulum *b* || ââ b. e. in e. w. w.] and mid his þam gecorenum on ealra worulda woruld a buntan ende *D* || on e. worlda world *b*

L (35).

Larspell.

We secgeað urum cynehlaforde and eallum folce cyðan wyllað: þæt is ærest, þæt we ealle to gode ælmihtigum georne gebûgan and his beboda healdan and unrihtes ealle geswîcan and to ælcan rihte us sylfe wenjan and wêman and dôn, swa us þearf is, andettan ure synna and betan georne and þanonforð geswîcan, swa we eornost magon, and ââ urum hlaforde holdlice and rihtlice hŷran; and þæt godes circan beon beteran mæðe and munde wyrðe, þonne hig ær þysan wæron: þæt is, þæt cyricgriđ binnan wâgum and gehalgodes cyninges handgriđ stande efen ûnwemme. and cristenum cyninge gebyrað on cristenre þeode, þæt he sy, eallswa riht is, folces frôfer and rihtwîs hyrde ofer cristene heorde. and him gebyreð, þæt he eallum mægene cristendôm rære and godes cyrcean æghwar fyrðrje and fryðje and godes âre mundje æfre and eall cristen folc sybbje and sehte mid rihtre lage, swa he geornost mæge, and þurh ælc þingc rihtwisnesse lufige for gode and for worulde, forþam þurh þæt he sceal sylf fyrmest geþeon and his þeodscipe eac swa, þe he riht lufje for gode and for worulde. and him gebyrað, þæt he geornlice fylste þam, þe riht willan, and â hetelice styre þam, þe þwyres wyllan. he sceal mândæde men þreagean þearle mid woroldlicre steore, and he sceal morðwyrhtan, hlafordswican and mânswaran, mannslagan and mægslagan, cyrichatan and sacerdbanan, hâdbrecan and æwbrecan, þeofas and þeodsceaþan, ryperas and reaferas, leogeras and liceteras, wêdlogan and wærlogan hatjan and hynan

L. *enthalten in A* [16] fryðje (y *aus* i) [17] sybbje (y *aus* i) [24] wyllan (y *aus* i)

and eallum godes feondum styrnlice wiðstandan. and ægðer he sceal beon mid rihte ge milde ge reðe, milde þam gôdum and styrne þam yfelum. la, þurh hwæt sceal godes þeowum and godes þearfum friđ and fultum cuman, butan þurh Crist and þurh cristenne cyningc? þi he sceal boclarum hlystan swyðe georne and godes beboda geornlice healdan and gelôme wiđ wytan wîsdom smeagean, gif he gode wyle rihtlice hyran.

Ælc riht cynestol stent on þrym stapelum, þe fullice ariht stent: an is *oratores,* and oðer is *laboratores,* and þrydde is *bellatores. oratores* syndon gebedmen, þe gode sceolon þeowjan dæges and nihtes for þæne cyngc and for ealne þeodscipe þingjan georne. *laboratores* syndon weorcmen, þe tiljan sceolon þæs, þe eall þeodscipe big sceal lybban. *bellatores* syndon wigmen, þe eard sculon werjan wîglice mid wæpnon. on þysum þrym stapelum sceal ælc cynestôl standan mid rihte; and, awacyge heora ænig, sona se stôl scylfđ; and, fulberste heora ænig, þonne hryst se stôl nyðer, and þæt wyrđ þære þeode eall to unþearfe. ac stalige man and strangje and trymme hi georne mid wislicre godes lage and mid rihtlicre woroldlage; þæt wyrđ þam þeodscipe to langsuman râde. and sođ is, þæt we secgađ, awacyge se cristendom, sona scylfđ se cynedom.

And we cyđađ eac eorlan and heretogan, dêman and gerefan, þæt hig âgan þearfe, þæt hi georne unrihtes geswîcan and rihtwisnysse lufjan for gode and for worolde and nahwar þurh ûndom for feo ne for freondscipe forgyman heora wisdom, swa þæt hig wendan unriht to rihte

---

[6] hlystan (y *aus* i) [7] wytan (y *aus* i) [8] wyle (y *aus* i)
[9] *kein absatz in der hs.* || þrym (y *aus* i) [13] þeodscip *(vielleicht hat ein* e *hinter dem* p *gestanden; jetzt ist nichts mehr davon zu sehen)* [16] þrym (y *aus* i) [18] scylfđ (y aus i) [19] (þære) *von and. hd.?* [21] hig eorne *hs.* [23] xp̃endon *hs.*
[29] -gyman (y *aus* i)

oððon undôm gedêman earmum to yrmðe; ac þæt hig gehadedum mannum fylstan bet to godes lagum, þonne hig ær þysum dydon. hit wæs nu lange, þæt wæron to wîde godes laga laðe and lara forsawne, and woroldlaga syndan innan þysan earde wraðe forhwyrfde on æghwylcan ende; and þæt is gesyne wîde and side, þæt man god gremede mid þam unrihte ealles to lange. bêtan þa nu georne, þa þe þyssere þeode nu sceolan râ̂dan, swa swa god wyle, gif hig gode willan rihtlice cweman and on þam myclan dæge heom sylfum gebeorgan bet, þonne þa dydon, þe beforan wæron, þe unriht arærdan to forwyrde heom sylfum. and we eac þæs habbað fela byrsta and bysmora gebiden, and gif we ænige bôte gebidan sceolan, þonne mote we þæs to gode earnjan bet, þonne we ær þysan dydan. forþam ær þysan wæs gehwar swicdom swyðra, þonne wisdom, and þuhte hwilum wisast, se þe wæs swicolost and se þe lytelicost cuðe leaslice hiwjan ûnsoð to soðe and undom dêman oðrum to hynðe. ac wa heom þæs wærscipes and ealles þæs weorðscipes. ne dohte hit ær þysan inne ne ute, ac wæs here and hunger, bryne and blodgyte on gewelhwylcan ende oft and gelome; and us stalu and cwalu, hôl and hete and rypera reaflac derede swiðe þearle, and eac us unwederu for oft weoldon unwæstma. forþam on þison earde wæs and git is, swa hit þincan mæg, unrihta fela and tealte getrywða æghwar mid mannon. fela syn forsworene and swyðe forlogone and wedd eac abrocene oft and gelome; and þæt is gesyne on þisse þeode, þæt us godes yrre hetelice on sæt, gecnawe, se þe cunne. ac uton don, swa us þearf is, beon ymbe þa bôte, geswican unrihtes and gebugan to rihte; þonne geearnige we, gif we þæt wyllað, sona godes mildse.

---

[9] wyle (y *aus* i) [27] forlogon[e] *das* e *ganz fort*

And riht is eac, þæt godes þeowas, biscopas and abbodas, munecas and mynecena, preostas and nunnan, regole fylgean and regollice lybban oððon woruldâre þoljan, and þæt þa, þe rihte heora lif lybban, þæt man þa georne fyrðrige and wurðige, and þæt þa ûtlagan weorþan, þe to godes rihte gebugan nellan, buton hig to rihte gecirran. ac gebuge manna gehwylc georne to rihte and muneca gehwylc into his mynstre oðde of earde mid ealle gewîte. and riht is, þæt ænige wæpnmen on mynecena beodderne ne etan ne ne drincan ne læwede men on muneca, buton hit mid urum hlaforde sy oððon elles hwylc, þe mâran godes ege habbe, þæt hit for his neaweste þe betere beo for gode and for worolde, and hyra regol huru ne sy a ðe awyrdra. and preostas and nunnan heora lif rihtan be godes miltse and be heora âre. and ealle godes þeowas we biddaþ and lærað and huru þinga mæssepreostas, þæt hig gode hŷran and heora clænnysse healdan and beorgan heom sylfum wiþ godes yrre and wiþ þone weallendan bryne, þe wealleð on helle. full georne hig witan, þæt hig nâgon mid rihte þurh hæmedþing wîfes gemânan, ac hit is þe wyrse, þe sume habbaþ twâ oðde mâ, and sume forlætaþ, þa hig ær hæfdon, and be lifjendre cwenan eft oðre nimaþ, swa ænigum cristenum men ne gedafenaþ to donne ne huru þam gehadedum, þe oðrum mannum riht scylan bysnjan and unriht forbeodan. nu þinceð heom þis syllic to gehyranne, forþam þe hig habbaþ heora yrmðe swa on gewunan gebroht, swylce hit nan pleoh ne sy, þæt mæssepreost lybbe his lif, swa swa ceorl. Crist sylf astealde þa clænnysse and his halgan apostolas, þe him her on lîfe folgedan, þe wê godes þeowas healdan scilan. hit gewearð æfter Cristes þrowunge and æfter his æriste of deaðe and his upstige to heofenan and æfter þæra apostola

---

[1] *kein absatz in der hs.* [2] aþþ [3] lybban (y *aus* i) [4] lybban (y *aus* i) [9] wæp(n)men [12] (for) *von and. hd.?* [29] lybbe (y *aus* i)

and martyra þrowunga, þæt wearð se soða geleafa swiðe acôlad þurh deoflice gedwolmen: *id est Arrianus presbiter et Macedonius episcopus et multi alii.*

Þa geweard hit, þæt Constantînus, se mæra casere and se æðela Scē Elena sunu, þære eadigan cwene, feng to rîce on Romana byrig, and he rîces weold ofer ealne middaneard. Þa gegaderode he swyðe mycelne synoð on þære ceastre, þe is Nicêa genamod, for trymminge rihtes geleafan ymbe þa halgan þrynnesse and ymbe Cristes menniscnysse. se forma sinoð wæs, swa swa we sædon, on Nicêa .ccc. and xviii bisceopa; and se oðer wæs syððan on Constantinopolim .c.l. bisceopa; and se þridda wæs on Efesum .cc. bisceopa; and se feorða wæs on Calcedonia .dc. bisceopa and xxx sacerda: and ealle hig wæron haliges lifes menn. þas feower sinoðas syndon to healdenne, swa swa þa feower Cristes bêc. and hig eac gesettan ealle þa þenunge, þe we habbað to godes þeowdome: to mæssan and to uhtsange and to eallum tîdsangum. siððan wæron for oft oðre sinoðas wisra bisceopa wîde on worolde, ac þas wæron þa fyrmestan, and ealle hig forbudon æfre ælc wîflâc weofodþênum, þæt is bisceopum and mæssepreostum. ðencan þa nu, þe to þam þriste syn, þæt hig god oferseoð and swa mæniges haliges mannes dom, swa on þyssum sinoðum gesomnode wæron and gehwar syððan, hwylces leanes hig him wenan magon, and eac wênan ne þurfon, ac witod witan, þæt hig yfel lean habban scylan, buton hig geswican, and grimlice godes graman þurh þæt, þe hig swa god gremjað, þæt hig heora lif eall libbað on unriht. ac to fela is þæra, þe ær þisan misdydan. and se þe þæs geswican wille and clænnysse lufjan, habbe he godes miltse and to woruldwurðscipe sy he þegenlage wyrðe.

---

[3] et *(das erste mal)*] 7 || et *(das zweite mal)*] &

[4] *kein absatz in der hs.* [8] genamod *(über dem* a *ein kleines* c, *als kürzezeichen?)* [11] þ [12] þ [13] þ [14] þ

And riht is, gif hwæt færlices on þeode becymð (beon hit hereræsas, beon hit færcwealmas, beon hit miswyderu oððon unwæstmas, beo swa hwæt, swa hit beo) sêce man þa bôte ââ to gode sylfum; and þæt ure hlaford læte asmeagean be æghwylcum ende Englalandes ealle þa mânfullan, þe nellað geswican, and þances oððe unþances hig to rihte gebigean oððe mid ealle of earde adrifan.

And we lærað and biddað and on godes naman beodað, þæt ænig cristen man bynnan syx manna sibfæce æfre ne gewifige on his agenum cynne ne on his mæges lafe, þe swa neahsib wære, ne on þæs wifes nydmagan, þe he sylf ær hæfde, ne on his gefæderan; ne on gehalgodre nunnan ne on ælætan ænig cristen man ne gewifige æfre ne na mâ wifa þonne ân hæbbe, ac beo be þære anre þa hwile, þe heo lybbe, se þe wylle godes lage giman mid rihte and wiđ hellebryne beorgan his sawle. wa þam, þe woh drifđ ealles to lange, buton he geswice. and sy ælc wydewe, þe hig sylfe mid rihte gehealde, on godes griđe and on þæs cynges; and sytte ælc werleas .xii. monað; ceose syððan, þæt heo sylf wylle. and eac we beodað on godes ælmihtiges naman and on ealra his halgena, þæt nan man swa dyrstig ne sy, þæt on gehadodre nunnan oðde on mynecenan gewifige. and gif hit hwa gedon hæbbe, beo he utlah wiđ god and amansumad fram eallum cristendome and wiđ þone cyningc scyldig ealles þæs, þe he age, buton he þe rađor geswice and þe deoplicor gebete wiđ god. and se þe eard wille rihtlice clænsjan and unriht alecgan and rihtwisnysse lufjan, þonne môt he georne þyllices styran and þyllic ascunjan.

And þæt man geornlice beo on æghwylcum ende ymbe fryđes bote and ymbe feos bôte: swa ymbe friđes

---

[1] *kein absatz in der hs.* || (is)

[8] *kein absatz in der hs.* || lærað (l *auf ras.*) [13] on æl. *(das* n *fast ganz verblasst)* [14] æfre *(das* re *fast ganz verblasst)*

[30] *kein absatz in der hs.* [31] fryđes (y *aus* i)

bote, swa þam bondan sy selost and þam þeofan sy laðost; and swa ymbe feos bote, þæt an mynet gange ofer ealle þas þeode butan ælcon false; and wôge gemeta and false gewihta rihte man georne and ælces unrihtes heononforð geswîce.

And þæt gehwilc man his teoðunge rihtlice gelæste be godes miltse and be þæs cynges and be ealles cristenes folces and be þære steore, þe Eadgar gelagede. and rômfeoh gelæste man æghwilce geare be Peteres mæssan; and se, þe þæt ne gelæste, sylle þærtoeacan .xxx. peninga to Rome and gylde þam cynge on Engla lage .cxx. scillinga.

And freolsa and fæstena healde man rihtlice; sunnandæges freols fram sæterdæges none oð monandæges lihtinge healde man georne, and cypinge and folcgemôt we forbeodað þam halgan dæge. and ymbrenfæstena healde man rihte, swa swa Sc̃s Gregorius Angelcynne sylf hit gedihte. and ealle godes gerihta fyrðrige man georne, ælc riht arære and unriht afylle, þonne wyrð þysse þeode sona god milde. and þæt we ealle gemænelice, gehadede and læwede, anræde weorðan for gode and for worolde and habban us gemæne sibbe and some æfter godes rihte and ælce sace sehtan, swa we eornost magon, and ne lætan us deofol dweljan ne twæman, swa swa he oft dyde, þonne ure gegaderunga ær þyson wæran. ac uton ealle anrædlice to gode bûgan and hine lufjan and wurðjan and urne cristendom rihtlice healdan and urne cynehlaford mid rihtan getrywðan and ælcne hæðendom mid ealle awyrpan. and utan geþencean, þæt hit is nyr þisse worulde ende, þonne hwa gelyfan wylle, and þæs deofles timan Antecristes. ac deofol dwelað

---

[3] ofer *(das* o *fast ganz verblasst)* || [g]emetẽ (g *ganz verschwunden*) [6] *kein absatz in der hs.* [8] gelãgede [11] p̃ [12] .cxx(ti). scilł. [13] *kein absatz in der hs.* [15] -gemôta *hs.* [25] -gaderinga (*über dem* i *ein* v) [28] getryw(ð)an

manna geþohtas, þæt hig to lyt þærymbe þenceaḍ. and, gelyfe se, þe wylle, we witan to sôðe, þæt hit þærto georne genealæcḍ, forþam þeos worold is sorhful and fram dæge to dæge â swa leng, swa wyrse. hwæt, we magon geseon, hu læne and hu lyðre þis lif is, hu sârlic and hu sorhful and hu geswincful and hu teonful, hu tealt and hu wraḍ, hu wiðerweard and hu swicful. heo is þeos woruld on ofstum and on stormum and on adlum and on ûngewyderum, þæt nu ne beoḍ naht fela manna ætsamne, þæt heora sum ne si seoc and samhâl. and, þeah þæt gelimpe, þæt men sume hwile syn her on worolde, swaþeah hig beoḍ ââ on geswince and mid sorge, forþan þeos woruld nære wyrðe, þæt man to hire lufe hæfde ealles to swiðe. ðy us is mycel þearf, þe to godes bydelum gesette syn, þæt we godes folc warnjan gelome wiḍ þone egsan, þe mannum is towyrd, þæt is se þeodfeond Anticrist, þe læs þe hig unwære wurðan aredode and þonne to hrædlice þurh deofol beswicene. la hwæt, is se man on life, buton hine god ælmihtig gehealde, and he ær þe bet gewarad sy, þæt he þonne þurh deofol beswicen ne wurþe? la, hwylc wundor biḍ, þeh se mennisca deofol synfullum mote heardlice derjan, þonne god geþafaḍ, þæt he mot on his agenum halgum swylc wundor gewyrcean, þæt Enoh and Elias þurh þone þeodfeond gemartirode weorðaḍ, þe god silfa fela hund wintra mid sawle and mid lichaman geheold ær to þam ânan, þæt hig þonne sceoldan mid heora lare folce gebeorgan, þæt hit eall ne forwurde endemes togædere þurh þæne deofol, þe ealle men bregeḍ and ealle worold gedrefeḍ? nis se man on life, þe mæge oḍḍe cunne swa yfel hit asecgan, swa hit sceal gewurðan on þam deoflican timan. on godes naman we biddaḍ, þæt cristenra manna gehwilc hine sylfne georne beþence and warnige

[3] georne *(das g nachgetr.)* [16] towyrd (w *ganz verblasst*) [17] antixp̃c

wiđ þone egsan and geornlice to gode gebuge and fram synnum gecirre, swa he geornost mæge, and geearnige, þæt he gemânan habban môte on hefena rice, þær is êce blis and æfre biđ mid þam, þe leofađ and rixađ â butan ende. amen.

LI (49).

To eallan folke.

Leofan menn, lagjađ gode woroldlagan and lecgađ þærtoeacan, þæt ure cristendom fæste stande, and þæt ures hlafordes kinedom up arise, and þæt ealles folces friđ wyrđe betere, þonne hit git sig. ic hi aginne, endje se, đe wylle ođđe bet cunne. rihtlaga is, þæt man ođran gebeode, þæt he wylle, þæt man him gebeode. þis is seo lagu, þe we healdan sculan: ærest we sculan ænne god lufjan and wyrđjan and ælcne ođer oferhogjan; and we sculan ænne cristendom ealle healdan and ælcne hæđene dom mid ealle oferhogjan; and we sculan ealle ænne cynehlaford rihtlice healdan and lif and land samod ealle wyrjan; and we sculan jornlice riht up aræran and unriht jorne afyllan. þonne wylle we ærest, þæt godes riht forđ ga and woruldriht syđđan; and we wyllađ, þæt mann friđ and freondscipe rihtlice healde for gode and for worulde. and, gif man abrece þæt, þe botwyrđe syg, bete hit jorne. open þyfđe and hlafordes searwu and abære mord æfter woruldlagu is botleas þing. manslagan

---

[3] *von* rice *ist nur noch das* r *sichtbar, die übr. bchst. sind ganz verblasst* [5] *auf* amen *folgt eine zeile, die wider ausradiert ist, und dann ohne weiteren absatz hom. 36 = 20*

LI. *enthalten in K und danach unverändert abgedruckt* [12] *über d. z. mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter dem zweiten* gebeode *steht von and. hd.* ah þæt is þam rican lađ [19] *über* -riht *von and. hd.* æfre [20] f::đ (*ras. von 2 bchst. und darüber vom schreiber(?)* or) [22] *am rande hinter* man *von and. hd.* hwæ[t]

and manswican and þa, þa heora hlaford forlætað, þær him mæst neod byð on folces neode, and wordlagan and wedlogan beoð ealle gode laðe, buton hi hit gebetan for gode and for worulde. godcunde bote sece man jorne to his scrifte; and, gif his scrifte ofhagje, sece man to ðam leodbiscope; and, gif man furðor scule, to þam arcebiscope; and syððan to ðam papan, gif me for micelre neode scule; ne cunne we him syððan na furðor tæcan, butan to þam hextan, þæt is, to gode sylfan. and we wyllað, þæt æighwær cyricgrið stande and gehalgodes cinges handgrið efen unwemme. ræde ge nu forð lagan gode fyrðor. ic wolde, gif me to anhagode. halig drihten, gemildsa us eallan.

LII (52).

To mæsseprostum.

Sacerd scel on his scrifscire wislice and wærlice lædan and læran þa godcunde heorde, þe he heald scel. æiþer he sceal ge wel bodjan ge wel bysnjan oþrum mannum, and æiþer he scel æt godes dome gescead agildan ge his sylfes dæda ge ealles þæs folces, þe he to godes handa healdan sceal. þy he na mæig na wandjan, gif he riht deþ, naþor ne for heanum ne for ricum, þæt he mannum þæt rihtlicost na secge, forþam na þet he naht, forsceame he þæt riht to secgenne; and forsugje

[1] þær *hs.* [2] *hinter* neode *von and. hd. über d. z.* his feondan to handa || wor::dlagan *(ras. von etwa 2 bchst.)* [5] *über* man *von and. hd.* þonne [6] leodb̃. || *am rande von and. hd. mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* scule *steht* þo̅ git sece man þo̅ || arce.b̃. [8] neod(e) [11] (ge) || *am rande mit verweisung auf die stelle hinter* forð *steht von and. hd.* worold

LII. *unverändert abgedruckt aus K (auch sonst vorhanden, vgl. anm.)* [15] scrif- *hs. (für* scrift-) [16] heald *hs. (für* healdan) [22] þet *verschrieben für* deþ? *(vgl. Thorpe, Anc. Laws II, 326)* [23] fo(r)sceame

he hit, biterlice scel hit him wyrþan forgolden on þam toweardan life. þeh ura hyrda hwylc an scep forjyme, we wyllaþ, þæt he hit forgilde; hwæt gefaraþ þonne æt godes egeslican dome þa hyrdas, þe na cunnan þa godcundan heorde healden, þe hig heoldan sceoldan Criste to handa, ah hi na cunnan naþor þurh larleaste ne lædan ne læran ne leacnjan? mid hwam forgildaþ hi hig þonne, læt we nu? wa heom þonne, þæt hi æfre underfengon þa godcunde heorde, þe hi gehealdan sceoldan. hu mæig blid man oþerne lædan, oþþe hu mæig ungelæred mann oþerne læran? wa þam, þe godcunde heorde underfehþ and naþær gehealdan ne can ne hine sylfne ne þa heorde, þe he healdan scolde to godes handa; and wyrst þam, þe can and nele.

LIII (53).

To mæssepreostum.

Eala, feala is þara, þe sacerdhades on unriht geornaþ mæssepreosthades for gitsuncge woroldgescryna and na cunnan na, þæt hi cunnan sceoldan. be þam spræc se witiga swiþe egeslice and þus cwæþ: ‘*ue sacerdotibus, qui comedunt peccata populi.*’ þæt is on englisc: ‘wa þam sacerdum’, he cwæþ, ‘þe fretaþ folces sinna.’ þæt sindon þa, þæ na cunnan folce wiþ sinna gewarnjan and sinna gestyran and nimaþ heora sceattas to teoþingan and eac on manegum oþrum þingum; and naþor ne hi mid bodengum wel na læraþ ne mid bisnuncgum wel na tæcaþ ne mid gebeddrædan forþingjaþ. ah hit is swiþe micel

---

[1] forgo(l)den [5] sceol(d)an [8] *über* we nu *steht von and. hd.* þæt hi healdon sceoldan [10] blid *hs.* (*für* blind) [13] *über* wyrst *von and. hd.* git

LIII. *unverändert abgedruckt aus K (auch in anderen hss. enthalten, vgl. anm.)* [17] gitsun(c)ge || -gescryna *hs.* (*für* -gestr-) [18] *hinter* sceoldan *ras. von einigen worten* [24] bode(n)gum [26] mi::: *(ras. von etwa 3 bchst., darüber von and. hd.* cel)

þearf, se þe ær þysum misdyde, þæt he hit heonanforþ hit georne gebete and rihtlæce hine sylfne, be þam þe he wille beon wiþ god geborgen, oþþe he sceal mid ealle forwyrþan on þam toweardan life. bitere scel hit him wyrþan forgolden, þæt he for deadum mann nimþ, buton he hit mid mæssan and mid sealmsange and mid ælmessan inlice forgilde. hali drihten gemiltsige us eallan. amen.

LIV (54).

De dedicatione eclesiae.

Leofan men, ic wylle eow nu cyðan ymbe cyric-mǽrsunge, þæt ge þe geornor understandan magan, hu man cyrican weorþjan scyle, þe gode sylfum to lofe and to wurðmynte gehalgod bið. on ealddagum wæs ân hus arǽred gode ælmihtigum to lofe binnan þære byrig Gerusalem, and þæt arǽrde se mǽra cyning Salomon, Dauides sunu. and se Salomon þeah swyðe wel, ealswa him gecynde wæs, and ongann sona on his geogoðe god lufjan eallum mægene and to gode inwerdre heortan wîsdomes wylnjan, and he eac þæs tîða wearð. god ælmihtig him geûðe swa micles wîsdomes, þæt æfre ænig ne wearð ær ðam eorðlic man wisra, þonne he wearð, ne ænig eorðlic cyning mærra and mihtigra, þonne he wearð þuruh æghwylcne woroldwelan, swa hit god wolde. and he wes se forma man, þe gode to lofe ærest on eorðan templgeweorc ârærde. his fæder Dauid cyning hit hæfde gemynt ǽr to dônne, ac he ne geforðede hit nâ, ac hit wearð þurh his sunu Salomon geforðad, ealswa god wolde.

LIV. *nur in N enthalten* 10 wylle (y *aus* i) 18 gôde 19 wylnjan (y *aus* i)

And þæt wæs þæt mæreste hûs, þe on eorðan geworht wûrde. and þa, þa hit gearo wearð, þa gesomnade se cyng ealle his witan to ðære halgunge and hit þa mærlicost gode betæhte, þe æfre ær ænig gewurde; and he swyðe micle lâc and unlytle ælmessan þær gode betæhte. and eal þæt folc, þe ðerto gesamnod wæs, þær wæs on mycelre myrhðe and on fulre gesibsumnesse; and on ðam eahtoðan dæge manna gehwylc hâm ferde mid fulre blisse gode ælmihtigum þancjende þære mærðe, þe þurh his fultum þær geforðad wearð. and þa, þa þæt wæs, þæt se mæra cyning gode and godes folce þæt hûs to gebedhuse betæhte, þa wæs he wilnjende to gode sylfum geornlice and mænigfealdlice, þæt hê þurh his miclan mildheortnesse æghwylcum þæra gemildsode, þe æfre to ðam on godes naman gebæde, and þæt he æt æghwylcre neode on helpe wære ælcum þæra, þe his þearfe þærto sohte.

Ðonne dô wê ealswa, þonne we cyrican halgjað. gode we hy betæcað to ðam þingum, þæt cristene menn þærtô faran magan and þær heora neoda to gode mænan and synna forgifenesse biddan. witodlice ælc þæra, þe cyrican rihtlice secð and mid clænum môde þær to gode clypað and his þearfe wylnað, god gehyrð his bêna. ac man ah micle þearfe þeh, þæt hy man swa sêce, swa swa þærto gebyreð: þæt is, þæt hy man sêce mid miclum godes ege and þær geornlice to gode clypje and his mildheortnesse bidde. and soðlice swa oft, swa men cyrican secað, gode englas of heofenum locjað georne, on hwylce wisan hy man sece, and god sceawað sylf, mid hwylcum geþânce þær man tô fare, and hwæt þær man dreoge wordes oððe weorces. and se, þe þær þæt

---

[1] *kein absatz in der hs.* [5] gôde [8] [ferde] *die hs. hat kein verbum* [9] þancyende (y *aus* i) [11] gôde a. gôdes [15] gôdes [20] mâgan || gôde [22] gôde [23] wylnað (y *aus* i) || god:hyreð (*ras. von* e, *darüber von and. hd.* ge) [28] he(o)fenum [30] fâre

deđ, þæt his þearfa beođ, se gegladađ god; and se, þe þær deđ ænig unnyt wordes ođđon weorces, he dryhđ deofles willan and abelhđ his drihtne swiđor, þonne he beþorfte. ne gebyređ æt cyrican ænig þing to dônne, butan god to herjanne and hine to gebiddanne. wâ þam þonne witodlice, þe cyrican oftost mid idele secađ; þæt syndan þa ungesæligan, þe đær fleardjađ mid idelre spæce and hwilum mid idelre dæde. đær man sæcđ for oft swyđe ymbe fela þinga; and þær ne gebyrede, þæt þær ænig man sace gehyrde. and þær man wacađ ealles to oft swyđor on unnyt, þonne man sceolde; and micle betere is ælcum cristenum men, þæt he nâne wæccan æt cyrican næbbe, þonne he þær wacyge mid ænigan geflearde. ac se, þe rihtlice his wæccan healdan wylle, fare þærto mid godes ege and bringe his ælmessan and wacje and gebidde hine georne, þonne fremađ him seo wæcce, forđam heo biđ þonne gode licwyrđe. and witodlice nah man on ænigne tîman ne dæges ne nihtes æt godes hûse unnyt to dônne; gif hit hwâ þonne ær þissum dyde, geswice heonanforđ georne, forđam syđđan cyrice gehalgod biđ and gode betæht, syđđan hy man sceal â weorđlice healdan.

Leofan men, se eorđlica cyning Salomon getacnađ þæne heofenlican cyning, þæt is, Crist sylfne; and þæt ân hus, þe he arærde gode to lofe of eorđlican antimbre, þæt getacnađ þa halgan *ęcclesiam,* þe Crist getimbrode of gastlicum ândweorce. and ealle godes cyrican sŷn getealde æfter gastlicum andgyte to ânre cyrican, and seo is *ecclesia* genamad, forđam eal cristen folc is þurh ânfealdne geleafan geleaful worden, and þurh ænne geleafan ealle we gelyfađ on ænne god, þe ealle þing gesceop and geworhte. and soþ is, þæt ic secge, mic-

---

5 gôd 8 swæce *hs.* 13 wacyge (y *aus* i) 14 wylle (y *aus* i) 15 gôdes ĕge 17 wacye (y *aus* i) || gôde 19 gôdes 21 gôde 25 gôde 28 ândgyte 29 genâmad

lum fremeđ se him sylfum, þe gode to lofe cyrcan gegearwađ. and ealra getimbra huru is gode gecwemast, þæt se man hine sylfne getimbrige to đam þingum, þæt he sylf sy gecwême hûs and gode lîcwurđe on to gewunjanne. and of þam tîman ærest, þe se man fulluht underfehđ, him wunađ on se halga gast, gif he hine sylfne mid rihte gehealt; and, gif he þonne þurh deofles lâre hine sylfne wiđ god forsyngađ and leahtras lufađ, þonne forlæt se halga gast þa onwununge, and þær sona wyrđ deofol inne. đonne is micel þearf, þæt manna gehwylc wiđ swylc wær sy and his agen hus wel behweorfe; þæt is, þæt gehwa his heortan geclænsige and mid godum þingum hine sylfne swa geglænge, þæt þær godes gast on him wunjan wille. se gegearwađ gode licwyrđe hus on him sylfum, se þe ânrædlice and rihtlice god lufađ; and se hine lufađ rihtlice, se đe his bebodu gehealt and simble geornlicest ymbe þæt smeađ, hu he gode fyrmest gecweman mæge; and witodlice on þam, þe swa deđ, god wunađ and eardađ.

Leofan men, đa lâc, þe Salomon cyning geofrode gode æt þære ealdan cyrichalgunge, þa getacnedan þa gastlican offrunga, þe nû dæghwamlice geoffrode beođ on godes cyrican, swa swa Crist sylf hit âstealde and gebysnade. eac manna gehwylc mæg be his mæđe mid þam lâcum, þe he elles hæfđ and þe he þurhteon mæg, gode eađe gecwêman, forđam ne gewilnađ he na maran, þonne þæs mannes mæþa beođ; ac be þam he hy leanađ, þe he hy on đæs mannes heortan gesceawađ, ealswa he hwilum be sumre wudewan spæc: ‘*amen, dico uobis, quoniam uidua hæc, et reliqua.*’ hit is swyđe rihtlic and swyđe micel nydþearf, þæt ælc cristen man swyđe gelôme cyrican sêce and þær georne his gebedu gode ælmihtigum

---

[1] gôde [4] gôde [13] þing *hs.* || geglænge (*unter dem* æ *tilgungspunkt, darüber von and. hd.* e)
[21] gôde

to lacum sênde, forðam him beoð þa lâc swyðe licwyrðe, and þæt mæg huru ælc man þider to lacum bringan. and swiðe micel þearf is eac, þæt cristene men þæne egesan æfre ne dreogan, þæt hy deofolgyld ahwar weorðjan, forðam ne fremeð ænig cyricsocn æfre ænigum þera, þe þæt oþer dryhð, butan he geswîce and þe deoppor gebête.

Leofan men, ðæt folc, þe to Salomones cyrichalgunge gesomnod wæs, þær wunode þa hwîle, þe hit þær wæs, on mycelre myrhðe; and þa hy ham ferdan, þa ferdan hy mid fulre blisse and sibbe and sôme and georne gode þancedon ealra þæra mærða and myrhða, þe þær gewordene wurdan. and þæt folc getacnode ealle þa cristenan men, þe nû ofer ealne middaneard cyrican sêcað. and, ealswa hy þær on blisse wæron þa hwile, þe hy þær wæron, swa scylan cristene men eac mid bliðre heortan nu cyrican sêcan, forðam, se ðe þider mid nîðe oððon mid ænigum graman færð, ne weorðaþ his lac þær gode andfenge ne his gebeda fram gode gehyrede, ær he nîð and graman mid ealle alæte. ac se, ðe þyder mid clænum mode færð and þær bliðe bið for godcundre þearfe and to gode georne þencð and clypað, his bena beoð gode gecweme, and he ðæs mæg georne gode þancjan and þe bliðra mæg mid sibbe and mid some syððan hamwerd eft gewendan.

Leofan men, ealle cyrican belimpað to ânre, ealswa we êr cwædan, forðam ealle cristene men belimpað to Criste ânum, and he is heora ealra heafod, and hy synd his lyma. and, þonne se dôm cymð, þonne weorðað ealle men gesomnode to anum godes dome, and halige men and cristene saula weorðað þonne gegæderede to heora heafde anum, þæt is, to Criste sylfum, and a syððan wunjað on ecre myrhðe mid him on hefenlicre cyrican.

---

5 fremeð

9 (þa ferdan) 23 blidra *hs.*

28 lyma (y *aus* i)

dôn we nû eac georne, swa swa ûs þearf is, sêcan we gelome þa cyrican, þe we nu lichamlice gesecan magan, and geearnjan þurh þæt, þæt we cuman motan to þære êcan, þe us behaten is on heofena rîce. and utan â fulne hiht and fæstrædne geleafan habban on urne drihten, forðam ne biđ hit naht, beo dær ænig tweonung. ac an riht geleafa is georne to healdanne, þæt is, on ænne soðne godd, þe ealle þing gesceop and geworhte. and an fulluht is eallum cristenum mannum gemêne, and þæt môt ure gehwylc rihtlice healdan, gif we aht gefaran scylan; and se gehealt his fulluht rihtlice, se þe gehealt godes beboda. ðonne is ærest þæt forme bebod, þæt man lufje god ealmihtigne êfre ofer ealle oðre þing, and syððan is oðer bebod, þæt gehwa lufige his nihstan, swa swa hine sylfne; and þæt is, þæt riht cristen mann ne beode ænigum oðrum, bûtan þæt he wille, þæt man him beode. and þæt is swiðe rihtlic and þearflic dôm and gode gecwême; and se, þe þæne dôm gehealdeđ, he gearnađ him sylfum witodlice dôm þæne betstan æt þam, þe on heofenum leofađ and ricxađ in ealra worolda worold a butan ende. amen.

LV (1 a).

Men þa leofestan, us is deope beboden, þæt we georнlice mynegjan and læran sculon, þæt manna gehwylc to gode bûge and fram synnum gecyrre. se cwyde is swyðe egeslic, þe god þurh þone witegan be þam cwæð, þe godes folce bodjan sculon, þæt synd biscopas and mæssepreostas. he cwæð be þam: ‘*clama, ne cesses, et*

---

[8] gôdd [9] gemêe:: *(ras. von etwa zwei bchst. und darauf von and. hd.* ne) [18] gôde [19] betst[an] *(das* an *ist ganz verschwunden)* LV. *in F enthalten; zum teil auch sonst, vgl. die anm. die hom. hat keine überschrift* || *seitenüberschrift* .xxxiii. item alia *(von and. hd.)*

reliqua. clypa hlude and hefe up þine stemne and gecyð minum folce, þæt hi georne fram synnum gecyrren.' gif ðu þonne þæt ne dest, ac suwast hit and nylt folce his þearfe gecyðan, þonne scealt ðu ealra þæra sawla gescead agyldan, þe þurh þæt losjað, þe hi nabbað þa lare and þa mynegunge, þe hi beþorfton. ðes cwyde mæg beon swyðe gemyndelic eallum þam, þe to ðam gesette sŷn, þæt hi godes folce riht bodjan sculon; and folc ah eac mycle þearfe, þæt hi wære beon þæs cwydes, þe þæræfter gecweden is. he cwæð se witega æfter þam: 'gyf þu godes folce riht bodast and þu hit gebigan ne miht to rihte, þonne gebyrhst ðu þinre agenre sawle; and se, þe woh drifð and geswican nele, he sceal habban þæs êce wîte.'

Leofan menn, ic bidde eow, þæt ge geþyldelice hlystan þæs, ðe ic nu eow secgan wylle. hit is lang to reccenne, þæt we on bocum ymbe godes wundra rædað. nu wille ic þeah be sumum dæle sceortlice hit eow sum asecgan. uton we gemunan, hu se apostol us manode and lærde and ðus cwæð: '*ecce nunc tempus acceptabile.* nu is andfenge tîd,' he cwæð, and nu syndon hælo dagas, þæt ure æghwylc ân mæg him sylfum êce lîf geearnjan mid urum drihtene, gyf we nu her on worulde soð and riht on urum life dôn wyllað. hwæt, we witan and leornjað, þæt þæt wæs beboden on þære ealdan æ, þæt manna gehwylc sceolde symle ymb .xii. monað þone teoðan dæl his woruldæhta for gode gesyllan; and nu, men þa leofestan, swa þonne is nu êac swyðe gôd and swyðe rihtlic to dônne. gyf þæt þonne hwylc man seo, þæt him þæt on his mode to uneþelic þince, tylige he þonne, la, hwæþere, þæt he huru þone teoþan dæl his daga for

---

[2] gecyrre(n) [8] (eac) *vom schreiber?*

[14] *kein absatz in der hs.* [16] (ge)reccenne *(das* ge *von and. hd. ü. d. z.)* [22] ure *(über dem* e *von and. hd.* um, *unter demselben ein tilgungspunkt)* || drihten(e) *(das* e *von and. hd.?)* [23] u.] his *und darüber (von and. hd.?)* .i. urum || wyle *über dem* e *(von a. h.?)* lað

gode gedô. hwæt, we witan, þæt on .xii. monþum beoð .iii. hund daga and sixtig daga and fif dagas and êac six tîda; and þises fæstenes is twa and feowertig daga. and, gif we þonne þa six sunnandagas of aðôð, þe we swæsendo on habbaþ, þonne ne biþ þæs fæstenes þonne mâ, þonne six and .xxx. daga; and, hwæt, þæt þonne biþ se teoða dæl þæra .xii. monþa. and se man, se ðe wile on ælce tîd heardlice and forwernedlice lyfigean, se biþ fulfremed. gyf þæt þonne hwylc mon sy, þæt him on his mode to earfoðe þince, þæt he on ælce tîd swa forwernedlice lyfige, tylige he þonne huru, þæt he þis fæsten selost afæste, æghwæþer ge on sealmsange ge on ælmesdædum ge on halgum gebedum ge on ælcum þæra goda, þe he for gode to gôde gedôn mage, þæt we þonne ealle motan on þas halgan tîde, þe nu toweard is, æghwæðer ge for gode ge for worulde þy gefealicor and ðe bliþelicor lifjan.

Men þa leofestan, eow eallum is cuð, þæt þes gearlica ymbrene us gebringð efne nu þa clænan tîd lenctenlices fæstenes, on þam we sceolan ure gymeleaste and forgægednyssa urum gastlicum scryfte geandettan and us mid fæstene and wæccum and gebedum and ælmesdædum fram synnum aþwêan, þæt we baldlice mid gastlicere blisse þa easterlican mærsunge Cristes æristes wurðjan moton and ðæs halgan husles þigene mid geleafan underfôn us to synna forgyfenysse and to gescyldnysse deofollicra costnunga.

Nu bidde ic and lære ælcne cristene man, þæt he þas halgan lenctenlice tîde gehealde mid clænum fæstene

---

[6] *über* and hw. — [7] dæl *steht von and. hd.* ac hy beoð gefyllede mi[d] þissum .iiii. dagum caput ieiunîi þæt is .iiii.v.vi.vii. þæt þær biþ .xl. daga [11] (la) þonne *(das* la *von and. hd. über d. z.)* [17] lifjan motan *hs.*

[18] *kein absatz in der hs.* || *von* Men — *bis zum schluss findet sich diese hom. in Aelfr. Hom. Thorpe II, 98—108.*

[28] *kein absatz in der hs.*

and mid clænum geþance ælce dæge to nones and to anes mæles, buton hwa for ylde oðde for jugude oðde for unhâle gelæstan ne mæge. gyf þonne þissa þreora þinga ænig hwylcne man lette, þæt hine to đam fæstene ne ônhâgje, þonne is hit alêfed, þæt he mot mete þycgan on þa gerad, þe he his ælmessan sylle and nænne oþerne man him tô ne spane to þam gereordum, butan þær hwylc oðer mettrum man sy, þe þæt fæsten aberan ne mæge. gif þonne se hâla mid þam unhâlan þone mete þicgeđ, þonne wurþađ hig begen þurh þæs mettruman unmihta beswîcene. and nis nanum men alêfed for nanre nêode þis fæsten to abrêcane ne mid ælmessan to alysenne, buton hine þæra þreora þinga hwylc forwyrne, yld oðde jugud oðde unhæl.

Witodlice þis feowertigfealde fæsten wæs asteald on þære ealdan gecyđnysse, þa þa se heretoga Moyses fæste feowertig daga and feowertig nihta tosomne, to đi þæt he moste godes â underfôn. eft se mâra witega Elîas ealswa lang fæsten þurh godes mihte, swa swa se oðer, gefylde, and syđþan he wearđ geferod lichamlice on heofonlicum cræte to þam uplican lyfte and cymđ eft, hê and Enoh, togeanes Antecriste, to đi þæt hi þæs deofles leasunge mid godes sođfæstnysse oferstælon. drihten eac on þære nywan gecyđnysse fæste þurh his godcundan mihte feowertig daga and nihta fram eallum bigleofum. đus wæs ure lenctenlice fæsten asteald; ac we ne magan for ure tyddernysse þyllic fæsten þurhtêon. nu is us alyfed þurh lareowa ealdordôm, þæt we dæghwamlice on þissere lenctenlican tide ure lichaman gereordjan mid forhæfednysse and syfernysse and clænnysse. stuntlice fæst se lenctenlic fæsten, se đe on þisum clænum tîman hine sylfne mid galnysse befylđ. unrihtlic

---

[1] *über* and mid *(von a. hd.?)* and h. f. f. h. þ. h. m. [4] hwylc *hs.* [7] spanne *hs.* [10] mête þicgeđ *(acc. von a. hd.?)* || bêgen *(acc. von a. hd.?)* [15] *kein absatz in der hs.* [29] ur(n)e *(das* n *ü. d. z. von a. h.?)*

byđ, þæt se cristena man flæsclice lustas gefremme on þam timan, þe he flæscmettas forgân sceal. and læsse pleoh byđ þam men, þæt he flæsces bruce on lencten-fæstene, þonne he wîfes bruce. witodlice on eallum tîdum gedafenađ cristenum mannum, þæt hi gôde weorc begân and ælmesdæda, and swaþeah swyđost on þissum gemænelican fæstene. se đe on ođrum dagum slêac wære to godnysse, he sceal huruþinga on þissum dagum acucjan on godum biggengum. se đe ær glædlice mid godum weorcum hine sylfne geglencde, him gedafenađ, þæt he nu on þissum dagum geornlicor mid weallendre lufe his godnysse gecyđe. ne bið nan fæsten gode gecweme, buton se man hine sylfne fram leahtrum forhæbbe.

Crist sylf cwæđ be sumum rican menn on his godspelle; he cwæđ: ‘sum welig man wæs on worulde; and his wæstmas genihtsumlice geþugon. đa smeade se rîca and cwæđ: ‘hwæt dô ic, la, nu ic næbbe, hwær ic mage ealle mine wæstmas gegaderjan?’ eft he cwæđ: ‘ic wylle ryman minne bertun and mine bernu geeacnjan and đider gegaderjan ealle mine wæstmas and cweþan to minre sawle: ‘min sawul, þu hæfst fela goda to manegra geara bryce. gerest þe nu and êt and drinc and gewistfulla.’ đa cwæđ god to þam rican: ‘đu stunta, nu toniht þu scealt þin lif alætan. hwæs beođ þonne þine teolunga?’ swa bið, se đe him sylfum gold hordađ and nis on gode welig.’ efne þu ondrætst þe on þam gedâle; ne ondræt þu þe to dælenne, þu đe nast, hwæþer đu mergenes gebitst. cyđ mildheortnesse earmum mannum mid þinum begeâtum; ne forlæt se ælmihtiga god þe, se đe þê to dælere gesette. be þissum cwæđ drihten on his godspelle: ‘ne behyde ge eowerne goldhord on eorđan, þær þær ôm and mođþan hit awestađ, and þeofas adelfađ

---

[8] -þingan *hs.*

[14] *kein absatz* [17] næbbe (n *aus* h) [23] stunte *hs.* [26] ondræt (þu) [27] hwæ(þe)r *(das* þe *von and. hd.?)* [29] (þê) to

and forstelad; ac hordjad eowerne goldhord on heofonan, þær ne cymd to ne ôm ne modþe, ne þeofas ne delfad ne ne ætbredad. sodlice, þær þær þin goldhord is, þær bid þin heorte.' hu mage we urne hord on heofonan behŷdon, buton þurh ælmessan? swa hwæt swa we be anfealdum godes þearfum for his lufon syllad, he hit us forgylt be hundfealdum on þam toweardan life. gif ealle men on worulde rîce wæron, þonne næfde seo mildheortnys nænne stede, þæt seo ælmesse ure synna lig adwæscte, swa swa hit awriten is: 'swa swa wæter adwæscd fŷr, swa adwæscd seo ælmesse synna.' nis nan þearfa fram ælmesdædum ascyred. witodlice sum earm wydewe næfde ealra æhta, buton ænne feorðlinc, þone heo brohte to godes weofode on Cristes andwyrdnysse; and he hi þærrihte mid his halgan muþe geherode and cwæd: 'sod ic eow secge, þæt þeos earme wydewe brohte maran lâc, þonne ænig oðer man on þissum dæge, forðon þe heo brohte eal, þæt heo hæfde, mid estfullum môde.' eft on oðre stowe cwæd drihten on his godspelle: 'swa hwa swa syld ânum þurstigum men ceald wæter on minum nâman, ne forlyst he his mede þære dæde.' sodlice ne bid us to ælmessan geteald, gyf we þam mannum syllad, þe heora neode sylfe habbad, forþan þe god ne het us gewelgjan þa hæbbendan, ac þæt we þam wædligendum gefultumodon.

We wyllad ænne cwyde gyt þære godspellican gerecednysse eow gereccan on þissum ylcan andgyte. drihten spæc ymbe his tocyme to þam micclum dôme: '[witodlice mannes bearn cymd on his mægendrymme, and ealle englas samod mid him to ðam micclum dôme,] þonne sit he on domsetle his mægenþrymnysse, and beod ge-

---

[11] ælmessa *hs.* [13] þonne *hs.*

[26] *kein absatz* [28] [witod- — [30] dôme] *f. in F, ergänzt aus Thorpe aao. s. 106* [31] he *(darüber von and. hd.* mannes sunu, *dieselbe hd. hat* he *durch einen strich getilgt)*

gaderode ætforan him ealle þeode, and he tosceat hî on twa, swa swa sceâphyrde tosceat sceâp fram gatum; þonne gelogaď he þa scep on his swyđran hand and đa gât on his wynstran. we willaď eow geswuteljan nu ærest, gyf eower hwylc nyte, hwæt mannes bearn sy, þæt Crist sylf is mannes bearn, se þe is anes mannes sunu, þære eadigan Marîan on þære menniscnysse; and seo menniscnys byđ gesewen on þam dôme, þonne he sylf sitt on his dômsetle and đa rihtwîsan on his swyđran hand gesett and þa synfullan on his wynstran. þonne cwyđ se cyning Crist to þam, þe on his swyđran hand standaď: 'cumaď, ge gebletsode mines fæder, and geagnjaď þæt rîce, þe eow gegearcod wæs fram frymđe middaneardes. me hingrode, and ge me gereordodon; me þyrste, and ge me scencton; ic wæs cuma, and ge me underfengon on eowrum gesthusum; ic wæs nacod, and ge me scryddon; ic wæs geuntrumod, and ge me geneosodon; ic wæs on cwearterne, and ge comon to me, and ge me gefrefrodon.' đonne andswarjaď þa rihtwisan Criste and cweþaď: 'drihten, hwænne gesawe we đe hungrine, and we đe gereordodon? ođđe þurstine, and we đe scencton? ođđe hwænne wære þu cuma, and we đe underfengon? ođđe hwænne gesawe we đe untrumne ođđe on cwearterne, and we đe geneosodon?' đonne andwyrt se cyning þam rihtwisan þissum wordum: 'soď ic eow secge, swa lange, swa ge dydon anum of đisum læstan on minum naman, ge hyt dydon me sylfum.' đonne cwyđ he eft to þam synfullum, þe on his wynstran healfe standaď: 'gewitaď fram me, ge awyrgedan, into þam êcan fyre, þe is gegearcod þam deofle and his awyrgedum gastum. me hingrode, and ge me âtes forwyrndon; me þyrste, and ge me drincan ne sealdon; ic wæs cuma, and ge me underfon noldon; ic wæs nacod, nolde ge me wæda tiþjan;

---

[9] hîs *(das 2. mal, accent von and. hd.?)* [14] -rdodon (*das zweite* o *aus* e) [26] læstan (*darüber von and. hd.* þearfan)

ic wæs untrum and on cwearterne, nolde ge me geneosjan.' đonne andswarjað þa unrihtwisan mânfullan: 'la leof, hwænne gesawe we đe hungrine ođđe þurstine ođđe cuman ođđe nacodne ođđe geuntrumodne ođđe on cwearterne, and we đe þenjan noldon?' đonne andwyrt se cyning heom and cwęð: 'soð ic eow secge, swa lange, swa ge his forwyrndon anum of þissum lytlum, swa lange ge me sylfum his forwyrndon.' đonne farað þa uncystigan and þa unrihtwisan into ecere cwicsusle mid deofle and his awyrgedum englum; and þa rihtwisan gecyrrað fram þam dôme into þam ecan life mid Criste and his gecorenum englum, mid þam hy libbað and rixjað on lichaman and on sawle on ealra worulda woruld. amen.

LVI (42).

De Confessione.

Leofa man, ic axje þe on drihtnes namen, hwylces geleafan đu beo to gode. nu munegje ic đe, leofa cild, þisse worde: ilyfst đu on god almihtigne, þe is fæder, and on þone soðan sunæ and on þone halgan gast? ic ilyfe. gelyfst đu, þæt alle men sceolon on domes dæga of dæđe arisan? gea leof, ic ilyfe. ofđincđ þe alles þæs, þe đu to yfele hafst iđoht and icwæden and iworht? gea leof, al hit me ofđincđ. god hit đe forgife and me geunne, þæt ic môte. fæst nu ælc dæge to nones and to anes meles buton sunnandæg, and forgâ hwit, and forgâ ælc hæmedþing þas halgan tid alce niht, and heald

[7] lytlum (*darüber von and. hd.* þ)

LVI. *In H enthalten || die form* þ *habe ich, wie überall,* þæt *aufgelöst; wo das wort in der hs. ausgeschrieben steht, ist die schreibung* þet *die übliche* [18] almitigne *hs.* [23.24] me geunne þæt *f. in der hs.*

þe, swiðe clænlice, þæt ðu mage underfon ðet halige husel on þunnresdæg ær estron and eft on æsteræfen and on æsterdæg, and sec þine cyrcan ilome. nu sæcge ic þe her, hwæt ðe is to donne, hwæt to forletenne. lufa ðinne drihten ærest þinga mid alle mode and mid alle mægene and mid clænre heortan and soðre lufa and þinne nextan, swâ swâ þe sylfne; and beo ælmesgeorn be ðinre mæðe, and beo manþwæra and circgeorn, and þe ðær georne to gode bide and to allum his halgum, wið þam ðe þine synna þæs ðe forgifenron beon, and þæt ðu þæt ece lif habban mote æfter þisses lifes ende; and ne do þu nanum oðrum, þæt ðu nelle, þæt man ðe do. leofa cild, þonne ðu to cyrcan cûme, þonne sing þu ðær singallice þîne bedu, ne nan idel þær ne do, ne ne spec; and gebide for þîne fæder and for ðinre moder and for ðinnum scrift and for al cristen folc and for alle cristene sawlæ, þône bist ðu on ure bedrædene. and þu ahst to fyllene þine seofen tidsangas under dæg and niht, þæt is, to ælcan tidsange seofan p̃r n̄; þet is þæt drihtenlice gebed, þe ure drihten sylf tæhte his leofan leorningcnihtum, þa ða heo hine axodon, hû heo sceoldon heom biddan. and þe ðe his dægsang cûnne, singe þone, swâ he oftest mage, and his credan ilome, þæt is ðe rihta leafa, þe ælc mon cunnan sceal. and bebeorh þe wið þa æhta hæfedsynna, þæt ðu þâ ne fremme: þæt beoð morðor and stala and mânâðas and unrihtgitsung and unrihthæmed and gifernessæ and tælnessa and leasa witnessa. and heald þu wæl þa twelf ymbrigdagas, þe on twelf monðum beoð. and burh þe wið liblacas and attorcreftas and dyrne geligera and twyspecnessæ and oformodignessa and georнessa oðre manne æhta and wið ærætas and allæ galnessæ and wið alle unsibbe. þe ðe

---

[7] ælmesgeorne *hs.* [19] þe(t) [25] *über* fremme *von and. hd.* .i. do [27] tæssnessa *(der obere teil des ersten* s *ausradiert) hs.* [32] alræ g. *hs.*

wyle miltce habbæn æt gode, wiđ alle þæs misdæde he hine mot and sceal georne gewarnjan. ic đe bidde and beode eac, þæt đu gode ælmihtigum georne hyre, forþon þe me is mucel neod, þæt ic đe riht lære. and þe is neodþearf, þæt đu riht dô, and þæt đe nefre deofol to đam beswican ne môte, þæt đu nefræ ne læte unandet ænige synnæ þære, þe đu iwroht habbe, ne bêo hêo nefræ tô đam micel ne to đam lytel ne þe nefre ne þince to đam hæfig ne to đam uneađlic ne to đam fracodlic, þæt đû his effre læte ænig þing unandet. and iþenc, þæt đu ænne nacodne licamen on đas weorld mid þe brohtes; and þu hi scealt eft âna âlætan, buton þu hwæt for godes lufon tô gôde gedô þâ hwile, đe đe god þisses witendan lifes onlænan wylle. and iþænc, þæt đe is đeo tid swiđe uncuđ and þe dæg, þe đu scealt đæs lænan weorld forlæten and to godes dome iled beon and đonne mid þinre anre sawle riht âgildon alra đinga gehwylces, þæs đu ær mid þinum licaman fremedest gôdes ođđe yfeles. þær ne biđ nan đing godes almihtiges eagum bidiglod. do nu, swa ic lære, ic bidde þe, forlet ælc yfel, þæs đe đu mage, and do to gôde þone dæl, þe đu mæge, þonne most đu wununge habbon mid gode sylfum on heofenum þær, đær hê sylf leofađ and rixađ mid fæder and sunæ and halig gast â on ecnesse. amen.

LVII.

Sermo ad populum dominicis diebus.

Leofan men, us bisceopum and eallum mæssepreostum is swiđe deope beboden, þæt we æfre sculon mynegjan

---

[1] miltce *aus* miltsce [3] be(o)de [20] nū̃ *hs.*

LVII. *nur in Z enthalten* [26] L. m. *hierfür steht das gewöhnliche zeichen, ein grosses durchstrichenes* L, *ausserdem aber steht ganz klein geschrieben* leofan m̃

and tyhtan eow, læwede menn, georne to eowre sawla þearfe, and hu ge âgan her on life rihtlice to libbanne; and, gif we swa ne doð, þonne beo we swyðe scyldige wið god ælmihtigne. nu wylle we eow secgan be þæs haligan sunnandæges hâlignysse, hu se ælmihtiga god hine gehalgode, and hu he wyle, þæt he freols beo fram eallum unrihtdædum and þeowetlicum weorcum, for ic wât, þæt hit is eow uncuðre, þonne ge þearfe ahton. hit wæs, þæt, siððan Crist þæs ælmihtigan godes sunu wæs astigen up to heofena rîce, syððan he hæfde her gewunad onmang mannum þreo and .xxx. wintra and healf gear, þæt men forgymdon godes laga swyðor, þonne heora þearfa wæron, and þæs halgan sunnandæges freols wyrs heoldon, þonne hit gode licwyrðe wære. ða asende se ælmihtiga god ân ærendgewrit ufan of heofenan be anum halgan engle to anum bisceope, sê hatte Petrus, se wæs biscop on Antiochia þære burh, þær þær Scs̃ Petrus se apostol ærest gesæt his biscopsetl. on þam gewrite stod eall be þæs dæges hâlignesse; and þæt gewrit ne awrât nân eorðlic man, ac godes âgen ængel, swa swa seo halige þrynnys hit sylf gedihte. and eac se ængel bebead þam biscope, þæt hê hit sceolde cyðan eallum cristenum mannum, þæt men geswican heora unrihtes, þe hi on þam halgan dæge drugan and gyt to swiðe drêogað. nu is þis þæt angin þæs engles spræce, þa þa he þæt gewrit þam bisceope on hand sealde. he cwæð: ʿic, godes engel, middaneardes hælendes boda, beode and hate, þæt ægðer ge cyningas ge eorlas and gerefan, þe mæst unriht dreogað, and eac ealle men ægðer ge gehadode ge læwede, þæt hi lufjan rihtwisnysse on wordum and on worcum and on eallum þingum, and þæt hi hyran drihtne hælende Criste georne on eallum

---

[18] se *fast ganz verblasst* || -setl *(das* t *z. teil verblasst)* [20] *hinter* man *steht* þe him to com *wider durch punkte getilgt* [24] dreogan (eo *durch punkte getilgt und darüber vom schreiber* u) [32] eorne *hs.*

ege, forþan þæt is ealles wisdomes angin, þæt man habbe êge to gode. and ic beode, þæt men healdan þone drihtenlican dæg fram eallum þeowetlicum weorcum, þæt is, fram sæternesdæges none oð monandæges lihtinge, forþan þe se dæg wæs se forma dæg, þe se soða scyppend, þæt is god ælmihtig, gesceop, þa þa he ealle þing gesceop, and eac siðdan fela wundra on þam dæge geworhte ægðer ge ær þan þe he menniscnysse underfenge, ge eac syðdan. ðæt is þonne, þæt he gesceop heofenan and eorðan and englas and heahenglas and ealle heofenlice miht and endebyrdnysse on þam dæge; and eac on þam dæge he gesceop manna sawla. and, þa þa Moyses se heretoga lædde godes folc of Egipta lande, þa on þam dæge he hit lædde ofer þa rêadan sæ, swa þæt he sloh mid anre gyrde on þa sê, and heo toeode on twâ, and þæt folc fôr betwux þam twam wæterum on þam grûnde ealle drygsceode, oð hi coman to þam lande up. and on þam dæge com ærest se heofenlica mete ufan of heofnan þam ylcan folce to bilyfan, and god hi mid þam afedde .xl. wintra on þam westene, þe hi to foron; and se mete hatte manna. and on þam dæge wæs Crist þæs lifigendan godes sunu geboren of Scã Marian innoðe soð man, ealswa hê is soð god, middaneard to alisanne of deofles anwealde, þe his ær geweald ahte for Adames gylte. and syðdan he acenned wæs, he awende on þam dæge wæter to wîne. and on þam dæge he wæs gefullod. and on þam dæge he gereordade æt anum mæle fif þusend manna of fif berenum hlafum and twam fixum, syðdan he hæfde þone bilyfan mid heofoncundlicre bletsunge þam ylcan dæge gebletsod; and, þa þa hi ealle fulle wæron, þa bær man þær up of þan, þe hi læfdon, twelf leapas fulle. and on þam dæge arâs Crist of deaðe,

---

[7] ea[c] *(das* a *z. teil und das* c *ganz verblasst)* || s[i]ðdan *(das* s *z. teil und das* i *ganz verblasst)* || geworh[te] (te *ganz verblasst)* [27] [fif] *ganz verschwunden* [28] [twam] *ganz verschwunden*

syddan he þrowade on rode for mancynnes hæle. and on þam dæge wæs þæra judeiscra manna geleafleasnys gewiten fram mannum, and riht geleafa asprang onmang godes geladunge, syddan Crist æteowode hine sylfne Scē Petre æfter his æriste of deaðe. and on þam dæge sende god þone halgan gast ofer þa apostolas ealle þær, þær hi wæron on anum huse inne belocene, and tæhte heom, þæt hi cudan ealle þa spræca, þe syndon swa wide, swa middaneard is. and on þam dæge wyrd middaneard eall geendad. and on þam dæge cymð god to demanne eallum mancynne ælcum be his agenum gewyrhtum, and farað þonne þa godan and þa rihtwisan into ecere myrhðe mid gode and his englum, and þa arleasan farað to helle mid deofle and þær beoð gecwylmede on cwicsusle and eardjað þær a butan ende mid him.'

Nu forþam bebead drihten god eow, þæt ge healdan þone sunnandæg fram ælcum geswinclicum worce and swyðost fram þam, þe ic eow nu secgan wylle; ðæt is, þæt man ah to forganne ealle fûlnyssa, þe gode laðe syndon, þæt is forliger and druncennys, mannsliht and lêasung, reaflac and stalu, unrihthæmed and geflit, æfest and ælc þæra mândæda, þe mannum forboden is, and ælc gemôt ænig mann to fremmanne. ac man ah cyrican and haligdom to secanne and þær hine georne inne to gebiddanne and mid eadmodnysse hlystan, locahwæt þa lareowas heom þær to godes lage tæcan, and þa godan weorc, þe god us beboden hæfð to adreoganne on þam drihtenlican dæge. ic eow wylle êac eallswa cyðan, þæt man ah seoce men to geneosjanne and deade bebyrjan, earmingas, þam þe onhagað, fedan and scrydan; and, locahwa þære mihte age, he mot gehæftne man alŷsan,

---

[4] *hinter* godes *ras. von einigen bchst.* [14] þæ[r] *(das* æ *etwas verblasst,* r *ganz verschwunden)*

[17] *kein absatz in der hs.* [32] gehæf(t)ne

wreccan and ælþeodige underfon, and ælc be his mihte welwyllendlice heom gôd don, wudewum and steopcildum and ûtancumenum froferlice fylstan to rihte; and, locahwylc cristen man sŷ ungesibsum, man ah on þam dæge hine to gesibsumjanne. þis syndon þa weorc, þe gode syndon anfenge on ælcere tide, and swyðost hig syndon to healdanne on sunnandagum, forþan se sunnandæg is se forma dæg ealra dagena, and he bið se endenyhsta æt þyssere worulde ende. ‘and, gif ge þis nellað healdan’, cwæð god, ‘ic wylle swingan eow mid þam smêartestum swipum, þæt is, þæt ic witnige eow mid þam wyrstan wîte, swa þæt ic sende ofer eow min yrre on feower wîsan, þæt is, hunger and sweordes ecge, cwyld and hæftnunge: þæt is, þa þe ahte syndon, hî sculon flêonde on gefeohte beon ofslagene, and þa ealdan sculan earmlice licgan heapmælum æt hâm hungre acwolene, and man sceal þa geoguðe geomorlice lêdan gehæft heanlice mid heardum bendum and swa bysmorlice bringan of heora eðle and betæcan eow teonlice syððan on hæðenra hand herjes lâfe. and syððan æfter þære earmlycan eowre geendunge, ic besence eowre sawla on susle on helle, swa swa ic hwilon dyde þa twa burh Sodomam and Gomorram, þe mid heofonlicum fyre hêr wurdan forbærnde, and ealle þa, þe him on eardodon, æfre byrnað on helle grunde on hâtan fŷre, forþan hi þone mildan god mânfullice gremedon. and ealswa hit gelamp on Moyses dagum, mines gecorenan, þæt wæron twegen men, þa wæron genemnode Dathân and Abirôn; hî ic besencte mid sawle and mid lichaman on helle grund for heora oferhigde and, forþan hig spræcon bysmorlice be mê and be minum sacerdum. and ic sênde ofer eow þa þeode eow to hergjanne and eower land to awestenne, þe ge

---

[6] ælcere (æ *verblasst*) [7] heal[danne] *nur* heal *ist noch zu lesen* [27] wæro[n] (o *fast*, n *ganz verschwunden*)

heora spræca ne cunnan, forþan þe ge ne healdað sunnandæges freols, and forþan þe ge me forseoð and mine beboda noldon healdan. ac wite ge gewislice and gemune ge wel georne, þæt ic æfre fram frymðe bebead þone drihtenlican dæg to healdenne. swa hwa swa ænige cypinge on þam dæge begæð oððe oðre þing, þæt man cladas waxe, oððe ænig cræftig man him on his cræfte tylige, oððe man efesige oðerne man oððe bread bace oððe ænig ungelyfed þing begâ on þam dæge, he scel beon utlaga wið me and ealle þa, þe him to þam unrihte fylstað and him þæt geþafjað, forþan þa men, þe swylc þing begað, ne begytað hi nâ mine bletsunge ne mîne myltse, ac heom becymð færlice min grama ofer for þæs dæges forsewennysse; and ic asende ofer eow mancwealm and orfcwealm, swa þæt þa lybbendan nyton, be hwan hig lifjan, and þa deadan man nât, hu man delfe, for þære untrumnysse, þe heom an becymð eal for minra beboda forsewennysse. for hwan nele þeos wyðerwearde þeod and þas unrihtwisan men geþencan þa yrmða, þe towearde syndon æt þyssere worulde ende, and hu ic geþafode, þæt twegen cyningas foran of Rome mid here to Hierusalem þære burh, þe me wæs burga leofost, ær ·þan þe hig mine beboda tobræcon, þe þære burge þa geweald ahton. ðæt wæs, þæt Titus and Uespasianus tobrǽcon þa burh and ofslogon þær hund þusend manna, and xi siðan hund þusenda hi læddon þanon ealle gebende. þis wæs gedon on þam halgan easterdæge, forþan hig forsawon ær to healdenne þone halgan dæg mid rihte, swa swa ic sylf ær and syððan mine boceras heom beboden hæfdon. and, gif ge gyt nellað healdan þone halgan sunnandæg, ægðer ge freoh ge þeow, fram sæternesdæges none oð monandæges lihtinge, ic amânsumige eow ætforan minum fæder, þe on heofenan is, swa þæt ge ne sculon habban nænne gemânan mid me ne mid

[15] þa (þ *ganz verschwunden*)

minum englum æfre to worolde. and, gif ge nellað teoðjan ælc þæra þinga, þe eow god lænd, on swa hwylcum þingum, swa ge hit begytað mid rihte, and to godes cyrcan hit getrywelice bringan, ic benæme eow þæra IX dæla, and ge sculon þæs teoþan dæles mid teonan brucan: þæt is, þæt ic asende ofer eower land ælcne untiman, þæt bið egeslice great hagol, se forded eowre wæstmas, and unasecgendlice þunras and byrnende ligræscas, þa forglendrjað eowre wæstmas ægðer ge on wuda ge on felda; and drugoða eow cymð, þonne ge renas behofedan, and ren, þonne eowre wæstmas wederes beþorftan; and gyt, þæt is egeslicost eow eall to geþafjanne: þæt is, þæt ungecyndelic fyr cymð færunga on eowre burga and on tunas and forbærnð þone betstan dæl, þe ge big sceoldon libban.'

Nu we habbað eow gesæd be þæs halgan sunnandæges freolse, swa swa ge habbað gehyred. nu, swa hwa swa hæfð ænigne hyge to gode, he wile hlistan þyssera worda, ac ic adræde, þæt ge willan heora læs gyman, þonne ge þearfa ahton, forþan þe ge gremjað god ælmihtigne grimlice oft mid yfelum worcum. and, ge rican men, geþencað, þæt þeos woruld is neah þam ende, geswicað eowra unþeawa and ne awende ge ne þone dæg to nihte ne þa niht to dæge, forþan wa eow, þæt ge æfre gewurdon men, buton ge geswicon, ge þe awendað riht to wôge and ælc woh for lyðran medsceatte gelætað to rihte. ge syttað ealle niht and drincað oð leohtne dæg and swa awendað dæg to nihte and niht to dæge, swa ic ær cwæð, eall for druncennysse and oferfylle, and swa ge eowerne beorscipe brucað on unriht. ac wite ge mid gewissan, þæt eow wurdað þa

---

15 big (g *nachgetragen*)

16 *kein absatz in der hs.* 17 gehyr(e)d 21 ælmihtig *hs.* 23 eowre *hs.* 24 [ne] *(das erste mal, ganz verschwunden, man kann nur schen, dass etwa 2 bchst. hier gestanden)*

mycclan bollan bytere forgoldene æt eowrum endedæge, butan ge geswican. nyte ge ful georne, þæt ælc man scel hyran his hlaforde and don, þæt he hine hæt, and be þan man wât, þæt he bið his hlaford? and swa man mot oðrum twegra hyran, gode ælmihtigum and his beboda healdan, oðde þan earman deofle anrædlice fyljan; forþan nis na ma hlafordinga on worulde, þonne twegen, god ælmihtig and deofol. forþan, se þe godes beboda hylt, he is godes man, and he mid gode scel habban êce blisse on heofena rice æfter þison life; and, se þe deofles worc begæð, he is deofles man, and he scel mid deofle wunjan on helle æfter þison life â to worulde. þæt syndon godes wiðersacan: morðwyrhtan, hlafordswican and manswaran, manslagan and mægslagan, cyrchatan and sacerdbanan, hadbrecan and æwbrecan, þeofas, ryperas and reaferas, unrihthæmeras, þa fulan, þe forlætað heora cwenan and nimað oðre and þa þe habbað ma, þonne heora rihtæðelcwene, wyccan and wælcyrjan and unlybwyrhtan, unrihtdeman, þe demað æfre be þam sceatte and swa wendað wrang to rihte and riht to wrange, and þa, þe lufjað þa mycclan druncennysse æfre and oðra unrihta fela, þe nu syndon lange to areccanne. and butan tweon, þæs worc þe man begæð, þam hlaforde man hyrð; and, se þe swylc begæð, swylc ic nu rehte, he forsihð þone soðan god. forþam ic bidde eow and halsige þurh þone lifjendan god, þæt ge geswicon eowres unrihtes, ær þan se earmlica deað eow endemes ealle forgripe and eowre sawla on helle besence. and, se ðe nele nu ne ne recð godes lare, ac hi forsihð and nele hi gehyran, ac læt him eaðelice ymbe þæt and ælce dæge cunnað, hu he mæst mage gesyngjan ongean godes wyllan, and nele his synna andettan, ac þencð se unwara on his geþance, eallswa deofol hine lærð, þe ælc yfel of

---

[5] oðra *hs.* [12] worulde (e *verblasst*) [13] -wyrhtan (n *verblasst*) [14] manslagan *(zweites* n *verblasst)* [22] oðre *hs.*

cymd. þæt is, ærest he hine lærd, þæt he his synna ne andette, forþam þe he jung is; eft he cwæd to þam men: 'oðre syngodon hefelicor, þonne þu, and þeahhwæðere hig leofedon lange hwile.' he cwyð þryddan siðe: 'do swa yfele, swa þu do, godes mildheortnys is swiðe mycel, and he wyle þe forþi þine synna forgifan.' and þurh þas unwærnysse he gebringð hine on helle. ðreo þing syndon, þe gebringað þone ungesæligan on helle grunde: þæt is, unclæne geþanc and idele word and yfele dæda. and oðre þreo þing syndon, þe gebringað þone gesæligan to heofenan rice: þæt is, halig geþanc and god spæc and fullfremed worc. and þreo þing syndon, þe ne beoð forgifene ne on þissere worulde ne on þam toweardan life: an is, þæt man god to tale habbe; oðer, þæt man ærestes ne gelyfe; þrydde, þæt man ortruwige godes mildheortnysse. uton nu forþyg habban trumne gelêafan to gode and hine biddan, þæt he us geunne æfter urum forðsiðe, þæt we moton becuman to his mildheortnysse, swa swa he eallum þam behâten hæfð, þe hine lufjað and his beboda healdað; þæt is þæt uplice rîce, þe he sylf wunað on mid eallum his halgum â butan ende. and eac we sceolon biddan þa halgan fæmnan Scã Marian ures drihtnes moder, þæt heo us geþingje to hyre leofan bearne, hyre scippende, and to urum scippende (þæt is god ælmihtig), forþam ðe heo mæg abiddan æt him eall, þæt heo wyle.

LVIII.

þingon eall, þæt we æfre for rihthlafordhelde doð, eall we hit doð us sylfum to micelre þearfe, and þam bið

---

[1] [þæt] *ist nicht mehr zu lesen, man kann nur sehen, dass ein oder zwei bchst. dagestanden* [23] drihtnes (t *ganz verblasst*) [24] geþing(j)e || leo[fan] (fan *verschwunden*) [25] scipp[ende] (ende *verschwunden*)

LVIII. *dieses bruchstück ist auf vier noch erhaltenen blättern der hs. M enthalten*

witudlice god ælmihtig hold, þe byð his hlaforde rihtlice hold and getrŷwe; and hlaforda gehwylc eac ah swyþe micele þearfe, þæt he his men rihtlice healde. and hit bið his agen þearf, þæt he his neadþeowum beorge, swa he betst mæge, forþam þe hi syndon gode gelice leofe se hlaford and se þeowa. eallswa bealdlice clipað se þeowa on his paternr̃e: ‘ure fæder’, eallswa se hlaford. us ealle he gebohte mid gelicum wurðe, þæt is, mid his agenum blode; and ealle we syndon godes agene neadþeowan; and swa he demð us on domes dæg, swa we her demað þam mannum, þe we her on eorþan dom ofer agon. þi ah æghwylc man swiðe micele þearfe, þæt hi him beorgan, swa hi betst magon, ðam þe him sceolan hyran on þisum life; þonne begitað hi ðe mare gebeorh æt godes agenum dome.

Eac we secgað eow to soðan, þæt ælc cild sceall beon binnon þryttigum nihtum gefullod mid rihte, buton hit ær beo. gif hit þonne dead wurðe butan fulluhte, and hit on þam preoste gelang sy, þe hit fulljan sceolde, þonne sceall he þoljan his hades and ða dædbote betan georne æfre swa lange, swa he libbe, swa se bisceop him wissige. gif hit þonne þurh fæder and modar oððe æniges mæges gêmeleaste dead wurðe, þonne þolige he, se þe hit on gelang sy, ælcere eardwununge and wræcnige of earde oððe on earde swiðe deope gebete æfre his lifdagas ealle, swa bisceop him tæce. ne nænne man man ne læte unbisceopod to lange, þe læste him forðsið getîmige, and he næbbe þa gerihtu, þe him to gebyredon. and witan eac þa, þe cildes onfon æt fulluhte oððe æt bisceopes handum, þæt hi hit on rihtum geleafan

---

[16] *kein absatz in der hs.* [22] wissige *undeutlich* [23] þolige *undeutlich* [24] -wu::nge *undeutlich, die übrigen bchst.* nu *durch überklebtes papier verschwunden* || [and] *ebenfalls weg* [25] [swiðe] *durch einen riss ganz verschwunden* [26] [swa] *durch einen riss ganz verschwunden* [28] gebyrede *hs.*

gebringan and on godum þeawum and on þearflicum dædum and æfre fôrd on hit wisjan to þam, þe gode licige and his sylfes þearf sy; þonne beod hi rihtlice, swa swa hi genamode beod, godfæderas, gif hi gode heora godbearn gestrynad. we moton swyþe wærlice on ælce wisan us healdan, gif we sceolon us wid deofol gescyldan, forþam þe he bid æfre ymbe þæt an, þæt he wile us beswican and gedon, gif he mæg, þæt we aleogan gode ælmihtigum þæt, þæt we beheton, ða ða we fulluht underfengon. þeah þæt cild to þam jung sy, þæt hit sprecan ne mæge, þonne hit man fullad, his freonda forespræc forstent him þæt sylfe, swilce hit sylf sprece; and, butan hit gelæste, þonne hit ylde hæfd, eall, þæt on his geoguðe gode wæs behaten, hit mot mid ealle forwurðan. þonne agan þa yldran þæs oferþearfe, þæt hi heora gingran gode gestrŷnan and hi deofle ætwenjan, forþam eall, þæt hi to unrihte geþafjad heora gingran, eall hit bid ongean, þæt hi gode beheton, þa hi him fulluht begeaton, and ealles þæs hi moton stid wîte þoljan on þam towerdan life, buton hi hit gebeton, þæs þe hi wealdan magon. swyþe micele þearfe gehwylc man ah, þæt he rihtne geleafan hæbbe on god ælmihtigne, þe is wealdend and wyrhta eallra gesceafta, and þæt he his fulluhtes gescead wite and þæt symle rihtlice healde and georne his gingran tihte to þam ylcan. and swa rade, swa þæt cild mage sprecan, tæce man him sona eallra þinga ærest his paternr̃ and his credan, and þæt hit cunne hit sylf bletsjan rihtlice: þonne sceal him þanonford æfre syddan þe bet gelimpan. ælc cristen man hit sceall cunnan mid rihte, and, gif hwa sy, þæt he nu gyt ne cunne, he hit leornige

[16] gestrŷnan (y *aus* i) [21] gehwylc man *(mit papier überklebt, doch noch ganz lesbar)* [22] ælm[ihtigne] *(zwischen* ælm *und* þe *ist ein stück weggerissen, wodurch etwa 6—8 bchst. verschwunden sind; durch denselben riss sind auch in der nächsten zeile zwischen* and *u.* his *mehrere bchst. verloren)* [23] [þæt he] [30] [ne cunn]e *(vor dem* e *einige bchst. unleserlich)*

swyþe georne; and ne sceamige ænegum cristenum men for his ylde, þæt he hit leornige, ac do, swa him þearf is, helpe his sylfes georne, forþam þe he ne biđ wel cristen, þe þæt geleornjan nele, ne he nah mid rihte æniges mannes æt fulluhte to onfonne ne æt bisceopes handum, se þe þæt ne can, ær he hit geleornige, ne he rihtlice ne biđ husles wyrđe, þe đæt on life geleornjan nele, ne furđon clænes legeres æfter his forđsiđe. beþence gehwilc man hine sylfne and his cristendom on ælce wisan clænlice healde.

Uton geþencean, þæt we sceolon swiđe gelomlice ure cyricean secean, gif we ænige miltse æt gode habban sceolan ođđe æt his halgum, and ure þa clænan gebeda þærinne to urum drihtne and to eallum his halgum asendan and syngan and to him geornlice clypjan and his miltse us geornlice biddan, þæt he us milde beo; and we sceolon georne clypjan to eallum godes halgum, þæt hi ure þingeras beon to urum drihtne. hit is awriten and gerædd on halgum bocum, and hit is eall sođ: hit segđ, þæt se, þe nele gelomlice for godes lufan and for his ege his agenes þances his cyricean secean and his mæssan þærinne gestandan and gehyran and þa lare lustlice underfon, þe se mæssepreost þam folce bodađ and segđ, he sceall his unþances onettan and gan to hylle and þær æfre ÂÂ wunjan syþþan mid eallum deoflum. ælc þæra stæpa and fôtlæsta, þe we to cyricean weard for godes ege and for his lufu gestæppađ, ealle hi beođ amette and amearcode mid gildenum stafum on heofonum. cyrice biđ ure scyld and nerjend on domes dæg wiđ þæt micele

[1] scea[mige æ]negum *(in folge eines loches mehrere bchst. verschwunden)* [2] [leorni]ge *etwa 6 bchst. in folge eines loches weg* [3] georne (orne *undeutlich*) || w[el] *etwa 2 bchst. verschwunden* [10] healdan *hs.*

[11] *kein absatz in der hs.* [20] (for) his ::: ege *(ras. von etwa 3 bchst.)* [29] ner[jend] *in folge eines loches etwa 4 bchst. verschwunden*

fyr, and heo is gesceapen us git to gebedhuse, næs to nanum gemothuse, buton embe þæt heofencunde rice. to þam rice we syndon ealle geladude and gehatene, gif we to þam gesælige beoð, þæt we hit geearnjan willað her on life. uton eac betan symle ure cyrcean, be þam þe us to onhagige. and eac we magon swyþe micele þearfe and ælmessan us sylfum gedon, gif we willað bricge mâcjan and þa symle botettan. þeah se man ne nime buton ænne stân and þæne gelecge on fûl sloh, þæt se ælmesman mæge mid oðrum fet stæppan on þa clænan healfe, þæt him byð swyþe micel ælmesse and med for gode. hit is forboden on halgum bocum swyþe deope, þæt nan cristen man ne mote his ælmessan ahwæþer behatan oðde to bringan ne his wæccan ne his broces bote secean ahwider, buton to Criste sylfum and to his halgum and to cyrcean; ne nan man ne mot, gif he Cristes miltse habban wile, his ælmessan behatan to wylle ne to wydetreowe ne to stane ne næfre to anum unalyfedum þinge, buton to godes ciricean anre.

Gehadedum mannum gebyrað, gif hi ænige miltse habban sceolan æt gode, þæt hi symle þa læwedan and þa ungelæredan manjan and mingjan sceolon and him gelomlice heora þearfe asecgan, and hwæt hi lufjan sceolan and hwæt hi sceolon hatjan and asceonjan. se cwyde is swiþe egeslic, þe drihten þurh þone witegan be þam cwæð, þe godes folce bodjan sceolan, þæt syndon bisceopas and mæssepreostas. he cwæð se witega: ʿclypjað hlude and ahebbað up eowre stemne and cyþað minum folce, þæt hi georne fram synnum and gyltum gecyrron. and, gif ge þonne þæt ne doð, ac forsuwjað hit and nyllað folce heora þearfe gecyðan, þonne sceole ge eallra þæra sawla gescead wîtan and agildan on domes dæg, þe þurh

---

[1] -pe[n us g]it *(hinter* gesceape *sind mehrere bchst. in folge eines loches verschwunden)* [11] ælmes *hs.* [18] anum (a *sehr undeutlich*) [20] *kein absatz in der hs.* [29] fram *f. in der hs.*

đæt losjað, þæt hi nabbað þa lare and þa mingunge, þe hi beþorfton.' þes cwyde mæg beon swyþe gemindelic eallum gehadedum mannum, þe to þam gesette syndon, þæt hi godes folce riht bodjan sceolon; and eac ah þæt folc swiđe micele þearfe, þæt hi wǽre beon þæs cwydes, þe đæræfter gecweden is. he cwæđ se witega æfter þam: 'gif þa gehadedan men riht bodjað and hi þæt folc gebigean ne magon to rihte and to heora agenre þearfe and neode, þonne gebeorgað hi him sylfum swaþeah and heora agenum sawlum on domes dæg; and þa, þe him hlystan nellað and þæra þinga gêman and hlystan, þe man heom bodað and segđ, ac willað forđ on woh and gewill drifan and geswican nyllað, hi sceolon þæs habban êce wîte, and hi næfre cuman ne motan to godes rice.'

Hit is lað and hefityme læwedum folce to gehiranne, and swađeahhwæđere gehadedum mannum is beboden deope, þæt hi cyþan sceolan folce, hwæt on halgum bocum awriten is, and hi wisjan, hu hi rihtæwe healdan sceolan. hit bið swyđe rihtlic lif and gode gecwemedlic, þæt cniht þurhwunige on his cnihthade, oð þæt he on rihtre æwe gewîfige, and hæbbe þa syþþan and nane ođre þa hwile, þe seo libbe. gif hire þonne forđsið getimige ær him, þonne is hit rihtast, þæt he þanonforđ buton ælcum wife wunige. Sc̃s Paulus se mæra godes apostol cwæđ, þæt se læweda man moste for neode oþre syþe wifjan, ac swaþeahhwæđere hit is forboden swyþe, þæt man þa bletsunge þærtô ne dô, þe to đære frumwifunge gesette syndon; and eac is geset swiđe micel dædbot swylcum mannum to donne and to betenne, þe eft wifjað; and eac is ælcum preoste forboden, þæt hi beon ne moton on þâ wisan, þe hi ær wæran æt þam brydlacum, þær man ođre siđe wifað. be þam man mæg

[1] þa *f. in der hs.* [12] *vor* bodað *ras. von 1—2 bchst.* [15] *kein absatz in der hs.* [25] læwede *hs.* [29] dætbot *hs.*

swiðe eaðe witan, se þe hit underniman wile, þæt hit eallunga riht nis, þæt wer wifige oððe wif ceorlige oftur, þonne æne. oðre siðe, swa we ær cwædon, he mot for neode; and hit bið to menigfeald, gewurðe hit þriddan siðe, and mid ealle misdon, gewurðe hit feorðan siðe; and, gif hit oftur gewyrð, nŷte we, hu þæt faran mæg. hit is fûllîc and fracodlic þingc and gode ælmihtigum and eallum his halgum lað, þæt hi ne gymað heora sylfra æt þam unþeawe, þe dysige men on ungewunan healdað, þæt hi ne gymað heora sylfra, swa hi beþorfton, ac befŷlað fracodlice hi selfe and eac geunwurðjað ge wið god ge wið men, þæt hi farað fram wife to wife, eallswa stunte nytenu doð, þe nan andgyt nabbað. ðeah þa dysegan and þa ungeradan his gelyfan nyllan, eall hit byð þæs deofles lar and tihting, þæt hi swa farað. ac swa hwilc man, swa ðæne undeaw ær beeode, he geswice. þeah læwedum mannum wîf si alyfed, swaðeah hi âgan micele þearfe, þæt hi understandan, hu hit is alyfed; and gehadede men hit sceolon him asecgan, undernimð se, þe wile; and, se þe gesælig bið, he hit healt, syþþan hit gesæd byð. nâgan læwede men þurh hæmedþingc, gif hî godes miltse habban willað, wifes gemanan sunnannihtum ne mæssenihtum ne wodnesnihtum ne frigenihtum ne næfre on lenctentide ne næfre, þonne fæsten aboden sy, þe ma, þe man mot on lenctene oððe frigedagum flæsces brucan. ne næfre mid rihte, þæs þe bec secgað and we geræd habbað, ne môtan gesynnhiwenu on anum bedde cuman, syþþan hi to soþan bûta ongîtað, þæt heo tymende na leng beon ne mæg ne ne mot. we magon niman bysene be oðrum þinge: nele nan gôd eorðtilja niman his gode sæd and his clæne and sawan on þæt land, þær he wat full geare, þæt hit næfre weaxan nele. beþence gehwa hine sylfne, and hu him rædlicost sy to donne. wê secgað, swa we hit gerædd habbað on halgum bocum, understent se, þe gesælig bið. wel we witan, þæt æfre, swa we mare on

þisum life for godes ege and his lufe to gode gedoð, swa we maran blisse habbað on þam towerdan lîfe. ne þurfon we na to urum mægum ne nan man to his wife ðencean to ðam swyþe, þæt him man æfter his forðsyþe to þam micel fore gedæle, þæt hi hine fram wîtan alysan, gif he ær hêr hine sylfne forgymde. uton georne dæges and nihtes biddan urne drihten, þæt he us on þam towerdan life reste geunne; and uton habban us symle on urum gemynde þone timan, þe us eallum towerd is. ðonne se lichama and seo saul hi totwæmað and todælað, þonne us forlætað ealle ure woruldfrind, ne magon hi us þonne ænigum gode, ac bið æt gode anum gelang eall, hwæt we gefaran sceolon. god us gestrangige and getrymme to ure agenre þearfe.

Ne sceal nanum cristenum men æfre to langsum þincean, þæt he his agene þearfe gehyre secgan and embe godes mærð smeage. hit is lang eall to areccanne, þæt we on bocum embe godes wundra rædað and syngað; swaðeahhwæðere we wyllað be sumum dæle hit sum asecgan and areccean mid feawum wordum. an is êce ælmihtig god, þe gesceop heofenas and eorðan and ealle gesceafta. on frumon he gelogode on heofena rice engla weredu micele and mære. þa wearð þær an þæra engla swa beorht and swa wlitig, þæt se wæs Leohtberend nemned. þa ðuhte him, þæt he mihte beon godes euengelica, þe hine gesceop and geworhte, and wolde dælan rice wið god ælmihtigne. sona swa he þæt þohte þurh ofermodignysse, þa worhte Crist helle him on to wunjenne and eallum ðam oðrum englum, þe mid him æt þam ræde . . . . . .

---

[2] towerdan — [30] ræde *diese seite ist in der hs. dunkelbraun geworden, sodass vielfach einzelne bchst. schwer zu lesen sind.*

[15] *kein absatz in der hs.* [17] smeagan *hs.* [21] heofena *(es ist nicht möglich zu sehen, ob hinter* a *noch etwas gestanden)* [27] dalan *hs.* [30] *mit* ræde *schliesst das blatt, dahinter sind mehrere blätter verloren*

LIX.

Sermo Lupi.

Leofan men, doð, swa ic lære, gehyrað, hwæt ic wylle secgan to þearfe, gyme se, ðe cunne, his agenre neode. eallum cristenum mannum is mycel þearf, þæt hy godes lage fylgean and godcundre lare georn lice gyman; and huru gehadodum is ealra mæst þearf, forðam þe hy scylan ægðer ge bodjan ge bysnjan godes riht georne oðrum mannum. nu wylle we læran godes þeowas georne, þæt hy hy sylfe wærlice beðencan and þurh godes fultum clænnesse lufjan and gode ælmihtigum eadmodlice þeowjan and for eall cristen folc þingjan gelome; and þæt hi bocum and gebedum georn lice fylgean and bodjan and bysnjan godes riht georne; and þæt hy læran gelome, swa hy georn ost magan, þæt gehadode regollice and læwede lahlice heora lif fadjan to þearfe hym sylfan. and ealle cristene men we lærað swyþe georne, þæt hy inwerdre heortan æfre god lufjan and rihtne cristendom georn lice healdan and godcundan lareowan georn lice hyran and godes lara and laga smeagean and spirjan oft and gelome hym sylfum to þearfe. and we lærað, þæt ælc cristen man geleornige huru, þæt he cunne rihtne geleafan ariht understandan, and paternoster and credan, be ðam þe he wylle æfter forðsiðe mid cristenra gemanan on gehalgedan restan and gebedrædenne habban oððon ær on life husles beon wyrðe, forðam he ne byð wel cristen, þe ðæt geleornjan nele, ne he nah mid rihte oþres mannes to onfonne æt fulluhte ne æt biscopes handa, ær he hit geleornige, þæt he wel cunne. and we lærað, þæt man wið healice synna and wið deoflice dæda scylde swyþe georne on æghwylcne timan; and bete

LIX. *in Y enthalten.* [8] (we) *von and. hd. ü. d. z.* [23] (mid) *von and. hd. ü. d. z.* [24] gemanan: (*ras. von* 7)

swyþe georne be his scriftes geðehte, se ðe þurh deofles scyfe on synna befeolle. and we lærað, þæt man wiþ fulne gâlscype and wiþ unrihthæmed and wiþ æghwylcne æwbrice warnje symble. and we lærað and biddað and on godes naman beodaþ, þæt ænig cristen man binnan syx manna sibbfæce æfre ne gewifige on his agenum cynne ne on his mæges lafe, þe swa neahsibb wære, ne on his wifes nydmagan, þe he sylf ær ahte, ne on his gefæderan ne on gehalgodre nunnan; ne on ælætan ænig cristen man ne gewifige æfre ne na mâ wifa, þonne ân, hæbbe, ac beo be ðære anre þa hwile, þe heo lybbe, se ðe wylle godes lage gyman mid rihte and wiþ helle-bryne beorgan his sawle. and we lærað eac georne manna gehwylcne, þæt he godes ege hæbbe symle on gemynde and dæges and nihtes forhtige for synnum, dom-dæg adrædæ and for helle agrise and æfre him gehende endedæges wene. and we lærað swyþe georne freonda gehwylcne, þæt he fram synnum georne gecyrre and oðrum mannum unrihtes styre, and þæt he ofer ealle oðre þing lufige his drihten, and þæt he oft and gelome hæbbe on gemynde, þæt mannum is mæst þearf oftost to gemunanne, þæt is, þæt hy rihtne geleafan, swa we ær cwædan, anrædlice habban on ðone soðan god, þe is waldend and wyrhta ealra gesceafta, and þæt hy rihtne cristendom rihtlice healdan; and þæt hy godcundan lareowan georнlice hyran and godes larum and lagum georнlice fylgean; and þæt hy godes cyrcan æghwær georne griðjan and friðjan and mid leohte and lacum hy gelome gegretan and hy sylfe þær georne oft and gelome gebiddan to Criste; and þæt hy godes gerihta æghwylce geare mid rihte gelæstan and freolsa and fæstena rihtlice healdan; and þæt hy sunnandaga cypinga and folcgemota on þam halgan dæge georne geswican; and þæt hi godes

[9] ælætan *(zweimal geschrieben, das 2. mal wider ausradiert)*
[33] geswican (a *aus* e)

þeowas symle werjan and weorðjan; and þæt hy godes þearfan frefrjan and fedan; and þæt hi wydewan and steopcild to oft ne ahwænan, ac georne hy gladjan; and þæt hi elðeodige menn and feorran cumene ne tyrjan ne ne tynan; and þæt hi oðrum mannum unriht ne beodan ealles to swyðe, ac manna gehwylc oðrum beode þæt riht, þæt he wylle, þæt man him beode, be ðam þe hit mæð sy. a sy godes nama ecelice gebletsod and hym symle sy wuldor and weorðmynt æfre to worolde.

LX.

Be hæðendome.

Nemo cristianorum paganas superstitiones intendat, sed gentilium inquinamenta omnia omnino contemnat. eala, mycel is nydþearf manna gehwylcum, þæt he wið deofles larswice warnige symle, and þæt he hæðenscype georne æfre forbuge, þæs þe he gedon mæge. and, gyf hit geweorðe, þæt cristen man æfre heonanforð ahwar heðendom begange oððon ahwar on lande idola weorðige, gebete þæt deope for gode and for worolde; and, se ðe to gelome þæt unriht begange, gylde mid Englum swa wer, swa wite, and on Dena lage lahslite, be ðam þe seo dæd sy. and, gyf wiccean oððe wigelearas, horingas oððe horcwenan, mordwyrhtan oððe mânsworan innan þysan earde weorðan agytene, fyse hy man georne ut of þysan earde and clænsige þas þeode oððon on earde forfare hy mid ealle, butan hi geswicon and þe deoppor gebetan. and do man, swa hit þearf is, manfulra dæda on æghwylcan ende styre man swyðe. her syndan on earde godcundnessæ wiðersacan and godes lage oferhogan,

LX. *in Y enthalten* [11] *über* N. c. *von and. hd.* ł nullus cristianus [25] hi] he *hs.* [26] mânfulra *(der accent von and. hd.)*

manslagan and mægslagan, cyrichatan and sacerdbanan, hadbrecan and æwbrecan, myltestran and bearnmyrđran, þeofas and þeodscaðan, ryperas and reaferas, leogeras and liceteras and leodhatan hetele ealles to manege, þe đurh mansylene barjað þas þeode, and wedlogan and wærlogan and lytle getrywđa to wide mid mannum. and ne byrhđ se gesibba hwilan gesibban þe ma, þe đam fremdan, ne broðor his breðer oþre hwile ne bearn for oft his fæder ne meder. ne na fela manna ne healt his getrywđa swa wel, swa he scolde, for gode and for worolde. ac do man, swa hit þearf is, gebete hit georne and clænsige þas þeode, gyf man godes miltse geearnjan wylle.

LXI.

Be cristendome.

A Cristo enim cristiani sunt nominati, Cristus autem caput nostrum est, et nos membra eius. Crist is ealra cristenra manna heafod, and ealle cristene men syndon to Cristes limum getealde, gyf hy heora drihtne gecwemað mid rihte. and hy scylan swyþe georne cristendom æfre healdan mid rihte and Cristes cyrcan secan gelome heom sylfum to þearfe and Cristes gerihta rihtlice gelæstan. and þæt îs ân ærest, þæt man geteoðige æghwylce geare þæt, þæt god sende þonne on geare folce to þearfe on corne and on flexe and on gewelhwylcon wæstme. and arise seo æcerteoðung a, be đam þe seo sulh þone teoðan æcer ær geeode, be godes miltse and be đæs cynges and be ealles cristenes folces and be đære steore, þe Eadgar cyng gelagode. and sy ælcere geogoðe teoðung gelæst be pentecosten be wite and eorđwæstma be ealra halgena

---

[4] and *das 2. mal später nachgetragen* [8] his *zweimal* [10] *hinter* scolde *ras. von 6—7 bchst. (ein zweites* for gode?)

LXI. *in Y enthalten* [15] capud *hs.* || menbra *hs.*

mæssan. and romfeoh gelæste man æghwylce geare be Petres mæssan; and, se ðe hit ne gelæste, sylle þærtoeacan .xxx. peninga and bringe to Rome and gylde þam cynge on Engla lage .cxx. scillinga. and cyricsceat gelæste man on Engla lage to Martines mæssan; and, se ðe þæt ne gelæste, forgylde hine mid twelffealdan and þam cynge .cxx. scillinga. and sulhælmessan gebyraþ, þæt man gelæste be wite æghwylce geare, þonne huru .xv. niht beoþ agan ofer eastertid. and leohtgescot gelæste man be wite to Cristes mæssan and to candelmæssan and to eastron, do oftor se, ðe wylle. and saulscat is rihtast, þæt man gelæste ât æt openum græfe. and freolsa and fæstena be wite healde man rihtlice. and ealle godes gerihta fyrðrige man georne, ealswa hit þearf is. and, gyf hwa þæt nelle, gewylde man hine to rihte mid woroldlicre steore.

LXII.

Be frumsceafte.

On þisre worulde fruman god ælmihtig gesceop and geworhte on syx dagum ealle gesceafta, and ðæs seofoþan dæges he gereste hine. and on syx ylda is þeos woruld eac todæled, and seo seofoðe belimpð to þære ecan reste.

De ætatibus mundi.

An yld is geteald of Adame to Noe, oþer of Noe to Abrahame, ðridde of Abrahame to Dauide, feorðe of

---

[3] peninga] p̃ *hs.* || *über* bringe *von and. hd.* ł sende [4] scilł *hs.* [7] scilł *hs.* [8] þoñ *hs.*

LXII. *enthalten in CE (vgl. Wanley s. 143). in der schreibung bin ich E gefolgt* [17] Be f.] De ętatibus mundi *als überschr. C* [18] þyssere worlde *C* || gescop *C* [21] world *C*

[23] De æ. m.] De prima aetate *C* [24] Nôe *jedesmal C*

Dauide to đam myclan heregange, fifte of đam heregange to Cristes gebyrdtiman, sixte of ures drihtnes gebyrdtide to þam ende, þe god ana wat, seofođe belimpđ to þam toweardan life.

De prima aetate.

Adam genuit Seth, Seth genuit Enos, Enos genuit Cainan, Cainan genuit Malaleel, Malaleel genuit Iareth, Iareth genuit Enoh, Enoh genuit Mathusalam, Mathusalam genuit Lamech, Lamech genuit Noe.

De secunda aetate.

Noe genuit Sem, Sem genuit Arfaxath, Arfaxath genuit Cainan, Cainan genuit Sala, Sala genuit Heber, Heber genuit Falech, Falech genuit Ragau, Ragau genuit Seruc, Seruc genuit Nachor, Nachor genuit Thara, Thara genuit Abram.

De tertia ætate.

Abraham genuit Isââc, Isaac genuit Iacob, Iacob genuit Iudam, Iudas genuit Phares, Phares genuit Esrom, Esrom genuit Aram, Aram genuit Aminadab, Aminadab genuit Naason, Naason genuit Salmon, Salmon genuit Booz, Booz genuit Obeth, Obeth genuit Iesse, Iesse genuit Dauid.

---

[1] micclan *C* [2] sexte *E* || drihtenes *C* [3] âna *C*

[5] De p. a. *f. C* [6] *über* Adam *steht klein geschrieben* Adam uixit .dcccexxx. anni *E* || *über* Seth *steht* .dccccxii. annorum *E* || *über E. steht* .dcccev. *E* [7] C. *jedesmal*] Eaman *C* || .dccccx. *über* C. *E* || Malæleel *C* || .dcccxcv. *über* M. *E* || Malalael *aus* -lælæel *C* [8] .dcccclxii. *über* I. *E* || ccclxv. *über* E. *E* || .dcccclxix. *über* M. *E* [9] Lamech *nur einmal C, darüber* .dcclxxvii. *E*

[11] Sêm *(das 1. mal) C* || -xað *jedesmal C* [12] C. *jedesmal*] Caman *C* [15] Abraham *C*

[16] .iii. *C* [17] Issââc *jedesmal C* [18] Fares *(das 1. mal) C* [20] Nââson *(das 2. mal) C* [21] Gesse *(das 2. mal) C*

De quarta aetate.

Dauid genuit Salomonem, Salomon genuit Roboam, Roboas genuit Abiud, Abiud genuit Asa, Asa genuit Iosaphat, Iosaphat genuit Ioram, Ioram genuit Oziam, Ozias genuit Ioatham, Ioathas genuit Achaz, Achaz genuit Ezechiam, Ezechias genuit Mannasen, Mannasen genuit Amon, Amon genuit Iosiam.

De quinta aetate.

Iosias genuit Iechoniam, Iechonias genuit Salathiel, Salathiel genuit Zorobabel, Zorobabel genuit Abiud, Abiuth genuit Eliachim, Eliachim genuit Azor, Azor genuit Sadoch, Sadoch genuit Achim, Achim genuit Eliud, Eliud genuit Eleazar, Eleazar genuit Mathan, Mathan genuit Iacob, Iacob autem genuit Ioseph uirum Marię, de qua natus est Iesus, qui vocatur Cristus. et ecce sexta ætas huius seculi, cuius finis soli deo cognitus est.

---

[1] .ш. *C* [2] Salmonem *C* || Salmon *C*, Sal:mon (*ras. von* o) *E* [3] Ioss- (*darüber* Fo) *C* [4] Ioss- *C* [5] Ioathan *C* || Achadz *jedesmal C* [8] .v. *C* [9] Ioss- *C* || Ioch- *(das 1. mal) C* || Ioth- *(das 2. mal) C* [10] Abiud *beidemal C* [14] (Ioseph) *C* || qua *aus* quo *C*

I.

Die in klammern eingeschlossene zahl bezeichnet jedesmal die nummer des stückes in der betreffenden hs. (nach Wanley's zählung).

vorliegende ausgabe	Wanley		
I	39	enthalten in	*C*, p. 8 (II); *E*, fol. 1 (I); *L*, fol. 114 (LXXV).
II	1	„	„ *B*, p. 134 (VI); *C*, p. 10 (III); *E*, fol. 4 (II); *H*, fol. 144b (LXXI).
III	2	„	„ *B*, p. 161 (VII); *C*, p. 15 (IV); *E*, fol. 10b (III).
IV	7 (lat.)	„	„ *C*, p. 103; *W*, p. 159; *X*, p. 180.
V	7	„	„ *B*, p. 112 (V); *C*, p. 105 (LXIII); *E*, fol. 16 (IV); *H*, fol. 132 (LXV).
VI	13 + 14	„	„ *C*, p. 61 (XXX + XXXI); *E*, fol. 21 (V + VI).
VII	15	„	„ *E*, fol. 27 (VII); zum teil in *C*, p. 65.
VIII	15a	„	„ *H*, fol. 140b (LXVIII); *O*, fol. 28 (XIV); *R*, fol. 61 (XV); *S*, p. 373 (XXIV); *T*, p. 244 (XVI).
IX	8 + 40 (lat.)	„	„ *C*, p. 53; *E*, fol. 34 (IX).
X	8 + 40 = 17	„	„ *B*, p. 204 (IX[1]); *C*, p. 56 (XXVIII); *E*, fol. 38 (X); *I*, fol. 77b (CX).
XI	16 (lat.)	„	„ *C*, p. 66; *E*, fol. 31b (VIII[1]).
XII	16	„	„ *C*, p. 67 (XXXII); *E*, fol. 33 (VIII[2]); *G*, fol. 136b; *H*, fol. 142b (LXIX[2]).
XIII	18	„	„ *C*, p. 68 (XXXIII); *E*, fol. 44 (XI); *H*, fol. 141b (LXIX[1]).
XIV	19	„	„ *C*, p. 71 (XXXIV); *E*, fol. 47b (XII).
XV	20 = 36	„	„ *A*, p. 221 (XII); *C*, p. 72 (XXXV); *E*, fol. 49b (XIII).
XVI	21	„	„ *C*, p. 74 (XXXVI); *E*, fol. 52 (XIV); *H*, fol. 142b (LXIX[3]).
XVII	22	„	„ *E*, fol. 56b (XV).
XVIII	23	„	„ *E*, fol. 58b (XVI).

vorliegende ausgabe	Wanley		
XIX	24	enthalten in	*B*, p. 229 (IX²); *C*, p. 19 (VI); *E*, fol. 61 (XVII¹); *K*, fol. 86 b (XXXVII).
XX	44 I	„	„ *B*, p. 233 (IX³); *C*, p. 20 (VII); *E*, fol. 62 (XVII²); *K*, fol. 86 b XXXVIII¹).
XXI	44 II = 9	„	„ *B*, p. 234 (X¹); *C*, p. 20 (VIII); *E*, fol. 62 (XVII³); *K*, fol. 87 (XXXVIII²).
XXII	44 III	„	„ *B*, p. 236 (X²); *C*, p. 21 (IX¹); *E*, fol. 62 b (XVII⁴); *K*, fol. 87 (XXXVIII³).
XXIII	47	„	„ *B*, p. 242 (X³); *C*, p. 24 (XI); *K*, fol. 89 (XLII).
XXIV	56+45+46	„	„ *B*, p. 246 (X⁴); *K*, fol. 87 b (XXXVIII⁴ +XXXIX+XL); zum teil (hom. 56) in *C*, p. 22 (IX²); *E*, fol. 64 (XVII⁵).
XXV	50	„	„ *C*, p. 22 (X¹); *E*, fol. 65 (XVII⁶); *K*, fol. 90 b (XLV).
XXVI	51	„	„ *G*, fol. 64 (XLIII); *K*, fol. 90 b (XLVI); zum teil in *C*, p. 23 (X²).
XXVII	48	„	„ *C*, p. 25 (XII); *K*, fol. 89 b (XLIII); die schlussworte in *N*, fol. 58.
XXVIII	55	„	„ *C*, p. 26 (XIII²); *G*, fol. 59 (XLI); *I*, fol. 85 (XI).
XXIX	25	„	„ *E*, fol. 66 (XVIII).
XXX	26	„	„ *E*, fol. 73 (XIX).
XXXI	27	„	„ *E*, fol. 80 b (XX).
XXXII	28	„	„ *E*, fol. 81 (XXI).
XXXIII	5	„	„ *B*, p. 95 (IV); *C*, p. 82 (XXXIX); *E*, fol. 84 b (XXIII); *H*, fol. 143 b (LXX); *I*, fol. 113 (XXIII).
XXXIV	6	„	„ *C* (zweimal), p. 26 (XIII¹), p. 86 (XL); *E*, fol. 90 b (XXIV); *I*, fol. 118 b (XXV).
XXXV	30	„	„ *C*, p. 28 (XIV); *E*, fol. 91 b (XXV).
XXXVI	30	„	„ *K*, fol. 88 b (XLI).
XXXVII	31+29	„	„ *N*, fol. 38 (V); in *E* die beiden teile getrennt: hom. 31 fol. 93 b (XXVI), hom. 29 fol. 83 (XXII).
XXXVIII	11	„	„ *C*, p. 29 (XV).
XXXIX	12	„	„ *C*, p. 30 (XVI).
XL	3=41=43	„	„ *B*, p. 182 (VIII); *C*, p. 78 (XXXVII); *F*, fol. 1 (XLI); *N*, fol. 2 (I).
XLI	—	„	„ *C*, p. 80 (XXXVIII).
XLII	21 a	„	„ *B*, p. 1 (I); *F*, fol. 115 (XIX).
XLIII	37	„	„ *B*, p. 38 (II).

vorliegende ausgabe	Wanley	
XLIV	37	enthalten in *K*, fol. 81 (XXXV).
XLV	38	„ „ *B*, p. 73 (III).
XLVI	10	„ „ *B*, p. 251 (XI).
XLVII	32	„ „ *A*, p. 150 (VIII); zum teil in *U*, p. 247 (X + XI).
XLVIII	33	„ „ *A*, p. 159 (IX); *U*, p. 251 (XII + XIII).
XLIX	34	„ „ *A*, p. 170 (X); *b*, p. 105; *D*, p. 221 (XXXIII).
L	35	„ „ *A*, p. 209 (XI).
LI	49	„ „ *K*, fol. 90 (XLIV).
LII	52	„ „ *K*, fol. 91 (XLVII).
LIII	53	„ „ *K*, fol. 91 b (XLVIII).
LIV	54	„ „ *N*, fol. 31 (IV).
LV	1 a	„ „ *F*, fol. 49 (VII).
LVI	42	„ „ *H*, fol. 74 (XXXVI).
LVII	—	„ „ *Z*, fol. 25 (IV).
LVIII	—	„ „ *M*, fol. 26 (nach der jetzigen paginierung).
LIX, LX, LXI	—	„ „ *Y*, auf einigen leeren blättern am ende der hs.
LXII	—	„ „ *C*, p. 9; *E*, fol. 3.

II.

Wanley		vorliegende ausgabe
1	=	II
1 a	=	LV
2	=	III
3 (=41=43)	=	XL
4	=	findet sich in den varianten zu XIX
5	=	XXXIII
6	=	XXXIV
7	=	V
8(=8+40=17)	=	IX (lat.), X (engl.)
9 (= 44 II)	=	XXI
10	=	XLVI
11	=	XXXVIII
12	=	XXXIX
13 + 14	=	VI
15	=	VII
15 a	=	VIII
16	=	XI(lat.),XII(engl.)
17 (= 8)	=	X
18	=	XIII
19	=	XIV
20 (= 36)	=	XV
21	=	XVI
21 a	=	XLII
22	=	XVII
23	=	XVIII
24	=	XIX
25	=	XXIX

Wanley		vorliegende ausgabe
26	=	XXX
27	=	XXXI
28	=	XXXII
29	=	2. teil von XXXVII
30	=	XXXV u. XXXVI
31	=	1. teil von XXXVII
32	=	XLVII
33	=	XLVIII
34	=	XLIX
35	=	L
36 (= 20)	=	XV
37	=	XLIII u. XLIV
38	=	XLV
39	=	I
40	=	2. teil von IX u. X
41 (=3 =43)	=	XL
42	=	LVI

Wanley		vorliegende ausgabe
43 (= 3 = 41)	=	XL
44 I	=	XX
44 II (= 9)	=	XXI
44 III	=	XXII
45 + 46	=	2. teil von XXIV
47	=	XXIII
48	=	XXVII
49	=	LI
50	=	XXV
51	=	XXVI
52	=	LII
53	=	LIII
54	=	LIV
55 (vgl. vorw. s. IX)	=	XXVIII
56 (vgl. vorw. s. IX)	=	XXIV

III.

Übersicht über den inhalt der hauptsächlichsten hss.

Die römische zahl giebt die nummer des stückes in der betreffenden hs. (nach Wanley's zählung) an; die in klammern eingeschlossene zahl die nummer des stückes in der vorliegenden ausgabe.

Aus der hs. *E* sind in der vorliegenden ausgabe folgende stücke abgedruckt:

I (1); (60); II (2); III (3); IV (5); V+VI (6); VII (7); VIII (11+12); IX (9); X (10); XI (13); XII (14); XIII (15); XIV (16); XV (17); XVI (18); XVII (19+20+21+22+24+25); XVIII (29); XIX (30); XX (31); XXI (32); XXII (37); XXIII (33); XXIV (34); XXV (35); XXVI (37); (die übrigen stücke, XXVII—XXXII, sind Aelfricsche homilien).

Aus *C* sind abgedruckt:

II (1); (60); III (2); IV (3); V (19 var.); VI (19); VII (20); VIII (21); IX (22+24); X (25+26); XI (23); XII (27); XIII (34 + 28); XIV (35); XV (38); XVI (39); XXVIII + XXIX

(9+10); XXX+XXXI (6); (7); XXXII (11+12); XXXIII (13); XXXIV (14); XXXV (15); XXXVI (16); XXXVII (40); XXXVIII (41); XXXIX (33); XL (34); LXIII (5).

Aus *B* sind abgedruckt:
I (42); II (43); III (45); IV (33); V (5); VI (2); VII (3); VIII (40); IX (10+19+20); X (21+22+23+24); XI (46).

Aus *K* sind abgedruckt:
XXXV (44); XXXVII (19); XXXVIII (20+21+22+24); XXXIX (24); XL (24); XLI (36); XLII (23); XLIII (27); XLIV (51); XLV (25); XLVI (26); XLVII (52); XLVIII (53).

Berichtigungen.

p. 110 var. zu zeile 3 lies *icgope* statt *jegope*.
p. 114 zeile 1 lies *gode*.

Date Due

7443553
5794717
6499561 8

Library Bureau Cat. No. 1137

PR1795.N2
CLAPP
3 5002 00048 2716
Wulfstan
Wulfstan; Sammlung der ihm zugeschrieben

PR
1795
N2

AUTHOR
Napier.
72327

TITLE
Wulfstan.

PR
1795
N2
72327